



IMMORTAL MORTAL

BOOK 04

Goose Five

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Immortal Mortal

(不朽凡人)

by

Goose Five

(鹅是老五)

Synopsis

Here, only those with spiritual roots can cultivate while those with mortal roots are destined to stay mortal.

Mo Wuji only has mortal roots, but will he only remain as a mortal?

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Sparrow Translations @ [Qidian International](#)

Translation Edit by Sparrow Translations @ [Qidian International](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 301: Honing The Wind Escape Technique

Cen Shuyin needed to accept the legacies of the Typhoon Formula and the Wind Escape Technique while Mo Wuji needed to borrow the assistance of the Escaping Wind grass to gain enlightenment on his own Wind Escape Technique. Thus, the stone room had been separated by Mo Wuji, each of them would occupy half of the room so that they won't disrupt one another's rumination.

Mo Wuji carefully took out the jade box containing the Escaping Wind and retrieved that strain of Escaping Wind. Previously, he guessed that the thing the two Class 7 Howling Wind Beasts were fighting over definitely wouldn't be simple, it was sure to be a wind-type treasure. Now that he discovered the uses of the Escaping Wind, it was indeed as he predicted; it was truly a great wind-type treasure.

The Escaping Wind had been left inside for so long but there wasn't even half a bit of change to it; it was still a light grey colour and there were unfathomable runes on the surface of the grass. Unfortunately, Cen Shuyin did not obtain any information on how to gain enlightenment from the Escaping Wind, so he could only fumble around by himself.

Mo Wuji's spiritual will seeped into the tiny grass and there still wasn't any change. This time, Mo Wuji did not give up, his spiritual will continued to orbit around the tiny grass.

After multiple hours, the tiny grass finally showed a bit of

reaction. Mo Wuji immediately started cultivating with his reverse circulation technique, and as he cultivated, he absorbed the grass's energy into his meridians, checking whether this method could allow him to feel the Wind Dao within the Escaping Wind. But another day passed and there still wasn't any change in the little grass.

Initially, Mo Wuji still absorbed the wind energy in his cultivation to comprehend the Wind Dao. But after three days, Mo Wuji no longer cared about gaining insights from the Escaping Wind, but was completely occupied in his own cultivation.

As Mo Wuji's attention was diverted from the Escaping Wind, the Escaping Wind, on the contrary, started to disappear. In just three days, the little grass in Mo Wuji's hands vanished completely.

At this instant, Mo Wuji also opened his eyes; he saw the vanished Escaping Wind grass and immediately went blank. He hadn't even ruminated over the Escaping Wind, but this grass...

That's not right. Mo Wuji suddenly felt like he had developed an insight towards the wind, it was as though he could merge himself with the wind.

Mo Wuji stood up. As he got up, his body caused some ripples within the wind. He hurried to grab the fine wind essence within these ripples. His body slightly dazzled, and he suddenly appeared within a different corner of the room. There were no sudden disruptions nor were there any obstacles.

This was the Wind Escape Technique? Mo Wuji finally came to a realisation. No wonder why that Senior Typhoon claimed that the Wind Escape Technique enlightened by the Escaping Wind was the strongest. His Wind Escape Technique did not leave behind any traces and even when there wasn't any wind, he could generate those subtle winds from the movements of his body, before disappearing within these subtle winds.

It was like a gentle breeze, leaving no trace nor vestiges in its wake. This was the true Wind Escape Technique. It was the same when he was gaining enlightenment, there wasn't even a single trace.

No, perhaps his comprehensions of the Wind Escape Technique from the Escaping Wind were different from other people. It was also because of this that the Wind Escape Technique had such charm. Every strand of grass was different, as was each strain of Escaping Wind. In the world, there were no two grass which were the same, likewise, there were no other Wind Escape Technique which was completely the same as his in this world.

Mo Wuji sat back down, only now did his body lose its ethereality and regain his true physical features. Being strong was not done in a single step, and at every instant, he could encounter cultivators infinitely stronger than him. But now, with this Wind Escape Technique, the outcomes would be completely different.

Mo Wuji calmed himself down and went to reflect on his Wind Escape Technique. Different levels of the Wind Escape Technique gradually appeared within his mind, things were also getting clearer.

Another day passed and Mo Wuji had fully comprehended his Wind Escape Technique. The Wind Escape Technique was his self-created skill and he was now at its first level. After he breaks through the ninth level, the Wind Escape Technique would have a qualitative change. What comes during this qualitative change? Perhaps it might become a true sacred art.

Cultivating the Wind Escape Technique, where else would be a better place besides the Thorny Wind Gate?

Mo Wuji's spiritual will extended outwards; he saw Cen Shuyin being completely wrapped within a whirlpool of wind and he knew that Cen Shuyin should also be in a critical period.

Mo Wuji directly started cultivating. When Cen Shuyin had completely succeeded the legacy, they could leave together to practise the Wind Escape Technique.

At this moment, Cen Shuyin wasn't merely cultivating the Typhoon Formula, she didn't give up on her own ice-type cultivation technique. Perhaps in the entire Lost Continent, she might be the only cultivator with dual-cultivation techniques.

But her Typhoon Formula was really no trivial skill, and additionally, she was already in True Lake Stage Level 1. When she cultivated with the Typhoon Formula, her rate of absorbing spiritual energy was not much weaker than Mo Wuji.

In merely half a month's time, her Typhoon Formula advanced

from Channel Opening to Spirit Building. After three months, she broke through from Spirit Building to Transcending Mortality. In six months, Cen Shuyin stepped into the Yuan Dan. Finally, after ten months, Cen Shuyin's Typhoon Formula broke through the Yuan Dan Stage and arrived at True Lake Stage Level 1. Within her body, were two huge lakes of elemental energy; one was a wind elemental energy lake, the other was an ice elemental energy lake.

By this time, Cen Shuyin could finally feel the great expansion of her power. She was still in True Lake Stage Level 1 but this was a totally different concept from her True Lake Stage Level 1 ten months ago. Dual-cultivating both wind and ice, her cultivation speed did not meet any impediments but it even boosted her ice-type cultivation method.

She was sure that within a short period of time, she could charge into True Lake Stage Level 2. After she achieved that, she was resolute to start accepting the Wind Escape Technique legacy.

...

Just like Cen Shuyin, Mo Wuji's rate of absorbing spiritual energy was meteoric as always.

Even though Mo Wuji's absorption of spiritual energy was crazy fast, ever since he entered the True Lake Stage, raising each level became increasingly difficult.

He took a whole nine months to advance from True Lake Stage Level 3 to Level 4. He had been in True Lake Stage Level 4 for three

months now but True Lake Stage Level 5 still looked far and remote.

At this moment, Mo Wuji stopped his cultivation. He felt a fluctuation in the spiritual energy and sent his spiritual will extending outwards, discovering that Cen Shuyin had already stopped her cultivation.

Mo Wuji changed a set of clothes and walked out of his compartment.

Things were different now. Previously, he did not know of the Wind Escape Technique, so even if he wore on layers and layers of clothing, he would still get ripped and shredded by the raging winds of the Thorny Wind Gate. But now with his Wind Escape Technique, if he was careful, he shouldn't be affected much by the Thorny Wind Gate's crazy winds.

"Junior apprentice brother Mo..." Seeing Mo Wuji appear, a hint of glee appeared in Cen Shuyin's eyes.

"Senior apprentice sister Cen, congratulations on your success with the Typhoon Formula," Mo Wuji did not know whether Cen Shuyin had yet to accept the Wind Escape Technique legacy but he could tell with a single glance that Cen Shuyin must have been successful in her cultivation of the Typhoon Formula. Not only that, Cen Shuyin's power had swelled exponentially. Even though she tried to restrain her aura, Mo Wuji could still clearly feel her power.

Cen Shuyin could not suppress the joy in her eyes, "En, I've indeed successfully cultivated the Typhoon Formula, and I've also learnt the Wind Escape Technique. Junior apprentice brother Mo, on your side..."

Mo Wuji celebrated, "I've also gained insights on my own Wind Escape Technique, and I was just about to go outside to hone my Wind Escape Technique. Why don't we go together?"

"Alright. Understanding the Wind Escape Technique takes time, and it's hard to control one's eventual location. When the time comes, should we meet back here?" After Cen Shuyin accepted the Wind Escape Technique legacy, she knew that Mo Wuji and her should no longer face any difficulty within a place like the Thorny Wind Gate.

Mo Wuji nodded, "Unfortunately, there's no way to send any messages. I also don't have any flying messenger swords."

"Flying messenger swords are useless in the Thorny Wind Gate, it would immediately be swept away by the strong winds. I heard that the Zhen Mo Continent has some sort of communication bead but those things are incredibly rare. Only those Worldly Immortal smiths with understandings over the space dao could forge it," Cen Shuyin sighed.

Communication beads were indeed hard to get. Even if it was a Worldly Immortal, it would still be useless if he wasn't a supreme smith. To be a supreme smith and a Worldly Immortal at the same time, such cultivators were truly too rare.

Mo Wuji suddenly felt some regret; he should have asked that old fishing fogey to give him some communication beads. That old fishing fogey was so strong, Mo Wuji wouldn't believe it if he claimed that he didn't have any communication beads.

...

The exit passage had already been sealed, but for two True Lake Stage experts like Mo Wuji and Cen Shuyin, it was not difficult to smash open a new path.

Two hours later, the two emerged from a crevice. The only difference was the previous long winding crevice had already disappeared.

"Senior apprentice sister Cen, we'll go our separate ways here. Wait till we achieve success in our Wind Escape Techniques then we can meet back here." The moment they emerged, Mo Wuji flatly said.

Just as Cen Shuyin acknowledged, the roaring wind blew by, sweeping the two away.

Whether it was Mo Wuji or Cen Shuyin, none of them specially tried to resist this sudden gust of wind.

Things were different now; even though he was wrapped up in this violent wind, Mo Wuji could feel the entirety of the wind. Not

just the traceless wind whip, he could even clearly feel the crushed stones and rubble carried within the wind.

Even so, his power was still insufficient, and his Wind Escape Technique level was too low, he couldn't dodge the strikes of the wind whip. But in the majority of the time, Mo Wuji could easily avoid the wind whips.

The most terrifying thing about the Thorny Wind Gate wasn't the irresistible winds, but the crushed stones and wind whips within the violent winds. If he could dodge these things, as long as he didn't encounter any Howling Wind Beasts or other wind-type beasts of the like, he was practically free of danger.

As the start, Mo Wuji could feel the existence of the wind whip, but he wasn't able to fully dodge them. He even had a full ribs broken from the collision against some crushed stones.

But as time passed, Mo Wuji became more at ease within the Thorny Wind Gate. Sometimes, he even felt himself to be a strand of wind within the violent winds, following the movements of the wind without a trace.

Three months later, Mo Wuji's Wind Escape Technique had reached level 4. In six months, Mo Wuji's Wind Escape Technique advanced into level 6. By this time, Mo Wuji no longer faced any threat from the Thorny Wind Gate and it was no longer able to help him improve any further. As such, Mo Wuji stopped honing his Wind Escape Technique.

As Mo Wuji was prepared to go back to meet Cen Shuyin, he felt the ripples of a battle within the violent wind. The spatial ripples from a battle were different from those from the winds. Explosions of elemental energy could clearly be felt.

Chapter 302: Go All Out

One of them must definitely be Cen Shuyin. He had cultivated beside Cen Shuyin for close to a year and he could easily recognise the spiritual ripples of Cen Shuyin's skills. Cen Shuyin had obtained the Wind Escape Technique legacy and was a dual cultivator of wind and ice, her abilities should be much stronger than an average True Lake Stage cultivator. Mo Wuji estimated that Cen Shuyin was already in True Lake Stage Level 2, but her true power should be able to rival enemies in Level 4 or Level 5. In the Thorny Wind Gate, Mo Wuji guessed that not even Nihility Gods could trump over her.

However, Mo Wuji could somehow feel that Cen Shuyin was at a disadvantage.

Mo Wuji's figure flashed, morphing into a breeze within the violent winds, disappearing from that spot.

Minutes later, Mo Wuji saw the two battling. Cen Shuyin's hair was tussled and her body was drenched in blood, her clothes were ripped till it looked like a mop; it was unable to fully cover her body.

Cen Shuyin was battling a white-faced, beardless man. In the violent wind, this man actually did not use any sort of evasive measures. From the looks of it, this fella was not a wind-type cultivator but he must also have some sort of method similar to the Wind Escape Technique.

From Mo Wuji's estimations, this fella was at least in the Nihility God Advanced Stage, or even at the Great Circle of Nihility God Stage.

Mo Wuji was now at True Lake Stage Level 4, if he was outside, he believed that he wouldn't need to fear a single True Lake Stage expert. Even if it was a Nihility God, he might not be able to win but he could still easily escape.

Now in the Thorny Wind Gate, he wouldn't even fear a Great Circle of Nihility God Stage cultivator.

Ever since Mo Wuji arrived, not only didn't Cen Shuyin discover him, that Nihility God also didn't notice Mo Wuji. Mo Wuji had fully integrated into the violent winds, leaving behind no marks or vestiges.

"Pui!" Another fog of blood emerged from Cen Shuyin's shoulder. The ragged clothes which hung on her body was swept away by that beam of elemental energy.

Cen Shuyin was shamed and anxious. If she fought any further, not only would she endanger her life, she might also all scraps of clothing which were still on her.

It was fine if Mo Wuji was the one seeing it; Mo Wuji was, after all, a person she was familiar with, the Rogue Cultivator 2705. If her body was seen by some random man, even if she didn't die, she wouldn't be able to rest in peace.

Cen Shuyin made the decision to retreat, but she knew, her opponent was a fella sensitive to wind. It would be hard for her to retreat. But not retreating would only aggravate her situation.

"Boom! Boom!" Several consecutive lightning bolts exploded within the violent winds; Cen Shuyin was euphoric, when she had these exploding lightning, she knew that Mo Wuji had arrived.

As expected, a few bursts of blood fog exploded from that Nihility God, who held the upper hand. At this moment, how could he still have the opportunity to continue his assault? He hurriedly changed his direction as he prepared to get outta that place.

Even though Cen Shuyin wanted Mo Wuji to get this fella to stay, she didn't even know where Mo Wuji was.

In reality, Cen Shuyin wasn't the only one who didn't know where Mo Wuji was at, even that Nihility God wasn't able to determine Mo Wuji's location.

If not for that fact, he definitely wouldn't have let things rest when he was ambushed by Mo Wuji. But he couldn't even locate his opponent, so what else could he do?

The moment Mo Wuji acted, he was able to force this Nihility God into retreat. He completely integrated into the violent winds of the Thorny Wind Gate, and even when he reached this Nihility God's side, the Nihility God was still oblivious.

The Nihility God only came to a rude shock when Mo Wuji shot out few strands of Invisible Sword Qi and swung his Tian Ji Pole.

This Nihility God was also adept in the violent winds of the Thorny Wind Gate, he could even avoid the wind whips and crushed rocks carried within the winds by his instincts alone. He was so sensitive towards the wind but he could never have imagined that his opponent could still hide and ambush him within the violent winds. Ostensibly, his opponent was much stronger than him, or more accurately, more attuned to the wind.

He hastily rushed out his wind drum as he barely managed to block the multiple beams of Mo Wuji's Invisible Sword Qi. Before he could regain his countenance, few ruthless strikes of wind whips landed against his back, shredding off his clothes and taking some skin off with it. When dealing with Cen Shuyin, he was like a butcher handling his cleaver, he was at ease and the wind whips weren't able to faze him.

But now under Mo Wuji's attacks, how could he still divert his attention towards the wind whips?

"Bam!" Just as the wind drum blocked Mo Wuji's Tian Ji pole again, another bolt of lightning exploded on him.

One of the Nihility God's legs was fractured by the blast of lightning. At this instant, he could no longer care about his injuries and could only hasten his retreat.

He could tell that Mo Wuji's cultivation should not be higher

than his, and this difference was more than a simple level. Otherwise, he would have been rendered completely useless against Mo Wuji's previous ambush.

But he didn't dare continue fighting with Mo Wuji. In this place, he wasn't even able to grasp his opponent's location, and to make things worse, his opponent even had that immaterial Invisible Sword Qi and the unpredictable lightning bolts. Even if Mo Wuji's cultivation was lower than him by more than two levels, he still wouldn't dare continue fighting on.

If this was outside, it would be akin to him tying his limbs up with rope and crippling his spiritual will as he fought with his opponent. It would be weird if he could win.

Mo Wuji was also very anxious. He had hidden himself in the dark, completely merged within the winds. His opponent had yet to advance into the Heaven Realm and even if his opponent was in the Heaven Realm True God Stage, it would still be difficult to discern his location. However, their difference in power was far too distant. He consecutively ambushed his opponent twice but he could only give his opponent flesh wounds. These wounds looked serious but they weren't anything life threatening.

If this Nihility God didn't retreat, he would eventually be worn down and defeated. But if the Nihility God did escape, Mo Wuji wouldn't be able to do anything about it. The Nihility God was also rather attuned to the wind; as long as he didn't act against Mo Wuji, he should be able to escape without a hitch.

Hiding within the winds did allow Mo Wuji to ambush his

opponent, but it also restricted the actions he could take.

As he thought of this, Mo Wuji no longer cared to conceal himself. After shooting out a few electroballs, he directly emerged from the winds, swinging his Tian Ji Pole downwards.

"Boom! Boom! Pow!" Even though he was struck by the electroballs, the Nihility God didn't feel shock but glee. Because he had finally seen Mo Wuji's figure; now that Mo Wuji had appeared, he was sure that he could end Mo Wuji.

"Kacha!" An electroball fractured the other leg of the Nihility God, but the Nihility God paid it no heed. His wind drum wound up a huge tornado of elemental energy, as it rushed towards Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji gritted his teeth and maintained his descent of the Tian Ji Pole.

This Nihility God was able to wind up such terrifying amounts of elemental energy with his wind drum, and this was in the Thorny Wind Gate. If this was outside, Mo Wuji wouldn't even have the strength to resist.

This Nihility God saw that Mo Wuji actually acted like him, ignoring the other's magic treasure. His lips curved into a sly smile.

He just needed to move his head by a bit, there wasn't even a

need to dodge, Mo Wuji would only be able to smash against his shoulder. With Mo Wuji's strike, he would not be killed and would only be heavily injured at the very most. Even if he was heavily injured, he wouldn't need to fear that woman by the side. On the other hand, his wind drum was aimed towards Mo Wuji's waist, he was sure he could definitely shatter Mo Wuji's waist apart.

That's right, in the Thorny Wind Gate, his drum's power was not even a third of his power outside, but so what? He could tell that Mo Wuji wasn't even in the Nihility God Stage.

"Boom, ka..."

Even among the howling winds of the Thorny Wind Gate, Mo Wuji could still hear the sounds of bones fracturing.

The Nihility God's wind drum was not offset as it landed against Mo Wuji's waist. Even though Mo Wuji had already activated his Revolving Star Passage Zhuan Stage Level 3 - Midnight Revolution, and that Nihility God wasn't even at his usual power, Mo Wuji could still hear the sounds of his bones shattering. From his waist to his leg, then down towards his ankle. The terrifying force only disappeared when the elemental energy was revolved towards the ground from the bottom of his feet.

However, this Nihility God was not a half bit happy. While he heard the sounds of Mo Wuji's bones shattering, he could also hear the cracks from his own bones.

A wave of drowsiness, or even an aura of death flushed over him.

He could feel all the energy in his body leaving him.

This pain and shattering of bones did not originate from his shoulders, but from the top of his skull. He clearly moved his head away from the trajectory of the Tian Ji Pole but his opponent's Tian Ji Pole precisely hit his skull. This was simply incomprehensible.

Unless his opponent shifted the Tian Ji Pole just as he shifted his head? This sort of attack, not just him, even a True God might not be able to achieve it, how was his opponent able to do it?

At this very next instant, his consciousness went black. Mo Wuji didn't give him a single chance, sending a beam of sword qi into his Mind Palace.

"Peng!" At the instant the Nihility God was killed, Mo Wuji descended from the sky, falling into the crater formed from the elemental energy he revolved away.

It could be said that he killed this Nihility God with his own power.

When that Nihility God chose not to dodge his Tian Ji Pole, Mo Wuji knew that his opponent wanted to exchange blows with him. Under usual circumstances, this would be disadvantageous to him. His cultivation was far from his opponent's so his attack power definitely couldn't match the Nihility God's.

However, he had a sacred art - Revolving Star Passage Technique. Even though his bones shattered from his waist to his ankle, he still succeeded.

As for his descending Tian Ji Pole, he also used the Revolving Star Passage Technique Zhuan Stage Level 4 - Qiankun Upheaval, to affect its trajectory. The Nihility God was willing to exchange blows Mo Wuji because he was sure that Mo Wuji's Tian Ji Pole could not change its direction in that short instance. Unfortunately for the Nihility God, Mo Wuji practised the Revolving Star Passage Technique.

With Qiankun Upheaval, he could change the trajectory of Tian Ji Pole in an instant without affecting the Tian Ji Pole's power.

This also gave Mo Wuji a stark reminder: Never underestimate one's opponents. Even if he was sure that his opponent couldn't do something, in a life and death battle, he still had to assume the worst.

"Junior apprentice brother Mo..." Cen Shuyin urgently rushed over, carefully pulling Mo Wuji into her embrace, her face filled with anxiety. She could never have fathomed that Mo Wuji could kill this cultivator at the Great Circle of Nihility God Stage, and at a head-on battle at that.

A hint of fragrance and a soft sensation could be felt; Mo Wuji's heart trembled. Both of them were nearly naked. Because of Mo Wuji's grievous injuries, Cen Shuyin's mind was filled with worry and she did not harbour any dirty thoughts. Mo Wuji, on the other hand, finally knew of the existence of 'hormones'.

Chapter 303: Broken Sect

Mo Wuji administered two Clear Jade Pills, suppressing the dirty thoughts brewing inside his head. Soon, he was immersed in his recuperation and had forgotten the awkwardness he felt from Cen Shuyin's naked embrace. To hasten his recovery, he needed to fully let go of all his distractions. Mo Wuji trusted Cen Shuyin, so besides leaving a small strand of spiritual will for protection, almost all his attention was focused on his recovery.

Cen Shuyin had never hugged another man, much less one who was like her, covered only in tattered rags. She brushed against Mo Wuji's spirited organ and her face instantly flushed red. If it was someone else, she would have long threw him away. If not for the fact that they weren't in the Thorny Wind Gate, she also wouldn't continue hugging Mo Wuji. But now, she couldn't bear to put Mo Wuji down.

Mo Wuji's dirty thoughts were transient as he soon calmed down to recover, allowing Cen Shuyin to heave a sigh of relief.

...

By the time Mo Wuji awoke from his recovery, several days had passed.

He soon discovered that they had returned to the stone room where Cen Shuyin received her legacy. Sending his spiritual will outwards, he found Cen Shuyin cultivating in her compartment. Cen Shuyin had already helped washed him up and changed him

into a new set of clothes.

However, his clothing wasn't of men's style, but a female-like blouse. Mo Wuji looked at the materials of his blouse and knew that Cen Shuyin must have made some alterations to his clothes.

Mo Wuji stood up, washed himself up, changed his clothes and opened the compartment within the stone room.

This place no longer had enough spiritual energy for Mo Wuji, he decided to leave this place.

"Junior apprentice brother Mo, you're recovered?" Cen Shuyin saw Mo Wuji walking over and asked gleefully. Over the past few days of reflection, her previous awkwardness had gradually disappeared.

She suddenly seemed to recall something as she handed a storage ring over to Mo Wuji, "This is that Nihility God's storage ring, I think we've gotten ourselves in trouble."

"What's wrong?" Mo Wuji accepted the ring and asked doubtfully.

Cen Shuyin pointed towards the ring and said, "See the words engraved on the ring, you'll know immediately."

As Cen Shuyin was speaking, Mo Wuji's gaze had already turned towards the words on the storage ring: Broken Sect, 731.

"Broken Sect, 731? What does that mean?" Mo Wuji asked doubtfully.

Cen Shuyin answered, "I heard that in the Zhen Mo Continent, the most revered and strongest place is the Star King Mountain. At the same time, in the Zhen Mo Continent, there's a dark sect which is the most secretive and feared, that sect is the Broken Sect."

"There's actually a person who would name his sect as 'Broken Sect', how interesting," Mo Wuji said speechlessly.

Cen Shuyin shook her head, "The Broken Sect is it the only sect which didn't name itself. The Broken Sect was once an assassins guild. There's a unique legend that revolves around the sect; it's rumoured that if a person enters the target list of this assassins guild, he wouldn't live past 3 months. Furthermore, this assassins guild has another hobby, when they were hired to kill a particular person, they would also kill everyone around him. Even entire sects have been eradicated.

As time passed, no one even dared to hire them because their methods were too bloodthirsty. Almost everyone of their assassination attempts would result in complete slaughter. That's why this assassins guild had been named as the Broken Sect. The head of the assassins guild acknowledged this name, and after some time, he really established a sect and this sect is the Broken Sect."

"The Star King Mountain doesn't do anything about this sect?"

Mo Wuji asked.

"The Star King Mountain doesn't acknowledge the Broken Sect's existence, so it had yet to do anything. But there's also rumours that the Star King Mountain tried to interfere with the matter but the Broken Sect was too strong. Even if the Star King Mountain tried to eradicate the Broken Sect, they would suffer heavily.

The Broken Sect had remained hidden for so long but today we actually killed a fella from the Broken Sect," Cen Shuyin's voice was filled with worry.

"As long as we don't say anything, perhaps they wouldn't know that we killed that fella." As Mo Wuji heard Cen Shuyin's words, his head started to ache. He already had many things on his plate and if this Broken Sect was added to the mix, could he still cultivate peacefully?

"That's useless, I've never heard of anything good happening to those that killed a member of the Broken Sect. I believe that many others must have the same thoughts as you but I've never heard of anyone escaping the vengeance of the Broken Sect," Cen Shuyin bemoaned. All these were just rumours, but they actually killed a person from the Broken Sect, verifying that the Broken Sect truly existed.

Mo Wuji's expression turned serious. He didn't think that he had anything special which could help him shake off the Broken Sect's pursuit.

After some deliberation, Mo Wuji suddenly placed the ring on the ground, "I won't be opening this ring. Wait for me for a few days."

Cen Shuyin could understand why Mo Wuji gave up on the storage ring; many storage rings had spiritual will imprint. The moment it was opened, the imprint would latch itself on the opener, and that opener would be completely oblivious of it. This spiritual will imprint would be the method the opener would be tracked.

Mo Wuji probably wasn't willing to open the storage ring because he was concerned about the spiritual will imprint.

Cen Shuyin's guess was only partially correct; Mo Wuji was indeed worried about the spiritual will imprint. However, ignoring the ring would not require a few days.

He got Cen Shuyin to wait for him for a few days because he wanted to check whether there were any imprints on him. At the same time, he wanted to stay here to design his own personalised imprint.

The Broken Sect was so terrifying, they definitely wouldn't simply leave an imprint on the storage ring. Mo Wuji was sure, if it was as scary as Cen Shuyin claimed, then his body might also be latched with an imprint.

Three days later, Mo Wuji had already conducted rounds of checks on his own body, he even swept through the items within his storage ring but he did not find anything out of the particular.

He guessed that it was either there wasn't any imprint on him, or he wasn't strong enough to detect the spiritual will imprint.

Unfortunately, he was truly helpless; he spent three consecutive days to no avail. Carrying on would be useless. He started training his spiritual will early in his cultivation, but he was still not very familiar with spiritual will imprints.

However, he needed to stay here to design his own spiritual will imprint. If the Broken Sect was truly so terrifying, they would definitely be able to track the ring to this location. What he wanted to do was to set up an array around the ring. Through this array, he would leave an imprint on his pursuers.

Mo Wuji admired the saints who could forgive and forget, but he was not such a person. If the Broken Sect really came knocking up his door and even sent people to deal with him, he would definitely kill and fight back.

Since he would kill his way back, he naturally needed to find the Broken Sect's lair. The Broken Sect was so elusive, it would be a fantasy if he thought he could find the Broken Sect's lair from the people who would come pursuing him. If the Broken Sect was so easily found, they would have been discovered a long time ago.

Thus, he wanted to make use of this ring to find the Broken Sect's lair. Those that came searching for the ring must definitely be from the Broken Sect. He could leave an imprint on those fellas to find the Broken Sect's lair. If the Broken Sect didn't care about

him, then he would let things be. But if they did threaten to deal with him, then he definitely wouldn't be courteous.

The laser cannons might be priceless but when his little life was threatened, he would not hesitate to grab those laser cannons and blast those little Broken f*ckers.

How could Cen Shuyin know what was on Mo Wuji's mind? She only thought that Mo Wuji was searching his body for any imprints. She didn't know that Mo Wuji was also taking precautions as he prepared to install his own spiritual will imprint.

Mo Wuji's single attempt already took half a month. Half a month later, Mo Wuji started installing the concealed array flags and left his spiritual will imprint within the array.

He was not very proficient with the marking of a spiritual will imprint but he was adept with arrays, his spiritual will was stronger than an average cultivators and he even had a sacred art. In this entire planet, perhaps even a Worldly Immortal might not necessarily have a sacred art.

As long as someone entered to take the ring, his hidden array would be triggered, which would then stimulate his Revolving Star Passage Technique sacred art which would transfer his spiritual will into his opponent's meridians. Mo Wuji did not have spiritual roots and he created this method to cultivate using meridians; he understood more about the meridians in the human body than an average cultivator. Perhaps even True Gods wouldn't be as knowledgeable with meridians.

Besides him, other cultivators definitely had spiritual roots and cultivated with spirit channels. Thus, if he transferred the spiritual will imprint into his opponent's meridians, his opponent might not be able to discover it. After all, meridians were not as valuable as spirit channels for cultivators. When they cultivated, they would circulate spiritual energy through their spirit channels and they wouldn't even pay heed to their meridians.

"We can go now." After Mo Wuji placed his final array flag, he went to find Cen Shuyin.

His sacred art was residing within the array, the elemental energy within it could last two to three months at the most before dissipating. Mo Wuji felt that this amount of time should be sufficient. If the Broken Sect was as impressive as the rumours, they would definitely be able to find this place within two to three months. If they couldn't find it, then he would have less to worry.

Cen Shuyin did not know why Mo Wuji would want to install an array here but she could roughly guess what Mo Wuji was doing.

Several days later, Mo Wuji and Cen Shuyin emerged from the Thorny Wind Gate from that previous whirlpool. The two both knew a Wind Escape Technique so the price they had to pay was merely a set of clothes.

"Junior apprentice brother Mo, where will you be going now?" Cen Shuyin saw Mo Wuji fetch out a ball shaped flying ship, she could tell that this flying of Mo Wuji's was a high grade spiritual

item.

"I'll first make a trip to the Universal Hall, I have some friends there. Senior apprentice sister Cen, do you want to follow me?" Mo Wuji knew that the grade of Cen Shuyin's flying car was very low, so he directly invited Cen Shuyin with him.

Cen Shuyin shook her head, "It's okay. I will first find a place to continue my closed doors cultivation. My power is truly too low."

Mo Wuji sighed in his heart, he understood the meaning behind Cen Shuyin's actions. Cen Shuyin was worried of implicating him, if they were to appear in the Universal Hall together, it was simply beckoning for the Star King Mountain's Xia Clan to kill them.

He did not have any other way to ask her to stay. After all, the two of them didn't have a special relationship.

...

After parting with Cen Shuyin, Mo Wuji did not travel really quickly; now that he had offended the Broken Sect, he needed to be on high alert.

After half a month, Mo Wuji was still far from the Universal Hall, but an astounding scene was displayed in front of him.

Countless numbers of cultivators were clashing against dense amounts of space beasts. Space Scorpions, Space Rats, Space

Butterflies, Gold Blade Apes, Grey Spotted Space Wolves... There was enough variety to form a menu.

Chapter 304: Ranked On The Universal Board

Even though there were a lot of cultivators around, they couldn't fend off this many space beasts. There were countless of cultivators being engulfed every minute and even though more space beasts were killed relatively, it would be impossible to finish them off.

In fact, he personally witnessed a True God Stage cultivator being swallowed in one mouth by a Class 7 gigantic mouse.

Mo Wuji's heart turned cold because if so many space beasts entered the Zhen Mo Continent at one time, how would things turn out to be? Perhaps even a small grass in Zhen Mo Continent would not be able to survive right?

Without waiting for Mo Wuji to come to his senses, countless space beasts from all four directions started to surround him. Mo Wuji was shocked because he had only dealt with Space Scorpions previously and he almost lost his life to them. Now that there were so many Space Beast Bees charging towards him, he might not even have a chance to escape.

Before the countless space beasts could approach any closer, Mo Wuji released his Boundless Lightning Rain. After advancing to the True Lake Stage Level 4, the killing zone of Mo Wuji's Boundless Lightning Rain increased by more than 10 folds. In just one move, he managed to clear his surrounding as all the Space Butterflies, Space Mice and the other space beasts all fell after this Boundless Lightning Rain.

Mo Wuji sighed because if he didn't have his Wind Escape Technique and was trapped by so many space beasts, he would have no other choice but to mass kill his way out. However, things were different now that he had his Wind Escape Technique because as long as he used enough of his True Lake's violet energy, he would be able to slip away instantly.

It seemed like Mo Wuji hadn't gotten used to his sudden increase in strength. Every time the Boundless Lightning Rain descended, a large amount of space beasts would be killed. Mo Wuji was too lazy to even take out his only shield because as long as he could hold on, he would be able to continuously kill those beasts. When he couldn't hold on anymore, he would immediately shield his way out without any hesitation.

The universal token was also hung around his waist immediately because this was a massive opportunity to collect contribution points for the Universal Board hence, Mo Wuji would naturally not let this chance pass by.

"Boom boom boom!" The explosive lightnings from his Lightning Rain fell continuously as Mo Wuji couldn't stop blasting the countless space beasts to death. The contribution points on Mo Wuji's universal token kept increasing as well. As long as he saw a space beast which was Class 6 and above, Mo Wuji would immediately turn away because he came to earn points, not fight for his life against a Class 6 beast.

Mo Wuji made so much commotion in the middle of the crowd of demonic beasts such that it would be impossible for people not to

notice him. Very soon, the huge army of mortals and cultivators noticed Mo Wuji's large chunks of lightning bolts and his wild killing of the beasts.

"Boom boom boom...kacha..." Yet another wave of demonic beasts were blasted to death by Mo Wuji's lightning.

At this moment, Mo Wuji's heart was calm because after releasing this large scale of Boundless Lightning Rain, his violet lake was still full of elemental energy. As long as he was not attacked by a top class demonic beast, he wouldn't mind if he had to continue doing this for a few more days.

"Puff!" Before Mo Wuji could release yet another wave of Boundless Lightning Rain, a soaring blade radiance sliced through his left chest spurting out a canopy of blood.

Class 7 demonic beast? Mo Wuji was shocked because no matter how good he was, he would not be able to hide and escape from a Class 7 demonic beast. It wasn't too long ago when he witnessed a True God Stage expert being swallowed alive by a Class 7 Space Mouse.

If he was marked by a Class 7 demonic beast, he wasn't sure that he could use his Wind Escape Technique to escape successfully.

"Tsk tsk!" Yet another two blade radiance flew over and Mo Wuji felt like his acupuncture points were struck as he was completely unable to move.

Presently, he could only stare blankly at the two blade radiance pierced through the space as it flew directly in front of his eyes.

Mo Wuji's violet energy lake started to swirl up as all 103 meridians started to circulate spiritual energy insanely. Just before this two blade radiance sliced his skull apart, his violet energy lake finally broke its shackles as his entire body managed to recover its original state because of the spiritual circulation of all 103 meridians.

Fortunately, his Revolving Star Passage Technique had already reached the 4th level of the Zhuan Stage: QianKun Upheaval which should be able to dodge this small threat to his life. Mo Wuji had already made up his mind to leave immediately if he was able to escape this crisis.

In this place without a strong defender around him, he was simply courting death if he continued to try and collect more contribution points.

"Bang!" Before Mo Wuji could execute the Qiankun Upheaval to dodge the attack, a huge print magically appeared in front of him and destroying both the blade radiances.

"You carry on and leave this raging Space Lion to me," A grey robed man flitted by Mo Wuji as he said this.

It was only till now that Mo Wuji realised that he was hurt by a few metres long Space Lion, an absolute Class 7 space beast.

A rectangular big print was suspending above the grey robed man's head and even before he used the big print again, Mo Wuji noticed the cautious look on the face of the Space Lion. The Space Lion had already given up on trying to kill Mo Wuji.

Since someone was helping him block the Class 7 demonic beast, Mo Wuji didn't leave immediately but chose to stay and continue using his Boundless Lightning Rain to collect contribution points. This time round, he spread his spiritual will around the surrounding as he was afraid another strong demonic beast might act against him again.

The endless incoming space beasts were simply too many to kill. Mo Wuji was only concerned about collecting points and not hopeful about killing them all.

This battle against the space beasts lasted for exactly two days before the numerous space beasts slowly retreated into the voided space.

During this period of time, Mo Wuji was the target of sneak attacks from Class 7 demonic beasts twice and both times he managed to dodge it just in time. Furthermore, on both occasions, the Class 7 demonic beasts didn't have a chance to attack him twice because a True God Stage expert would always appear to keep the beasts busy.

Evidently with the Zhen Mo Continent Cultivator Army around, they wouldn't allow a higher class demonic beast to act against a lower class cultivator too.

In two days, the elemental energy in Mo Wuji's violet energy lake was reduced by as much as half its original amount.

As the demonic beasts retreated, the Zhen Mo Cultivator Army started to gather once again. While there looked like there were still about a few millions cultivators left in the army, Mo Wuji knew that a few hundred thousand cultivators had fallen in this war as well.

The only difference was that there were all sorts of space beasts coming at them regardless of their class. He even saw a bunch of Class 1 Space Mouse rushing towards him but before they could appear in front of him, they were all blasted into shreds by his lightning bolts. As for the cultivators who managed to make it into the Cultivation Army, they were all at least above the Transcending Mortality Stage.

Mo Wuji grabbed his own universal token and took a glance at it, "Mo Wuji, Universal Contribution Points: 26811, Ranking: 9951" Mo Wuji was astonished, good grief! Who knew how many space beasts he had killed over these two days using tonnes and tonnes of elemental energy and Boundless Lightning Rain. He even managed to kill a few Class 5 space beasts but barely made it up to the secondary board.

One must know that he wouldn't get much of such opportunities in the future anymore unless he could join the cultivator army. Otherwise, if he were to meet so many space beasts alone, escaping would be his only option. It looked like he could forget about getting ranked one on the main Universal Board because even

getting on the main Universal Board itself would be a long way from now.

At that moment, Mo Wuji sensed something coming at him as he subconsciously looked towards his side.

"You are pretty decent, which department are you from?" A big built grey robed man was standing where Mo Wuji was standing previously as he raised his hand awkwardly.

It seemed like he wanted to pat Mo Wuji's shoulder but was shunned off by Mo Wuji's instinct.

Mo Wuji hurried to say apologetically, "Junior's name is Mo Wuji and thank you senior for your life-saving grace earlier."

However, even without this grey robed man's help earlier on, Mo Wuji would have been able to dodge the Space Lion's second attack as well but since he reached out to help him, Mo Wuji naturally had to thank him. Moreover, this grey robed man should be in True God Stage Level 9 which was a lot higher than himself.

This grey robed man shook his hand and said, "You are very strong and that lightning rain made me extremely envious. Logically speaking, how could I not know of a talent like you?"

Mo Wuji could only say, "Junior is only a rogue cultivator and have yet to join the army which was why senior wouldn't know me."

"I see, why don't you join my Northern Star Army?" The grey robed man laughed and added, "Oh yes, my name is Mou Lanhan, Northern Star Army's three stars commander."

Mo Wuji stopped moving suddenly and even though he only just arrived at Zhen Mo Continent, he had heard a few things about the Star King Mountain.

Star King Mountain had a total of 10 halls and also 10 armies. From Mou Lanhan's words, Mo Wuji guessed that this Northern Star Army should be one of the 10 Star King Mountain armies. Additionally, he had heard that there was a Mou Clan out of the three big clans in the Star King Mountain which made him wondered if this Mou Lanhan was a member of the Mou Clan.

After Mo Wuji clasped his fist respectfully, he said in an apologetic tone, "Senior Mou, I currently have no intentions to join the cultivator army but if one day I decided to join an army, I will definitely choose the Northern Star Army."

A trace of disappointment flashed through Mou Lanhan's eyes when he heard Mo Wuji's words but the disappointment disappeared very quickly as he took out an order flag to pass to Mo Wuji, "There are a lot of evil b*stards in the Universal Hall so if anyone dare to touch you, you can just mention my name. I am optimistic about your potential so remember to find me, Mou Lanhan, when you decided to join the army."

After he said his piece, Mou Lanhan's body disappeared in a flash

within the huge army.

Mo Wuji noticed that all the rogue cultivators that followed the big army to battles were starting to head towards the Universal Hall. Just as he was about to follow them, another person stopped him in his tracks.

This time round, it was a woman with an almost perfect figure wearing a universal robe looking extremely heroic. However, she just happened to have a soft and delicate face which brought out some gentleness within the heroic vibes.

Yet another True God Stage expert so Mo Wuji could only clasped his fist helplessly, "Junior, Mo Wuji, greets senior."

The woman laughed slightly, "That fella just now invited you to join his Northern Star Army right? Listen to your big sister and not go there. Even though the Northern Star Army is the number one army of the Universal Hall, a person with no roots or experience to join them would definitely not be able to shine there. Join our Star Sea Army and I promise you can become a one star commander the moment you join us."

Yet another person came over to invite him but Mo Wuji could only say respectfully, "Thank you senior for your special regard but I currently don't have any intentions to join any cultivator army."

The woman looked as if she knew Mo Wuji would say this as she replied, "No worries, you can find me anytime you wish to join us. My name is Shu Xuanyu, don't forget ah."

Mo Wuji could only say his thanks once again before he left. However in his eyes, this Shu Xuanyu was clearly not as generous as Mou Lanhan. At least Mou Lanhan gave him an order flag while that woman didn't give him anything. If he really wanted to join a cultivator army, he would only join the Northern Star Army.

Mo Wuji needed to hurry to the Universal Hall immediately because he agreed to meet Chu Qianlou and co. half a year later but a year and a half had passed already. He also wondered how the rest of them were coping over this whole time.

Chapter 305: Have You Asked Me?

In the hall on the first level of the Universal Pier, Pang Qi's eyes were filled with disappointment. Rong He and Xiong Xingteng, who were standing beside him, were equally feeling as inferior as the three of their bodies were filled with blood. They had clearly just returned from space.

"Sister Chu, we clearly don't belong here so we will bid our farewells here. If brother Mo were to return, may I please ask sister Chu to greet him on our behalf," Pang Qi's voice turned coarse and was even more dispirited when compared to his trip to the Lost Swamp.

Chu Qianlou bit her lips and said, "Since we came as a group, we should leave as a group. I still have some contribution points with me and I could lend you all some."

Xiong Xingteng bowed respectfully and said, "Thank you sister Chu. We have already used too many of your contribution points and it already isn't easy for you to bring junior apprentice sister Zi Han around. Previously, we didn't know that we needed contribution points to survive in the Universal Hall because we would have made alternative plans if we had known."

Pang Qi and the three others including Mo Wuji all had no idea that one needed contribution points to even rest at any place here in the Universal Hall because they probably wouldn't allow someone to constantly walk around the Universal Hall so casually. Even if it was at the Universal Pier, one would need to pay contribution points if they were to stay for more than 24 hours

there.

As for finding good cultivation spot and residence here, one would definitely need an incredible amount of contribution points.

However, the three of them were simply too weak so every trip to the space, the contribution points they've collected were barely enough for a person to last a few days here. If they planned to stay here for the long term, perhaps even Chu Qianlou's contribution points wouldn't be enough for them.

As to joining a cultivator army, the three of them didn't even dare to think about it. Given the fact that they were chased by the Jing Clan, they would reveal themselves the moment they joined the cultivator army. With the Jing Clan's abilities, it wouldn't take long to find the three of them.

Chu Qianlou started to hesitate because bringing Pang Qi and co. would definitely affect Zi Han and her cultivation training. She didn't mind all these because it wouldn't only take a few days of cultivation to advance to the next stage. What she wanted more was to increase her own strength through battles in the Star Wars Battlefield.

It was only because of Mo Wuji that the three of them became friends with herself eventually. If the three of them wanted to leave, she had no means of forcing them to stay. In fact, she could understand the reason for their actions because if she was in their shoes, she would definitely have done the same.

"Pang Qi?" A voice sounded all of a sudden and it was brought along with a killing intent.

Pang Qi and co. immediately turned their heads as they saw three men and one woman walking in through the entrance of the Universal Pier's hall. Pang Qi recognised the person who called him as he was Jing Clan's True Lake Stage cultivator, Jing Qiliang.

"Danwu..." Pang Qi didn't even bother looking at Jing Qiliang as his eyes fell only on that woman and his entire body was trembling. His eyes were only filled with sorrows and even appeared slightly lost.

In his heart, Jing Danwu was pure and innocent but because she gave him Jing Clan's half moon key as a token of love, she was locked up and tortured inhumanely by the Jing Clan. Even though he hadn't been caught by the Jing Clan, his heart was suffering from then on. Not for anything else but he suffered so much just from missing Jing Danwu.

But currently, there was no scars or marks of tortures on Jing Danwu's body and she was full of smiles just like the old innocent days. As for her cultivation level, she had advanced through the Yuan Dan Stage and her aura even surpassed his. Not only this, she appeared to be very intimate with a square face man beside her and they seemed to be dao companions.

Jing Danwu furrowed her brows as she saw Pang Qi and co.

"Who is that?" The square face man standing beside Jing Danwu

asked as his face turned serious when he heard Pang Qi calling Danwu directly.

Jing Danwu hurried to say, "Brother Yangdong, this man is called Pang Qi and he used to be a Jing Clan's guard. But because he had a poor character and stole something from the Jing Clan, he ran away and was chased after by my Jing Clan for a long time now. Who would have thought that he was this sly to have escaped to the Universal Hall with his accomplices? No wonder no one heard anything about him all these while."

Pang Qi spat out a stream of blood as he felt as though his heart was broken into many pieces. Currently, he wasn't only a clown but an idiot with a wishful thinking.

"Brother Mo was indeed right," Xiong Xingteng clenched his fist tightly as he was reminding Pang Qi. Pang Qi was their big brother so it's okay for him to misunderstand them. However, to treat Mo Wuji's kind words as mean words to Jing Danwu was indeed a bit too much. Back then Mo Wuji had already said that Jing Danwu had lied to him and the half moon key in Pang Qi's hand was fake but Pang Qi was adamant in his own thinking. Back then if it was not for Rong He, Pang Qi might even have fallen out with Mo Wuji.

Pang Qi took a deep breath before saying calmly, "Xingteng, He'Er, I've let both of you down. Brother Mo was indeed extraordinary and would definitely not lower himself to the same level as a pitiful worm like myself. I, Pang Qi, have wasted over ten years treating a sh*t as the most important person to me and neglected the important people around me.

"Brother Qi..." Rong He felt that her eyes were started to blur out because this was the first time since she knew Pang Qi that he called her He'Er.

"Qiliang, please go ahead to the Universal Hall of Affairs to make a report that my Jing Clan will be bringing away a clan's slave who committed crimes," A plump cultivator, who was walking in front, suddenly said.

Jing Qiliang hurried to bow and said, " Yes, Uncle San."

After he finished saying, Jing Qiliang turned and dashed off.

Just as Chu Qianlou was about to say something, Pang Qi stopped her, "Sister Chu, help me bring He'Er and Xingteng away. That person is called Jing Jiangsan, a Nihility God Stage Level 6 expert.

Pang Qi was afraid Chu Qianlou might offer to help him so he hurried to say what he felt was necessary as he didn't want to implicate Chu Qianlou into this.

Chu Qianlou was stunned because a Nihility God Stage Level 6 was still stronger than herself. If she was alone, she wouldn't mind but she really didn't dare to act with Zi Han beside her.

That plump cultivator called Jing Jiangsan appeared to have heard Pang Qi's words and laughed coldly, "You think you can run after stealing something from the Jing Clan?"

As he spoke, the plump cultivator had already blocked off Chu Qianlou and co.'s escape route. Before Jing Qiliang received his go ahead report to capture the thieves, he really wouldn't dare to act. However, he believed that it would be easy for him to be approved. After all, Pang Qi and co. were only a few tiny rogue cultivators and the Jing Clan had already hugged tightly onto the Yan Clan's thigh because the person walking with Jing Danwu was Yan Clan's young talent Yan Yangdong.

The Yan Clan was one of the three big clans of the Star King Mountain and Yan Yangdong himself was already a genius but his younger brother, Yan Yangnan, was even more capable than him and was even ranked number one on the Mortal Board.

Indeed, within half an incense time, Jing Qiliang came back with a token in his hand. He handed over the token to the fatty, Jing Jiansan, "Uncle San, this is my Jing Clan's warrant to catch the thieves and it allows us to catch three people."

Finishing, he said with a low voice, "The other two are from the Chu Clan and one of them is Chu Zhongshen's daughter, Chu Qianlou so it would be wiser not to touch these two."

Jing Jiansan nodded his head and said to Jing Qiliang, "Catch Pang Qi and the two others and bring them back to the Jing Clan immediately."

"Sister Chu, you should bring Zi Han and leave here now," When sh*t hits the fence, Pang Qi was even calmer than before.

Chu Qianlou could only sigh because even if she didn't want to leave, she wouldn't dare to act too. The other party was a Nihilism God Stage expert who was clearly much stronger than herself. If she dared to act against him, Zi Han and herself might not be able to escape even before she could execute half a move against him.

There were battles and fights at the Universal Pier everyday so the most common thing would be all sorts of commotions. Now that the Jing Clan was planning to arrest Pang Qi and co. on the first level of the Universal Pier, the surrounding cultivators all gathered to watch the show.

Jing Jiangsan gave Jing Qiliang a glance to signal him to end the battle as soon as possible and not waste any time fooling around in front of so many eyes.

Jing Qiliang nodded his head and took a step forward with his huge arm ready to capture Pang Qi. For a True Lake Stage Level 3 cultivator like himself to capture a few Yuan Dan Stage cultivators, it was as easy as breathing and eating.

Pang Qi set his heart straight and was ready to fight for his life. He knew that if they were brought out of the Universal Hall, it would mean an extremely miserable fate that would lie ahead of them. Pang Qi and Xingteng would probably just be sentenced to death but the moment Rong He was brought back to the Jing Clan, he was afraid that Rong He would rather die than live there. Who knows how many b*stards would torture and ill-treat her before selling her to the Double Cultivator Building for everyone there to use her indecently.

However, Pang Qi realised very quickly that he was completely helpless against his opponent. Jing Qiliang was way stronger than himself and even his strongest aura was immediately restrained by Jing Qiliang without any sweat.

Pang Qi sighed because he had let down Rong He. If he was able to move now, he would instantly kill Rong He first to prevent her from suffering any inhumane tortures in the future.

"Creak!" A bone cracking sound could be heard and Pang Qi no longer felt any restraint as his whole body started to loosen up and before he understood what was going on, he heard a gentle voice, "Trying to capture my friend? Have you asked me?"

"Brother Mo?" Pang Qi looked surprisingly with his mouth wide opened at Mo Wuji, who was standing right in front of him.

He had personally witnessed Mo Wuji fighting with a True Lake Stage elementary stage expert and back then, Mo Wuji was able to kill him through his own personal means and tactics.

But now, Jing Qiliang was choked by Mo Wuji as he carried Jing Qiliang by the throat. Evidently, the bone cracking sound heard earlier on was from the cracking of Jing Qiliang's throat.

Pang Qi was very sure that Jing Qiliang was in True Lake Stage Level 3. How could it be possible that within a year, Mo Wuji's strength increased to such an incredibly high level and treated a True Lake Stage expert like a small chicken?

Mo Wuji swung his hand and threw Jing Qiliang far away as he crashed into a round pillar in the hall of the first level of the Universal Pier.

If this wasn't the Universal Hall, he would have immediately killed Jing Qiliang.

"Who are you? How dare you obstruct us, Jing Clan, capture thieves?" Jing Jiangsan looked at the menacing Mo Wuji as his surrounding aura charged towards Mo Wuji while taking a step forward, readied not let Mo Wuji go anywhere.

Mo Wuji shifted his step, swung his hand yet again and Jing Jiangsan's aura that was charging towards him disappeared without a trace. Even though he was only in True Lake Stage Level 4, it didn't mean that any Nihility God Stage expert could restrain him using their aura. He could even easily kill an expert at the Great Circle of the Nihility God Stage so how dare a Nihility God Stage Level 6 cultivator try to restrain him? He was simply daydreaming.

Chapter 306: You Are Ranked on the Universal Board?

"So you are the one who likes to falsely accuse people, a member of the Jing Clan who used beauty to trick people?" Mo Wuji said sarcastically.

In his heart, he pitied Pang Qi because even though the things Pang Qi did seemed brainless, it was only because he went through all the emotions that he would do what he did. Back then, Mo Wuji was outstanding in everything he did but when it comes to love, wasn't he as idiotic as Pang Qi?

Regardless, he will never be able to forgive the fact that Xia Ruoyin acted against him. Even if Xia Ruoyin had perfectly legitimate reasons to have him dead, Mo Wuji should have the right to know. However, Xia Ruoyin chose not to tell him anything.

Seeing how Mo Wuji broke his aura pressure so casually, Jing Jiangsan became much more explosive as his body flashed and his hand was already reaching out to grab Mo Wuji.

In his eyes, Mo Wuji would at most be in the True Lake Stage but to deceive him, he felt that Mo Wuji intentionally hide his dao movement. Jing Jiangsan didn't believe he would fail to take down a mere True Lake Stage cultivator.

Mo Wuji didn't move an inch this time as he threw a fist at Jing Jiangsan.

He wanted to test how big a difference there was between himself and a Nihility God Stage Level 6.

"Bang!" Elemental energy exploded and Mo Wuji was hurt by the incredible amount of elemental energy released at him. He was forced back about 10 steps before being able to stabilise himself as he felt a dull pain in his chest.

Mo Wuji was not surprised but actually pleased. Even though he was still not a match against his opponent in terms of level of elemental energy, it was evidently not possible for the other party to kill him in space.

Jing Jiangsan's heart was shocked and at that moment, he was sure that Mo Wuji was a Nihility God Stage expert. Even though his attack was not 100% of his strength, he didn't believe that a True Lake Stage cultivator would be able to defend against that.

"Who are the people who dare to fight in the Universal Pier?" A strong surge of energy came flying over and a tall man landed in between Mo Wuji and Jing Jiangsan.

From the man's token on his waist, everyone could tell that this was the Universal Pier's enforcer. Whoever dared to violate the rules here at the Universal Pier would be killed on the spot without mercy.

"Mo Wuji greets Lord Enforcer. My friends and I were simply gathering here but this fella and his friends took the initiative to

provoke us," Mo Wuji saw the enforcer and immediately showed his respect and explained the situation.

This fella should be slightly weaker than Jing Jiangsan but Mo Wuji was sure that he would not have a pleasant ending if he were to offend the law enforcer in this place.

Moreover, he was clear that he was not at wrong because whether it's Pang Qi and co. or himself, they weren't the one who started the fight. In this Universal Hall, you won't be in the wrong as long as you didn't start the fight.

Jing Jiangsan also hurried to bow and pay his respects, "Ardent Sun City Jing Clan's disciple Jing Jiangsan greets Lord Enforcer."

Hearing that it was a member of the Jing Clan from the Ardent Sun City, there was a slight change in expression on the face of this enforcer. Evidently, in terms of status, the Jing Clan from the Ardent Sun City would definitely be above a rogue cultivator. Since Mo Wuji didn't report his origin, the enforcer had already guessed that he was a rogue cultivator.

"Please state the specific reason," The enforcer asked in a faint voice.

Mo Wuji knew that things would not end up well when he saw the enforcer questioning Jing Jiangsan with such a gentle tone.

Indeed, Jing Jiangsan took a glance at Mo Wuji and said,

"Answering Lord Enforcer's question, these few people were originally guards of my Jing Clan. However, they stole some items of my Jing Clan and ran away with it. It was only till today that I managed to get hold of them and just a while earlier, I had already made a report for permission to capture them."

After hearing that Jing Jiangsan had already made his report, this enforcer nodded his head and turned to Mo Wuji and co. "The few of you follow me now."

After saying that, he indicated to Jing Jiangsan and said, "You follow us too."

Mo Wuji knew that if he were to follow this enforcer, he might not be able to make it back anymore.

"Lord Enforcer, I believe that we can find out the truth of this situation in front of the crowd. The truth was that the Jing Clan's members were lying. The Jing Clan wanted a treasure which belonged to my friend, Pang Qi, so they let a woman named Jing Danwu to get close to him intentionally..."

Even before letting Mo Wuji finished his sentence, this enforcer grunted coldly, "Do I still need you to teach me how to enforce the law here? Follow me immediately or I will kill you without any discussion."

Initially, Chu Qianlou was still relieved to see Mo Wuji arrived at the scene but she didn't expect things to turn out like this. She hurried to step out to say something.

However, the enforcer didn't bother letting Chu Qianlou speak as he shouted, "Bring all those who are related to these people along too."

Mo Wuji felt helpless because this fella clearly didn't want to offend the Jing Clan so he was resolute in taking down Mo Wuji and co. to earn some favour from the Jing Clan. But how can he simply follow this fella without any objection?

"Your Excellency certainly has his way of threatening people, try to take me away if you have the guts," Mo Wuji's aura was bursting as lightning bolts were starting to surround his body.

At this point, other than exaggerating this whole issue in front of everyone, he had no other choice. This wasn't something that could be explained with logic and reasoning so if he continued to be weak, the few of them could forget about leaving the Universal Pier alive.

There were already a lot of bystanders to begin with but now that Mo Wuji was ready to battle the enforcer here, it attracted even more onlookers to join the crowd.

Jing Jiangsan revealed an expression of ridicule as he didn't believe that Mo Wuji dared to go against his Jing Clan. In fact, he hadn't even start acting yet the other party couldn't hold it in anymore.

"Hahaha...I do want to see where a rogue cultivator like you find

your energy to go against me, a Universal Hall Enforcer."

As he spoke, he charged towards Mo Wuji just like Jing Jiangsan did earlier.

Chu Qianlou was sweating nervously but she didn't know what she could do to help.

Since things had already turned out like this, Mo Wuji could no longer retreat and his only way out would be to rush to the third level and escape into space through the spatial gates.

Just as this enforcer grabbed Mo Wuji, Mo Wuji shot out an explosive lightning.

"Boom!" The hand that reached out to grabbed Mo Wuji was blast broken by Mo Wuji's lightning because he was only in Nihility God Stage Level 2, which was not even as strong as Jing Jiangsan. However, he was too well taken care of in his position as an enforcer because who would dare do anything to an enforcer of the Enforcer Hall? In front of an expert with a higher level of cultivation than himself, he just needed to lower his voice.

In front of Mo Wuji, he was simply trying to show off his aura. Even if he didn't show off, he wouldn't even fear an immature young man like Mo Wuji.

However, after Mo Wuji broke his wrist with just a lightning bolt, he realised that Mo Wuji was not any weaker than himself.

The more shocking thing was that Mo Wuji actually dared to retaliate.

"Bang!" This Nihility God Stage enforcer shot out a light radiance without any hesitation. This was a signal to ask for help whenever the enforcer was met with a stronger cultivator than themselves.

Everyone looked pitifully at Mo Wuji and co. because they all knew that Mo Wuji and co. would definitely have it worse than death.

"Boom!" A terrifying aura came crashing down and this was the first time Mo Wuji was forced a few steps backwards because of one's aura as he knocked onto Chu Qianlou. Chu Qianlou even reached out to make sure Mo Wuji don't fall any further backwards.

This person must definitely be in the advanced stage of the True God Stage, otherwise, Mo Wuji would not have experienced such a terrifying strength. In the very next moment, Mo Wuji confirmed the other party's strength and started to worry for himself. Under the watch of a True God Stage expert, would he be able to make it to level 3 and escape into space? Even if he did managed to escape into space, what could he do there?

If there really wasn't any other way, he would use the order flag that Mou Lanhan gave him. Honestly, Mo Wuji really didn't want to use this order flag because if he used it, it meant that he would owe him a favor in the future.

Following which, a yellow bearded man landed on the first level of the Universal Pier and he swept his eyes across Mo Wuji and co. as well as Jing Jiangsan and his gang before landing beside the enforcer who had his hand broken by Mo Wuji.

"Speak!" The yellow bearded man only mentioned one word.

This enforcer immediately added a lot of extra details into explaining how Mo Wuji defied the enforcer's instructions.

The yellow bearded man glared at Mo Wuji once again before asking coldly, "Is that true?"

If it was a normal cultivator, why would the yellow bearded man bother to talk so much? It was only because he saw that while Mo Wuji had not reached the Nihility God Stage, he actually managed to injure Huang Zhan. As to why his dao was not obvious, there were far too many cultivators who prefer to hide their own cultivation level from the rest. It wouldn't even be easy for a True Lake Stage cultivator to break Huang Zhan's wrist even if Huang Zhan underestimate his opponent and lowered his guard.

If Mo Wuji really did managed to hurt an elementary stage Nihility God Stage expert while only being in the True Lake Stage, then Mo Wuji simply wasn't just a rogue cultivator. There was one more issue and that was the fact that the Universal Hall was still currently reorganising their strength. In front of so many onlookers, if he didn't handle this situation well, it might have a great impact if words were to spread out.

If he was not careful and made a mistake in handling this situation, he might not be able to lift his head ever again in the Universal Hall. Therefore, before asking and being clear of the situation, he wouldn't act recklessly.

Mo Wuji cupped his fists and said calmly, "That person was speaking rubbish as he clearly wanted to secretly help the Jing Clan which was why he was biased towards them. The truth was that the Jing Clan tried to snatch my friend's ancestral inheritance by letting the Jing Clan's lady act innocent so as to seduce my friend. Now that they have taken the item, they want to silence him."

Jing Jiangsan hurried to step forward and said, "Senior Yu, the truth isn't..."

From Jing Jiangsan's words, others could tell that he recognised this True God Stage expert.

The yellow bearded man grunted, "I haven't ask you anything yet."

He didn't really bother about a person who knew so much about the Jing Clan. The Jing Clan at best was only hugging onto the Yan Clan's thigh to gain fame so he didn't really need to care about Jing Jiangsan's status.

"Show me your universal token," The yellow bearded man said to Mo Wuji in a serious tone.

Mo Wuji took out and handed his universal token to the yellow bearded man.

"Mo Wuji, Universal Contribution Points: 26811, Ranking: 9951," This man looked at the words on Mo Wuji's token and asked shockingly at Mo Wuji, "You are ranked on the Universal Board?"

Mo Wuji could tell that this yellow bearded man had no intentions to betray them to the Jing Clan and it seemed like he would receive a different treatment just because he was ranked on the Universal Board so he quickly clasped his fist and answered, "In reply to senior, junior had just made it on the Universal Board."

After hearing Mo Wuji's words, Jing Jiangsan felt a hum in his head and his entire body was dazed.

Chapter 307: Scram After Apologizing

A cultivator who could leave their name on the Universal Board was not someone his Jing Clan could casually offend. Even if the other party was a rogue cultivator, they still couldn't afford to offend him. This was still not the most important reason why he was worried because the most important reason was that the moment Mo Wuji was a ranked personnel on the Universal Board, it would simply be impossible for him to casually brush this incident aside.

When the people all around them heard that Mo Wuji was a cultivator ranked on the Universal Board, all of them stared at Mo Wuji enviously.

There were a total of four big boards in the Zhen Mo Continent and the most prestigious one was not the Heaven, Earth, Mortal Board but the Universal Board. Don't think it's nothing incredible just because there were about over 10,000 people on the main and secondary Universal Board. When you spread this 10,000 people all around the entire Zhen Mo Continent, they were as rare as the hair of a phoenix and everyone of them was well admired and respected by the majority of cultivators.

Just imagine if there were only 10,000 university graduates on Earth and if you spread them out, just how small would the density of graduates be? And if you were to throw Earth into Zhen Mo Continent, you wouldn't even be able to find Earth because of its size as compared to Zhen Mo Continent.

Chu Qianlou was ecstatic when she heard that Mo Wuji had been

ranked on the Universal Board.

She knew that the Jing Clan would no longer be able to pressurize them unless the Yan Clan decided to act.

Just as Chu Qianlou thought of this, the man standing beside Jing Danwu stepped forward, walked in front of Mo Wuji and clasped his fist before saying, "Your name is Mo Wuji and you managed to ascend the Universal Board?"

Mo Wuji had no idea who he was but he was already able to guess that the person beside him was the woman called Jing Danwu. Since he was standing beside Jing Danwu, Mo Wuji guessed that he should be Jing Danwu's lover. This fella should only be in the intermediate stage of the True Lake Stage and for a True Lake Stage to step out to speak without the yellow bearded man saying anything, Mo Wuji knew that this fella's origin must have been extraordinary.

"That's right," Mo Wuji said in a serious tone.

He had even killed a member of the Xia Clan therefore, so what if the other party was a little stronger than the Xia Clan?

"My name is Yan Yangdong and I come from the Star King Mountain. I have no issue with your disagreements with the Jing Clan but you shouldn't have insulted my woman. The shameless Jing Danwu you talked about, she is my woman," Yan Yangdong's tone was cold and brought along traces of killing intent with it.

The yellow bearded man sighed because since Mo Wuji had ascended the secondary Universal Board, an average clan like the Jing Clan, without legitimate reasons, would not be able to do anything to Mo Wuji. However, the Yan Clan was definitely not an average clan. Only a person ranked on the main Universal Board would be able to avoid being bullied by the Yan Clan.

There were a total of 1000 people on the main Universal Board and which one of them wasn't an outstanding talent of this world? There were a bunch of World Immortals and even the existence of some Earthly Immortals. Even the lowest of them would be at least an expert in the Great Circle of the True God Stage.

Mo Wuji sighed in his heart because this fella came from the Star King Mountain with the name Yan Yangdong and even dared to step in front of the yellow bearded man to speak. Mo Wuji was 100% sure that this person was a member of the Star King Mountain's Yan Clan. No wonder Pang Qi would be fooled till he lost his head by Jing Danwu because this Jing Danwu must be something else to be able to climb onto a Yan Clan's cultivator so quickly after kicking Pang Qi away.

Before waiting for Mo Wuji's reply, Yan Yangdong continued, "I won't bully you so let's head to the Universal Hall's Deathmatch Battlestage and we would be responsible for our own death."

Hearing Yan Yangdong's words, the crowd started to discuss enthusiastically as there were raging anticipations in many of the onlookers' eyes.

Mo Wuji turned his head to Chu Qianlou and asked inquisitively,

"What is the Deathmatch Battlestage?"

Chu Qianloy whispered, "In the Universal Hall, if two people held grudges against each other and as long as both parties are willing, they could battle at the Deathmatch Battlestage. There was this rule regarding the Deathmatch Battlestage and that was once two people stepped onto the Deathmatch Battlestage, at most one person could come down from it. Which means that the battle would only end when both died or one of the two died. Other than the Deathmatch Battlestage, there was also a Challenge Arena. The Challenge Arena was a little more lenient because as long as one of the two admits defeat, they would be able to leave the Arena."

Mo Wuji nodded his head as he saw Yan Yangdong staring at him with traces of killing intent and disdain in his eyes. He knew that most of those people who came from prestigious clans had such such haughty confidence in themselves.

In terms of confidence, Mo Wuji would never lose to these fellas of the big clans as he said calmly, "You are not worthy to be my opponent, entering the battlestage would only cost you your life."

"Hahahaha..." Yan Yangdong laughed out loud as if he had just heard the world's funniest joke.

Up till today, this was the first time Yan Yangdong heard someone of the same cultivation level as him saying that he was not worthy to be his opponent.

"Accept the deathmatch if you have the guts, if not, you can just

plead for forgiveness. If you kneel down to apologise in front of my woman, I will let you off once based on the fact that you made it onto the Universal Board," Yan Yangdong was originally only haughty but now, he was fuming.

Even though he had never been ranked first on the Mortal Board before, he was still within the top 100 of the Mortal Board. After he advanced to the True Lake Stage, his strength increased explosively fast.

So what if Mo Wuji entered the Universal Board? When he truly enters the space, the Universal Board would only be a backyard.

"Since you insist on the battle, we shall battle then," Mo Wuji said faintly.

He didn't wish to offend members of the Yan Clan but if Yan Yangdong insisted on battling him to a deathmatch, he had nothing to fear. Since he had already offend the Xia Clan, it wouldn't mean much to offend another Yan Clan.

"You have guts so I won't take advantage of you. I shall see you at the Deathmatch Battlestage three days later," Yan Yangdong laughed and said to Jing Jiangsan and co. "Let's go, I need to exchange some things on the second level."

In his words, he simply didn't put the deathmatch three days later in his heart.

After knowing that Mo Wuji was someone with a ranking on the Universal Board, Jing Jiangsan had long gave up on the thought of bringing Mo Wuji and co. back to the Jing Clan because he simply couldn't wait for Mo Wuji to stay far away from them. He was even rejoicing at the fact that Yan Yangdong had challenged Mo Wuji to the deathmatch because he would then be getting rid of a trouble for the Jing Clan. Otherwise, it would definitely not be good for a Universal Board Expert to be the nemesis of the Jing Clan.

It wouldn't be too late for him to wait for Yan Yangdong to kill Mo Wuji three days later bringing Pang Qi and the rest away.

"Hold on," Mo Wuji called out to the rest.

After waiting for the few of them to stop and look surprisingly at him, he shouted out to Jing Jiangsan, "Not mentioning the fact that your Jing Clan framed my friend but you even acted against the few of them. Are you just going to walk away like this?"

Mo Wuji could tell from Jing Jiangsan and the yellow bearded enforcer's reaction that he had some power given the fact that he was ranked on the Universal Board. If he had power but didn't make use of it, he wouldn't be Mo Wuji anymore.

Jing Jiangsan panicked because all he wanted to do was to leave early but he didn't expect that even though he didn't find trouble with Mo Wuji, Mo Wuji actually bothered to find fault with him.

"Why? You want to find trouble with the Jing Clan?" Yan Yangdong frowned as his Yan Clan had a clan rule which was to

not be so arrogant openly. But now, he wasn't acting all arrogant in public but this small rogue cultivator, after barely making it to the Universal Board, dare to be so arrogant in front of him?

Mo Wuji looked at Yan Yangdong with a disdainful look and said, "If Your Excellency wants to challenge me now, I would welcome you with open arms. If your Yan Clan wants to fight for Jing Clan, just come at me. I, Mo Wuji, would accept it."

If this Yan Yangdong wanted to challenge him, Mo Wuji would definitely kill him. Since this was the case, he wouldn't need to worry about how not to offend the Yan Clan.

After hearing Mo Wuji's words, the people around the area all breathed in cold air. This fella must be something extraordinary to be able to make it onto the Universal Board but isn't this a little too insane? To challenge the Yan Clan in public?

However, this sentence from Mo Wuji actually made Yan Yang speechless. He wasn't afraid of Mo Wuji but he was fearful of his Yan Clan's clan rules instead. One of his clan rule was that they were not allowed to casually use their clan's name to avenge for other clan even against a rogue cultivator. Now that Mo Wuji had openly challenge his Yan Clan, if he were to talk back, it would mean that he was violating his clan rule by using the Yan Clan's name to avenge for others.

Fortunately, as Mo Wuji saw that Yan Yangdong didn't talk back, he didn't bother about him anymore as he stood in front of Jing Jiansan and said, "Return what the Jing Clan stole from my friend and then apologize and scram."

"You're simply being a bully. My Jing Clan's Jing Qiliang already had his throat broken by you so what more do you want?" Jing Jiangsan was enraged so he could only look at the yellow beard enforcer when he noticed that Yan Yangdong was not saying anything.

The True God Stage enforcer was not an idiot so why would he say anything to help the Jing Clan when he saw that Mo Wuji clearly didn't even put the Yan Clan in his eyes? Furthermore, from the looks of their conversation and reactions, it seemed like the Jing Clan really accused Mo Wuji's friend of theft.

Mo Wuji laughed out loud, "Your Jing Clan acted first so can't we defend ourselves? I know your Jing Clan had always been very overbearing but however overbearing you are, you have to follow the rules here right?"

While speaking, Mo Wuji glanced at Chu Qianlou as he immediately prepared to fight. Jing Clan acted first but that yellow bearded enforcer didn't say anything so it proved that it would be okay for him to act too.

In this place, one shouldn't be afraid to act, but be afraid to have no reason to act. In fact, one should be the most shameful if you had reasons but dare not act.

If he had the upper hand today and not act against the Jing Clan, he was afraid that he might need to lower his head as he walked in the Universal Hall in the future.

"Haha..." Jing Jiangsan laughed, "You barely made it onto the tailend of the Universal Board and you dare to frighten us? My Jing Clan has been living in the Ardent Sun City for so many years and we've been growing through scares..."

Jing Jiangsan paused while speaking because Mo Wuji had already took a step forward and an octagonal steel hammer was already smashing towards him.

People surrounding them were all staring shockingly at Mo Wuji because as much as Mo Wuji had his reasonings, it was simply too incredible for them to witness a True Lake Stage cultivator to act so wilfully against a Nihility God Stage Level 6 cultivator.

Chapter 308: Yan Yangdong's Strength

There were people from all over the region here therefore, Mo Wuji didn't dare to take out his Tian Ji Pole because Gu Shaoyi recognised his Tian Ji Pole. The moment he took it out to use, words might spread to Gu Shaoyi very quickly.

The octagonal steel hammer was the best spiritual item among his intermediate grade items in his storage ring and it was equivalent to being half a top grade spiritual item. Since he didn't have any specific pole techniques, it wouldn't make much of a difference between using his steel hammer and Tian Ji Pole.

"Bang!" Before Mo Wuji's octagonal steel hammer could complete its full swing, it was grabbed with one hand.

"The Universal Pier is the most important place in the Universal Hall so how can we fight here? Mo Wuji, given that this was your first offence, I will not fault you this time round," The yellow bearded man released Mo Wuji's steel hammer and said calmly.

Mo Wuji was naturally not that clueless to go against an advanced stage of the True God Stage enforcer. His intention to make the first move was so that if this enforcer don't do anything to stop him, Mo Wuji would combine forces with Chu Qianlou to take down Jing Jiangsan. If this enforcer were to step forward to stop him, he would definitely not insist.

"Yes, Lord Enforcer," Mo Wuji kept the steel hammer in his hand and clasped his fist before saying, "Lord Enforcer, the members of

the Jing Clan framed us and even took the initiative to attack us, how are you going to go about this?"

The yellow bearded man furrowed his brows and said, "The framing incident has nothing to do with my Universal Hall since it was your own personal issues. However, I will go investigate about your claim that Jing Clan initiated the fight. Three days later, I promise to give you an explanation."

"Many thanks Lord Enforcer," Mo Wuji and co. hurried to expressed their gratitude.

Jing Jiansan dared not say anything because Pang Qi and co. ended up with no injuries while his Jing Clan's men and even Jing Qiliang was severely wounded. As for the fact that he did made his report first before attacking Mo Wuji and co, he kept silent over it. Such means were still possible to scare some rogue cultivators but if he were to say such things in front of a True God Stage Enforcer, the enforcer might become enraged. This was because accusing someone of stealing here would be too apparent here.

"Yes, that's all," This True God Stage expert nodded his head and grabbed the enforcer with the surname 'Huang' before disappearing into thin air.

He didn't even mention anything about Mo Wuji injuring the enforcer with the surname 'Huang'.

"Brother Mo, if not for you, we..." Rong He's tone was slightly agitated because she was clearer than all people that she would not

have a pleasant treatment if they were brought back by the Jing Clan.

Pang Qu and Xiong Xingteng didn't thank him any further because to them, Mo Wuji didn't only save their lives but also their pride. They vowed to give their lives to Mo Wuji if anything were to happen in the future so any more appreciative words were simply unnecessary.

Mo Wuji laughed, "I was held up in space for a while which was why I was so late. Let's go to a restaurant to sit down and discuss further."

He wasn't the only one who was clear that what the yellow bearded enforcer meant by giving him a detailed explanation three days later. Everyone else knew that there would not be an investigation going on and the explanation three days later would depend on who was the winner.

If Mo Wuji lost, it would mean death and there would be nothing left to say to him. If he won, this would mean that Yan Yangdong died and if this was the ending, even Mo Wuji had no idea how the enforcer was going to give him an explanation. He didn't believe that the yellow bearded man would be willing to bear the consequences of offending the Yan Clan by giving him a perfect explanation.

To that yellow bearded man, the best scenario would be that Mo Wuji was killed by Yan Yangdong.

...

In the Universal Hall, there was the most number of hotels and inns.

Universal Pier Hotel was one of the most renowned hotel in the Universal Hall. Not only was the atmosphere comfortable but the things they sell here were also the best. Naturally, the price would be the highest here.

However, Mo Wuji liked this place a lot because other than being able to talk over wine, they provided lodging as well. Even though the spiritual energy here was not as dense and pure as the one at the Thorny Wind Gate, it was much better than many other places here.

"Brother Mo, this time, I was the one who dragged you into this trouble," The moment they entered their private room, Pang Wi stood up and said. At this moment, they couldn't see any more sorrow on his face.

Chu Qianlou said, "Earlier on, they insisted on leaving the Universal Hall for good but I had no idea how to convince them to stay."

Rong He explained, "I am simply too weak and had to constantly use Sister Chu's contribution points. Perhaps this place was not suitable for us which was why Brother Qi suggested the idea to leave.

Mo Wuji signalled everyone to take a seat before saying, "If the problem is the contribution points, it isn't a problem. I have a few hundred thousand contribution points now so it would be more than enough for all of us to stay here. Furthermore, if you were to leave now, you all would simply be like sheep entering a lion's den. My point is after everything here is settled, we will form a group to collect points in space and when all of your strength increased, we will leave this place. What does everyone think about this?"

In Mo Wuji's eyes, there was only one motive for coming here, which was to collect contribution points relentlessly. The ranking on the Universal Board was dependent on the amount of contribution points collected so even you spent all 10,000 contribution points, they would still rank you with the 10,000 contribution points.

Everyone understood what Mo Wuji meant by after everything here is settled. He was referring to his deathmatch with Yan Yangdong.

"From today onward, the three of us will follow Brother Mo's instructions, alive or dead," Pang Wi said without any hesitation.

Mo Wuji shook his hand, "Brother Pang is too serious, everyone here are friends so it was only right for us to look out for each other."

Chu Qianlou's face was filled with worry as she said, "Wuji, do you know Yan Yangdong's true strength?"

Mo Wuji shook his head and asked in serious tone, "I need Sister Chu to enlighten me."

Even though he didn't regard Yan Yangdong highly, it would still be crucial for him to understand his opponent. He would never bring contempt into a battle because he would simply be risking his little life.

Chu Qianlou continued to explain, "Yan Clan's most talented rising star was Yan Yangnan who was Yan Yangdong's younger brother. Yan Yangnan was ranked first on the Mortal Board while Yan Yangdong was at most ranked number 76 on the Mortal Board. In terms of strength in the Mortal Realm, Yan Yangdong should not be stronger than his younger brother, Yan Yangnan.

However, a few years ago, Yan Yangdong received a supreme inheritance which led to an incredible surge in his strength. When he just entered the intermediate stage of the True Lake Stage, he managed to kill a Nihility God Stage Level 1 expert in a head to head battle. One could say that in terms of strength in the Earth Realm, Yan Yangdong was already far more superior than Yan Yangnan. I guessed that Yan Yangdong was no longer in the True Lake Stage Level 5 but Level 6 instead. He was extremely secretive so I wouldn't be surprised if he is in Level 7 already. What I am surprised was that he actually challenge you for a woman which was extremely unlike him."

Mo Wuji was emotionless because he had killed a Nihility God Stage expert before and the one he killed was even in the Great Circle of the Nihility God Stage. However, that all happened in the

Thorny Wind Gate and it was because he understood the Wind Escape Technique and was able to become one with the wind which was why his strength had no limits in an extreme realm like the Thorny Wind Gate. Moreover, the strength of his opponent would decrease tremendously against himself too.

Under normal circumstances, he would definitely not be able to defeat an expert in the Great Circle of the Nihility God Stage. Mo Wuji predicted that given his strength now, he should be able to use various means to severely injure an expert in the average elementary stage of the Nihility God Stage. As to finishing the opponent off, he had to look at the circumstances.

However, it didn't take Mo Wuji very long to realise that the Yan Yangdong could have used a variety of tricks to defeat the Nihility God Stage Level 1 expert too. Regardless the case, the fact that Yan Yangdong dared to challenge him to a deathmatch after witnessing Mo Wuji broke a Nihility God Stage Level 2 expert's wrist proved that this fella must be quite confident in himself.

"Many thanks Sister Chu, I will be careful," Mo Wuji said.

He kind of understood that the yellow bearded True Lake Stage enforcer had given him a lot of face because the truth was that he didn't think that Mo Wuji would be able to defeat Yan Yangdong.

Mo Wuji sighed because he didn't think that what the yellow bearded man did was wrong. If the Yan Clan was truly that powerful, it was actually pretty incredible for him to do such thing. Borrowing the strength of someone else would always be a secondary mean because one had to depend on himself eventually.

Mo Wuji was suddenly rejoicing that he didn't take out Mou Lanhan's order flag because how sure could he be that the Mou Clan would be willing to go against the Yan Clan for a mere True Lake Stage expert like himself?

...

The incident at the Universal Pier made everyone in the Universal Hall excited in an instant. Whether it was the newcomers or experienced experts here at the Universal Hall, there was only one topic of discussion these few days which was the deathmatch between a rogue cultivator, Mo Wuji and the Yan Clan's genius, Yan Yangdong of the Star King Mountain three days later.

As rumours of this deathmatch spread even further, even cultivators of the Piercing Wind City and the Nine Mo City heard of it as many of them started to make their way to the Universal Hall. They wanted to see how fierce this rogue cultivator was to dare to act against an enforcer and even accepted the deathmatch from Star King Mountain's Yan Clan.

The Universal Hall suddenly became overcrowded because other than a few major universal battle, there was seldom such a crowd at the Universal Hall.

At this moment, two men and two women descended from the transfer array outside the Universal Hall. One of them used a veil to cover her face.

"Senior apprentice sister Suting, is that Mo Wuji really a member of the Heaven Seeking Palace?" The person speaking was a man standing beside the woman with a veil on her face. This man had a slender figure with a pretty face and he looked extremely handsome.

This four people came over from the Lost Continent too and they were all disciples of the Heaven Seeking Palace. The person standing in front was the woman with her face covered as she was previously the Heaven Seeking Palace number one dean, Bei Suting. Currently, she had already reached the True God Stage Level 8 and had stepped into the real realm of experts.

The handsome young man asking Bei Suting questions was the Heaven Seeking Palace second dean, Feng Zhenqiu's only son, Feng Luojian. Previously, he was only in the True Lake Stage Level 3 but after a few years, he had already advanced into the Nihility God Stage Level 1.

The other person beside Bei Suting was Pill Pagoda's Yan'Er and her cultivation level increased the quickest as she had already reached True Lake Stage Level 6. The last person was a skinny man called Gou Zihan who was previously ranked number one on the Heaven Seeking Staircase and his cultivation level was at True Lake Level 7 now.

After hearing Feng Luojian's words, Bei Suting hesitated before saying, " I am not very sure but since he's called Mo Wuji, we had to come and take a look because what if it was really him?"

As she spoke till this moment, senior apprentice sister Suting

suddenly said, "Yan'Er, after we settled down, come to my room for a while as I have some things to say to you."

"Yes, Sister Suting," Yan'Er replied respectfully.

"Mo Wuji, Universal Contribution Points: 26811, Ranking: 9951... very powerful..." Gou Zihan stopped abruptly as he was reading. After being in the Zhen Mo Continent for a few years now, the previous number one on the Heaven Seeking Staircase clearly knew how hard it was to make it onto the Universal Board.

The remaining three people stopped as they also saw the secondary Universal Board. Ranked 9951 on the secondary Universal Board was indeed Mo Wuji.

"Truly a rogue cultivator," Senior Suting murmured to herself.

Chapter 309: The Young Must Be Hot-blooded

"Let's quickly go in and take a look." Bei Suting hastened her footsteps and headed towards the Universal Hall.

At the True God Stage Level 8, Bei Suting could be considered an expert here. However, the number of True God experts here wasn't as little as that in the Lost Continent. If you grabbed a group of people, there was likely to be a True God expert in the group. Thus, only those True God experts who have demonstrated their prowess, such as Mou Lanhan, were revered. Ordinary True God experts, who had yet to advance into the Worldly Immortal Realm, were still low-profile existences.

The Universal Pier Hotel was long filled to the brim; the rooms were all booked. Bei Suting and co. came relatively late so they could only choose a resting spot within the main hall. At the very least, they could inquire more about Mo Wuji.

When they arrived, they didn't even need to do any special inquiries. Almost 90% of the cultivators here were discussing about the deathmatch.

"That Mo Wuji fella is really... Aish, I really don't know what to say about him. Do you think it's easy to enter the Universal Board? But he chose to court his own death so soon. So young, so hot-blooded..." a man with a goatee said, shaking his head.

"Why are you so sure that Yan Yangdong would win? Since it's a

deathmatch, one would live while the other would die. No one could say for sure that Mo Wuji would be the one to die."

"What do you know ah... That Yan Yangdong is a genius from the Star King Mountain. At True Lake Stage Level 4, he killed a cultivator at Nihility God Stage Level 1. Even if Mo Wuji is strong, is he able to kill a Nihility God?"

"Mo Wuji was able to injure Enforcer Huang, and that Enforcer Huang is at least at Nihility God Stage Level 2 right?"

As these people were discussing, a black robed man with a slightly emaciated figure suddenly walled in front of them. These people who were still discussing the deathmatch between Mo Wuji and Yan Yangdong immediately stopped their words as they turned and faced this thin man doubtfully.

Besides his thin figure, this black robed man's entire body was like a sword, exuding a sharp killing intent. Behind him, was a sheathless sword. His long hair was tied up and there was a red ribbon knotted on his right wrist.

"Just now, the Mo Wuji you were talking about, he really fought with a Nihility God Stage enforcer? He even injured that enforcer's wrist?" This black robed man's tone was very low.

"Yes, I saw it with my own two eyes. Then, that enforcer acted against him first and he did not hesitate to resist. He even whipped out his spiritual equipment." Sensing that this thin man was not to be offended, one of the cultivators promptly replied him.

The thin man nodded and unexpectedly turned and spoke to Goatee, "Your views are wrong, but one of your sentence is not bad. The young must be hot-blooded."

With that, the thin man turned and left, soon disappearing from the bustling hall.

"Who was that fella? He looked so arrogant..." Waiting for the thin man to leave, one of the cultivators finally spoke up. He only got to half of his sentence when he noticed Goatee's face turning pale. He immediately stopped complaining and asked quizzically, "Brother Ju, you know that man?"

Goatee slowly exhaled, then he said, "I believe all of you would have heard of him. He has a nickname, the Solitary Red Knot..."

The crowd let out breaths of cold air. Those that never heard of Solitary Red Knot really only numbered a few. It's said that his cultivation was not high; he wasn't even in the Nihilism God Stage. But that man was a maniac. He was once surrounded alone by a horde of space beasts, and after a whole month of slaughter, he slashed himself a road of blood."

If someone encountered the Solitary Red Knot, if he didn't eliminate the Solitary Red Knot immediately, he might end up getting eliminated. Because this man was too resilient, he was like a cockroach that couldn't be killed.

The craziest thing was, he accepted a mission at the Universal

Pier, to find the Irregular Void Fruit. Ultimately, he camped outside a Class 7 space beast's cave silently for three months, and finally took the opportunity when the space beast left briefly to sneak in and steal the Irregular Void Fruit.

He was different from other people. No matter the time or place, he would also have a red ribbon tied around his right wrist.

"That person looked like a woman, maybe he had disguised himself."

"Perhaps she's really a woman and she fancies Mo Wuji?"

"Don't spout nonsense, otherwise you might just die without knowing it. Mo Wuji might have gotten some fame recently, but compared to Solitary Red Knot, he's still lacking."

"Mo Wuji already has a beauty, that Chu Clan widow. Huiyo... so tender that you just wanna squeeze her..."

...

Not far away, Bei Suting frowned as she listened to the discussions. She started to suspect whether she had been overthinking things. The Mo Wuji she knew definitely wouldn't get together with a widow. He was someone who would exchange his life for a female slave's; he could endure all sorts of difficulties. From the little state of Cheng Yu, he went all the way to the Five Elements Desolate Domain, was this something an ordinary

human could do? If he had such strong willpower, how could he be seduced by a widow?

She subconsciously looked towards Yan'Er; Yan'Er's face was calm, without a hint of emotion.

Bei Suting sighed and stood up, "Come, let's find a place to stay."

She was still concerned about Cen Shuyin, there was still no news about her. Facing the juggernaut that was the Star King Mountain, even Bei Suting wouldn't be able to protect herself, much less protect Cen Shuyin.

...

The Universal Hall was also dearth of rooms, the four searched for a good half a day before finally finding a relatively remote small shack. Furthermore, they were only able to stay there on the account that Bei Suting was a True God Stage expert. Otherwise, they wouldn't even have gotten this small shack. Originally, they planned to each have their own rooms, but because of the limited space, Bei Suting and Yan'Er shared one room, while Gou Zihan and Feng Luojuan shared another.

"Sister Suting, did you want something from me?" When they entered the room, Yan'Er asked softly.

Bei Suting shook her head and sighed, "At first, I did have some words I wanted to talk to you, but now, I also feel that it's nothing

much. Let's just leave things be. After some time, we might have to separate. Yan'Er, your talent is no less than mine, you definitely need to continue working hard in your cultivation and strive to be a Worldly Immortal. If you're not a Worldly Immortal, you'll never truly be able to stand up for yourself."

"Yes." Yan'Er responded respectfully.'

...

Three days passed in a flash. In these three days, Mo Wuji had always been in his room cultivating his Revolving Star Passage Technique. His Revolving Star Passage Technique had already been honed to the fourth level of the Zhuan Stage, Qiankun Upheaval. However, this fourth level was much more complex than the previous levels of the Zhuan Stage. Even though he had reached this level, it didn't signify that he was familiarised with it.

These few days, to Mo Wuji, was truly too short.

Opening the door, Mo Wuji saw Chu Qianlou and co. waiting for him.

"Where's Zi Han?" Mo Wuji did not see the Zi Han who was always tagging by Chu Qianlou's side, so he prompted that question.

Chu Qianlou shook her head and spoke a little despondently, "She wants to undergo closed doors cultivation. I'll let her do what

she wants."

"Brother Mo, could you lend me some contribution points?" Rong He suddenly asked, but after she finished that sentence, her face swelled red in embarrassment. Over the past few days, she was staying here off Mo Wuji's contribution points, and now, she was even asking Mo Wuji for more. This was simply a bit too much.

Mo Wuji stared curiously at Rong He; he knew Rong He, if it was nothing special, she definitely wouldn't ask him for contribution points.

Pang Qi hurriedly explained, "It's like this. Betting stands have been set up throughout Universal Hall on who's going to end up victorious in your match. The greatest odds is 1 to 3."

Mo Wuji asked in astonishment, "Brother Pang, you're saying, if I win, I will get three times the amount?"

He clearly injured that Nihilism God Stage Level 2 cultivator's wrist, but yet he was still looked down upon. This was too exaggerated, right?

Chu Qianlou said, "Wuji, actually these odds are already very conservative. If you didn't rank in the Universal Board, and if you didn't injure that Enforcer Huang, the odds wouldn't simply be 1 to 3, but 1 to 30."

"Then if I bet and win, would those contribution points be

calculated into the Universal Board's rankings?" Mo Wuji asked urgently. His main goal here was to get as many contribution points as possible.

Chu Qianlou shook her head, "No, the Universal Board only records the effective contribution points that was obtained firsthand. These contribution points obtained during the Star Wars and from missions in the Hall of Affairs. Contribution points obtained from secondary sources could only be used for transactional purposes and would not be counted into the rankings.:

Mo Wuji was a little disappointed as he passed his universal over to Rong He, "Take as much as you need."

Rong He hurriedly said, "I only need 3000 contribution points."

"Then you can help me bet the rest on my victory. It's also not bad to earn a little extra contribution points," Mo Wuji waved his hand and said.

...

The Universal Hall had two competing stages, one was the Deathmatch Battlestage, the other was the Challenge Battlestage.

When Mo Wuji was walking to the Deathmatch Battlestage, it was already filled to the brim with all sorts of cultivators. Luckily, Mo Wuji was a contestant so he could walk through a separate

passage. Otherwise, if he needed to squeeze his way through to the battlestage, it would be a little problematic.

When Mo Wuji arrived, he saw Yan Yangdong's slow walk to the Deathmatch Battlestage, with his hands clasped behind his back. His expression was calm as though he wasn't going to fight in a life and death battle.

Deathmatches did not have judges, because there was no need for judges. There was only one cultivator in charge, and that was the commentator by the side of the stage. This commentator waited for Yan Yangdong to stand up on the stage before loudly announcing, "Star King Mountain's Star Cloud Hall, Yan Yangdong enters the death stage!"

A flurry of cheers resounded, almost seeming to tear this Deathmatch Battlestage apart.

"You guys wait for me by the stage, I'm going up," Mo Wuji turned and told Chu Qianlou and co.

"Be careful." Chu Qianlou and co. knew that things have already gotten to such a stage. It was already too late to retreat.

Mo Wuji nodded and slowly walked up the Deathmatch Battlestage.

"Universal Board Rank 9951, Mo Wuji enters the death stage!" The commentator announced once more.

Chapter 310: You'll Only Understand After Experiencing It

The moment Mo Wuji stepped foot on the Deathmatch Battlestage, Bei Suting's gaze turned towards Yan'Er. Here, the only person who could recognise Mo Wuji was Yan'Er. Even though she had heard various things about Mo Wuji from Linglong, she had never personally seen him.

Yan'Er calmly nodded, "Sister Suting, he is indeed Mo Wuji, and he is, in fact, from the Heaven Seeking Palace."

...

The scene when they met each other appeared in front of Yan'Er's eyes.

"That's right, it's me. Yan'Er, you don't remember the past?"

"Brother Mo, even though I may not remember what happened in the past, but my master told me, to always remember your kindness. If you didn't save me, perhaps I might have long been dead."

"Brother Mo, this is a token of my appreciation. Even though it does not mean much in front of your kindness... I hope Brother Mo would not throw them away..."

"Yan'Er, if you want to know about your past memories, I can tell them to you."

"Brother Mo, my senior apprentice sister told me, the reason why my cultivation is so much faster than other people is because my heart is pure; it's free from distractions and emotions. If I know too many things about my past, I might not be able to cultivate with such speed. But I'm still very grateful to Brother Mo. Thank you."

"Many thanks Lady Yan'Er for your gift, I will keep it... Actually, there's nothing much about our past, I've also forgotten most of it. How about this, if Lady Yan'Er encounters any sort of difficulties, you can find me - Mo Wuji. In my heart, I will always be your big brother."

...

An indescribable feeling flowed deep within her heart; it was as though a nail had been stabbed straight to her heart. However, she soon recovered her calm.

"Yan'Er, are you alright?" Bei Suting sensed the peculiarity within Yan'Er at that instant, and urgently asked.

Yan'Er shook her head, "It's nothing much, I suddenly had this strange feeling."

Bei Suting went silent, only after some time, she said, "Yan'Er,

perhaps you're right. Perhaps your cultivation is faster than others because your heart is free of distractions. However, cultivation isn't purely to raise your cultivation level..."

Yan'Er suddenly asked, "Sister Suting, my master told me, after I built my spirits, following the rise of my cultivation, my memories would gradually disappear. Now, I'm already at True Lake Stage Level 6, does that mean that I will completely be unable to recover my memories?"

She wasn't a fool, she naturally knew what Bei Suting wanted to talk to her about last night. Even though Bei Suting decided against it, Yan'Er knew what was on her mind.

Bei Suting shook her head, "The universe is broad and vast, there's many things we don't know. There's no need to talk about your True Lake Stage, even if you really ascended to become a Worldly Immortal, or even an Earthly Immortal, as long as you have the determination, you will definitely be able to recover your memories. However, if you do not have that drive, even if you hadn't built your spirits, you would never be able to recover your memories."

"Determination..." Yan'Er muttered that single word; she could feel her determination. When she was with her senior apprentice sister Jinwen, Shi Jinwen would always tell her to forget the shackles of her past and focus on her cultivation. Cultivating without distraction, this was the idea that Shi Jinwen had instilled in her. In reality, it was indeed because of this idea which caused her cultivation to swell rapidly.

However, ever since she was together with Sister Suting, she seemed to be affected by Bei Suting's ideologies. Cultivation wasn't the only thing, there were many things more important than cultivation.

Were her thoughts gradually changing because of Bei Suting's influence?

No... Yan'Er was quick to shake her head. Her thoughts did not start changing after interacting with Bei Suting, but when she first met Rogue Cultivator 2705.

That rogue cultivator risked his own life just to protect her from harm. It slowly let her know, besides cultivation, there was still something else important that was hard to describe. That something was feelings.

"Remember to cultivate properly, work hard to live..." His voice was hoarse and dry, like a nomad that had travelled alone in the desert for an eternal period of time. It was alone and lonely.

For no particular reason, Yan'Er's nose turned sour and two beads of tears appeared at the corner of her eyes. Ever since she started cultivation, this was the first time she ever felt such feelings. She recalled that Rogue Cultivator 2705; she didn't even know him but he was willing to sacrifice his life for her own. Before he left, he even advised her to cultivate properly and to work hard to live.

In the past, she didn't really understand his words. But now,

after going through some close death experiences of her own, she finally understood that his words were based on the foundation of his blood, sweat and tears. There was no doubt about it, when they met, didn't he just fight his way out the encirclement of hundred over alien cultivators? When he left, hadn't he risk his life and blood to save her? How long did she know Rogue Cultivator 2705? In that short period of time, he had already brushed the shoulders of death twice.

Because of the obstruction from her tears, Mo Wuji's figure on the stage became a little hazy. The unfamiliar Rogue Cultivator 2705 was willing to exchange his life for hers. While she, just to raise her cultivation level, chose to be free of her heart's distractions, and was unwilling to accept her past memories, and was reluctant to even care what kind of person Mo Wuji was.

Cultivation without distractions, was that so important? Then what about Mo Wuji's kindness to her?

Compared to that courageous Rogue Cultivator 2705, she was just an ungrateful, unfeeling cultivation machine.

"Yan'Er, are you really alright?" Bei Suting could feel that there's something not right with Yan'Er.

Yan'Er shook her head, "I'm really alright. Sister Suting, if I want to recover my memories, what do I need to do?"

Bei Suting was slightly startled, but she soon came to an understanding. She tousled Yan'Er's hair, "Yan'Er, you wanting to

recover your memories is the right choice. Ever since the ancient times, I've never heard of any experts choosing to seal their memories and could still reach greater heights. Whether your memories are good or bad, they are part of your cultivation. I call this, cultivating the heart. If you didn't mention this, I wouldn't have said such words to you.

Cultivating without distractions is fast, but I do not believe that a cultivator without inner demons could get far. Inner demons have always been necessary in the road of cultivation. Only when you overcome these inner demons, your understandings would improve and you would be able to progress further."

"I understand Sister Suting." Yan'Er nodded her head.

In the past, she didn't really understand Rogue Cultivator 2705's words. But now, after going through some close death experiences of her own, she finally understood what was meant by working hard to live.

"It's actually not difficult for you to recover your memories. Wait till I advance to the Worldly Immortal Stage, I will bring you to the Valley of the Immortal Doctors to find San Yisheng. I heard that he managed to treat many incurable patients. In the entire Zhen Mo Continent, he's the strongest medicine god," Bei Suting said.

Yan'Er acknowledged with an "En", then turned back towards the Deathmatch Battlestage.

...

At the Deathmatch Battlestage.

The commentator saw that Mo Wuji and Yan Yangdong had both stood upon the stage. He retreated out of the stage as he waved his hands towards the crowd, "Let the battle begin!"

Yan Yangdong slowly turned the ring on his finger; a heavenly halberd appeared in his hands.

The moment the heavenly halberd appeared, the crowd screamed in excitement.

In all honesty, the number of cultivators who used a heavenly halberd was not a lot. On the contrary, many mortal generals and martial artists liked this kind of weapon.

Yan Yangdong had average looks with a square face. However, as he stood on the stage dressed in cultivator robes with a heavenly halberd in his hands, it did give him an oppressive aura.

This look definitely incited the excitement the crowd.

Mo Wuji opened his palm and an octagonal steel hammer appeared in his hand. He did not act immediately but waited for Yan Yangdong to make his move.

Yan Yangdong also didn't start attacking, but stared at Mo Wuji

and laughed, "You know why I would fight this deathmatch with you? For some cheap b*tch? Your death will help me. That's why, I've decided to be more humane as I kill you."

Mo Wuji sighed, as expected, not everyone was like Pang Qi.

"I'm guessing you won't tell me the real reason. Because if you tell me, and if you die, I will spread it," Mo Wuji faintly said.

Yan Yangdong chuckled and whispered, "Your taunting is not bad, I'll purposely fall for it. Let me tell you, the reason why I want to kill you is because your luck is not bad. You good f*cking luck actually got you on the Universal Board. You know, if I rank in the Universal Board or kill someone on it, what would my clan reward me? You will never know..."

With that, Yan Yangdong transformed into 10 different figures, boundless halberd shadows completely filled the Deathmatch Battlestage. Waves of halberd shadows surged over, it was like copious autumn leaves being blown by the autumn wind, bringing with it endless killing intent.

The onlookers started to scream and cheer. This halberd art was truly worthy to be from the Yan Clan. How could ordinary cultivators display such threatening and imposing halberd shadows?

With the appearance of Yan Yangdong's halberd shadows, Mo Wuji could feel this fella's true power. He definitely wasn't in True Lake Stage Level 4, nor was it Level 5 or 6 as Chu Qianlou

predicted. This fella definitely had the power of True Lake Stage Level 9.

This oppressive aura coupled with the halberd shadow seemed to transform this Deathmatch Battleground to a place of death. People below the stage might not be able to feel it, but Mo Wuji could clearly feel how terrifying this space is.

No wonder why this fella could kill someone at Nihilism God Stage level 1. Even if a cultivator was at Nihilism God Stage Level 3, when surrounded by Yan Yangdong's halberd shadows, he wouldn't be able to display his true power.

Yan Yangdong dared to challenge Mo Wuji, because he knew that he was definitely going to win.

Mo Wuji coldly snorted, his octagonal steel hammer whipped up layers of elemental energy walls to protect himself. If Yan Yangdong wanted to kill him, it wouldn't be so easy.

"Boom! Boom!" The waves of halberd shadow crashed against Mo Wuji's elemental energy wall, ripping space apart.

Yan Yangdong's lips curved into a contemptuous smile. Mo Wuji was truly a rogue cultivator, he didn't even have a proper skill. Using this crude elemental energy wall to defend against his halberd shadow, if put nicely, was simply doing more harm than good.

Chapter 311: Skills VS Sacred Art

Any cultivator who could spectate this deathmatch definitely had good eye sights. When Mo Wuji used an elemental energy wall to block Yan Yangdong's lethal halberd shadows, the crowd knew that Mo Wuji was going to lose.

Even though an elemental energy wall was strong, it's energy usage was extremely high. No cultivator could constantly use the elemental energy wall to protect himself. Thus, the elemental energy wall was like a bird's shit; it was hard on the outside, but after you take some time and delve into the inner layers, you would find that it's especially soft.

Moreover, besides this elemental energy wall, Mo Wuji didn't have any sort of hammer arts. He only waved the giant hammer here and there; could that even contest with the Yan Clan's halberd techniques?

"Bang!" Mo Wuji's octagonal steel hammer whirled out, smashing against the limitless halberd shadows on the Deathmatch Battlestage, immediately ripping those halberd shadows apart.

Yan Yangdong's figure was now clearly within the strike zone of Mo Wuji's octagonal steel hammer; Yan Yangdong was momentarily stunned.

Even after using an elemental energy to defend against his Halberd Shadow Killing Stance, Mo Wuji was still able to conjure up so much power the hammer. Unless Mo Wuji was also like him,

and had hidden his true power?

Irregardless, when facing Mo Wuji's oncoming strike, Yan Yangdong could only choose to defend.

Violent waves of elemental energy crashed against one another; Mo Wuji and Yan Yangdong were simultaneously blown away. The two crashed against the protective barrier of the battlestage and stood back up.

Below the stage, was a buzz of astonishment. After Mo Wuji displayed the energy-depleting elemental energy wall, many thought that Mo Wuji would definitely be suppressed and eventually be killed. However, the outcome suddenly changed. When the two collided, both of them were actually sent flying; seemingly, they were evenly matched.

"You truly have the power to be on the Universal Board. You deserve to be killed using my full power. I hope that you didn't expend all your energy just now, or you'll regret coming up on this stage." Yan Yangdong wiped the blood trail off the corner of his mouth, his previous casualness and contempt had completely disappeared.

He knew that Mo Wuji was very strong, but for Mo Wuji to be strong to such an extent had surprised him. After all, Mo Wuji had used an elemental energy wall and could still match him evenly during the following exchange. That showed that Mo Wuji's true lake of elemental energy was no smaller than his.

This had thoroughly left him in disbelief; he had obtained numerous opportunities and was even in True Lake Stage Level 9. Facing others in the same stage, few should have an elemental lake comparable to his. Mo Wuji was some unknown bumpkin, yet could be comparable to him. How could he not be in disbelief?

Even if Mo Wuji was also in True Lake Stage Level 9, it was something inconceivable.

As Yan Yangdong spoke, he had already taken a step forward. Holding the halberd in one hand, his other hand continuously formed various hand seals.

Even though he hoped that Mo Wuji had yet to display his full power, he believed that that was already the case. Even if Mo Wuji was any stronger, he definitely wasn't in the Nihility God Stage. Then, he definitely did not believe that a True Lake Stage cultivator would still have energy after surviving that all-out exchange with him.

Yan Yangdong swung out his halberd, his hand seals getting increasingly complex. The originally clear battlestage, suddenly seemed to have gotten hazy. It was as though a mist had descended upon the battlestage, and onlookers could only see the faint silhouettes of the two battlers.

"This is liquefaction of elemental energy, Spatial Saturation..." Someone below the stage instantly cried out in shock.

Following this cry of astonishment, more people started to reveal

a glimmer in their eyes. Looks like they had made the right choice in coming to this match, they actually got to see a True Lake Stage cultivator liquefy his elemental energy, saturating space...

Elemental energy liquefaction, Spatial Saturation. This wasn't merely a boost in strength when the elemental energy liquefies. More importantly, this liquefied elemental energy would start to diffuse and fill up the surrounding space, causing the space to turn heavy and viscous. It could be said that he had controlled this domain of space.

This sort of spatial suppression and restrictions, in reality, could barely be exhibited by cultivators at the Great Circle of Nihility God Stage. This was a measure used by True Gods and Worldly Immortals.

At the True Lake Stage, one could only try to display a fraction of this power. To truly achieve spatial suppression, one must first liquefy his elemental energy and saturate space.

But many cultivators, even after they advanced into the Nihility God Stage, could not even attempt this killer move.

As the two's silhouettes got increasingly obscure, everyone knew, Mo Wuji was done for.

This Spatial Saturation, if it had reached such a stage, was equivalent to complete spatial control. Mo Wuji could only get ravaged.

"Ai, what a pity, we don't get to see the battle. That would have made things really interesting."

"That rogue cultivator called Mo Wuji, at least he died with glory. He actually forced that Yan Yangdong to use Spatial Saturation..."

"Keke, why are you so sure that Mo Wuji would die? Just now, when he was enshrouded in halberd shadows and was forced to use an elemental energy wall, didn't you also think that he would definitely die? In the end, what happened?"

"Spatial Saturation and the halberd shadows are completely two different things. If it was you, would you be able to escape?"

"I'm not able to, that's why I don't qualify to go up that stage. But the one on the stage now is a Universal Board expert. You think it's so easy to rank in the Universal Board?"

"So what? So many geniuses from the three great clans can also rank on the Universal Board. It's just that they are restricted by their clan rules, if they don't reach a certain cultivation, they aren't allowed to take part in the Star Wars."

...

It was a buzz of discussions and arguments below the stage, but all this did not affect Mo Wuji. There's no need to even mention Yan Yangdong's Spatial Saturation; Mo Wuji had experienced true spatial locking techniques more than once.

Yan Yangdong thought that he hadn't held back previously, and had exerted all his energy. In reality, Mo Wuji didn't fully exert all his power, at the very most, he only displayed 70% of it. Moreover, he had yet to reveal any of his hidden aces.

Yan Yangdong's Spatial Saturation was just what Mo Wuji wanted. He continued to use his elemental energy to form a wall around himself, not doing anything to resist.

He would definitely kill Yan Yangdong, and it would be best if no one could see how he did it. Since Yan Yangdong was courting his own death, he should not blame Mo Wuji.

Yan Yangdong laughed coldly, using an elemental energy wall to deal with his Space Saturation? What a joke, keke...

At this time, the entire stage was saturated with his elemental energy. Yan Yangdong was like a shark in water, charging towards Mo Wuji.

The halberd in his hand shone with radiant light, shooting towards Mo Wuji's throat. The single radiant light suddenly transformed into two, and from two it transformed into four, then from four to eight...

Within a breath's time, Mo Wuji was completely surrounded by beams of halberd light.

From Yan Yangdong's perspective, this entire battlestage was a lake which belonged entirely to him, and he was like a shark in the lake, while Mo Wuji was simply a duck left hanging to dry.

In his eyes, Mo Wuji was already a dead man.

The halberd light completely surrounded Mo Wuji as they shot towards him. Just as the light touched Mo Wuji's clothes, Yan Yangdong suddenly felt that something was not right.

Even if Mo Wuji was a noob, he wouldn't be completely unable to move due to the Spatial Saturation. At the very most, his movements would get slower.

Just at this instant, Mo Wuji moved. He slowly raised the steel hammer, as though he was in slow motion.

Yan Yangdong finally heaved a sigh of relief; things went as expected...

Wait, that's still not right... Yan Yangdong started in shock as his halberd light did not pierce through Mo Wuji as he predicted. The only damage it caused was towards Mo Wuji's clothes; not even a drop of blood was shed.

The elemental energy wall which surrounded Mo Wuji was now concentrated on Mo Wuji's head. A beam of halberd light which was aimed at Mo Wuji's head bounced harmlessly away from the elemental energy wall.

Yan Yangdong could faintly see the elemental energy wall emitting a purple colour, as though it was made out of purple energy.

Yan Yangdong let out a breath of cold air; to continuously use the elemental energy wall to block against his halberd light would require dense amounts of elemental energy. At the present, or even after he advances into the Nihility God Stage, he might not be able to compare to Mo Wuji.

How were they evenly matched? The other party wasn't simply concealing his cultivation, he was doing so very complicatedly.

Even though the octagonal steel hammer was slow, it still descended. Yan Yangdong knew that Mo Wuji wouldn't simply let him dodge it, but what else could he do but dodge from the hammer.

As expected, just as Yan Yangdong avoided the hammer, ten intense bolts of lightning struck against him.

"Boom! Crackle!!" The violent explosions ripped out several holes of blood from Yan Yangdong's body.

At the same time, tremors could be felt from the ground; Yan Yangdong finally understood what was happening. The halberd light that he shot towards Mo Wuji did not even touch him. Besides the halberd light aimed towards Mo Wuji's head, the rest were all directed towards the ground.

What skill was this? It could actually diver away his Halberd Sunderer? No, this was no skill, it was a sacred art.

As he thought of this, Yan Yangdong suddenly felt faint. His Yan Clan was one of the three major clans of the Star King Mountain, but it only had one sacred art. He has able to obtain countless legacies but he had never obtained a sacred art. Mo Wuji actually had one?

If he knew that Mo Wuji knew a sacred art, he would never have challenged Mo Wuji unless he was mad.

"Stop! I concede..." The lightning brought about a intense burning sensation, as Yan Yangdong uttered each word, he would spit out a mouthful of blood.

"Ok..." Mo Wuji's one word let Yan Yangdong heave a sigh of relief, at least the Yan Clan still had some oppressive power..

Before that final thought could fully form within his head, his head was smashed in by the giant octagonal steel hammer.

"You..." Yan Yangdong was aggrieved. He never thought that Mo Wuji would say one thing but do another.

Mo Wuji faintly said, "I said okay to your concession. But I didn't say that I wouldn't kill you. You think I won't kill you on the Deathmatch Battlestage? You think I'm an idiot like you?

Honestly, with your halberd arts and spatial control skill, if you go train yourself in the Star Wars Battlefield, it would not be easy for me to kill you. I might not even be able to kill you. You simply lack the tempering of life and death experiences."

Yan Yangdong didn't even hear Mo Wuji's last words; he sank into boundless darkness.

Chapter 312: The Yan Clan of Star King Mountain

With a spread of his palms, Mo Wuji kept the Octagonal Steel Hammer into his ring. At the same time, he kept Yan Yangdong's ring. These were his rewards for emerging victorious.

Yan Yangdong was indeed one of the best among those in True Lake Stage. However, compared to Mo Wuji, he was still slightly lacking. What's more, he had only gained his capabilities by winning battles – he definitely did not been training on his own. That much was apparent. If Yan Yangdong had truly been training at Star Wars Battlefield, he wouldn't have managed to defeat his opponent so easily with the halberd technique.

He hadn't even thought about letting Yan Yangdong off. Only one survivor was allowed to walk off the Deathmatch Battlestage. If he had allowed Yan Yangdong to walk away, Mo Wuji could wrongly be killed for breaking the rules of the Deathmatch Battlestage. Keke, maybe he would no longer have to worry about the rules of battling in the Universal Hall when he became stronger. But for now, he wouldn't do anything silly.

Since Yan Yangdong had already been defeated, the Deathmatch Battlestage began to clear up. When it sunk in that Yan Yangdong was dead and Mo Wuji remained standing, there was a moment of strange silence in the air. Once the moment passed through, the bustling noise and excited cheers filled the air.

Mo Wuji was now famous in the Universal Hall. There was even more hype over him now than when he made it to Rank 9951 on

the Universal Board. Not every cultivator who could kill Yan Yangdong dared to do so.

This unexpected outcome was exactly what the masses desired. Finally, the genius cultivator Yan Yangdong of the Yan Clan had been defeated.

The cultivator who was acting as the referee finally called out after a long time, "The winner of this battle is Mo Wuji!"

As for the loser, nobody would even remember his last name in time to come.

"Brother Mo, you have won." Pang Qi excitedly came forward to hug Mo Wuji, before hurriedly leaving through the exit next to the stage.

...

"Wuji, I think you lack a magic skill. No matter what type of spiritual item you use, if you don't have the right magic skill, you would still be much worse off than others. Your victory over Yan Yangdong this time had a great deal to do with their clan's rules. Otherwise, even if you would have won, you wouldn't have done so that quickly." Once they had returned to Universal Pier, Chu Qianlou pointed out Mo Wuji's flaws.

"Sister Qianlou, what does this have to do with the Yan Clan's rules?" Rong He asked, confused.

Chu Qianlou explained, "The Yan Clan does not allow anyone who has not reached True Lake Stage Level 7 to enter the Void Battlefield. Yan Yangdong lacked actual combat training. Either he couldn't achieve his full potential during battle, or he had used the wrong techniques. If he were up against any ordinary opponent, this wouldn't have mattered. But he was up against Wuji, who just returned from Star Wars Battlefield. He has even made it on the Universal Board. He's much more experienced in fighting than Yan Yangdong."

Chu Qianlou knew in her heart that even if Mo Wuji hadn't come from the Star Wars Battlefield, his fighting experience would still be much better than the ordinary man. She had seen for herself what he was capable of. "Recovery" simply wasn't good enough an explanation.

Chu Qianlou had a sharp eye – she identified his problem easily.

Of course, Mo Wuji knew what his flaws were. Even if she hadn't mentioned it, he would still have asked her where he could purchase the magic skills. He was not lacking in the hammer technique, but in the pole technique.

"Sister Chu, do you have any idea where I can buy better magic skills?" Mo Wuji asked.

Chu Qianlou replied, "I was just about to discuss this with you. Not long ago, there was a Star War. I think you participated in it before. A large quantity of precious treasures appeared in that

battle. The Universal Hall is organising a sale to sell them soon. I suggest that you check that sale out. You might be able to find earth grade magic skills. Didn't you use the space

contribution points to bet on yourself winning earlier? If the ratio is 1:3, you should have enough winnings to purchase some things at the sale."

Mo Wuji turned to face Rong He. At the mention of the space contribution points, Rong He excitedly said, "That's right! That's right! I'll go and collect the winnings immediately."

"Let's go together." Pang Qi stood up.

"Is Dao Friend Mo in? Yu Qianni from the Universal Hall is here to pay him a visit." An abrupt voice seemed to come from right in front of them.

Mo Wuji rose to his feet and met with a ball of fists at the door. "Greetings, Elder Yu."

Immediately, Mo Wuji recognised the voice as belonging to the law enforcer with the yellow beard in True God Stage. This fella was fast. Mo Wuji had just killed Yan Yangdong, and here he is now. He wondered what explanation this fella would give him.

"I'll head over with Pang Qi and the rest," Chu Qianlou stood.

Mo Wuji opened the door, and saw that the man with the yellow

beard already stood at his doorstep. Chu Qianlou and the others greeted him, before respectfully taking their leave.

"Elder Yu, please come in." Mo Wuji invited Yu Qianni into his house.

Yu Qianni did not stand on ceremony. He entered and sat down, saying, "Little Friend Mo, you were so lucky to rise to fame after just one battle."

Mo Wuji impatiently said, "Elder Yu, you have come to mock me. It's more fitting to say that I have attracted a lot of trouble with one battle. I don't believe that the Yan Clan would not come after me."

Yu Qianni burst into laughter. He changed the subject, "I believe you will achieve extraordinary things in future. Today, I have come to discuss the investigation that took place 3 days ago."

Mo Wuji cupped his fist and said, "Elder Yu, please go ahead."

Yu Qianni nodded, "After further investigation, we discovered that it was indeed Jing Jingsan of the Yan Clan who started the fight. However, Jing Jingsan is scheming. He has already escaped from Universal Hall. I've released a notice throughout Universal Hall. Jing Jingsan, Jing Danwu and Jing Qiliang are now on our wanted list."

"Thank you, Enforcer Yu." Mo Wuji cupped his fist once again.

He smirked inwardly. This was expected and he didn't mind. He knew that Yu Qianni had come here because he knew how powerful Mo Wuji was. He did not want to offend him, so he had come as a sign of respect.

Well, respect was to be earned. Since Universal Hall was unwilling to arrest people, Mo Wuji would catch them himself. If this law enforcer from the Universal Hall in True God Stage thought that he had shown Mo Wuji respect by merely making a trip to his home, he was wrong.

"In that case, I'll take my leave." Yu Qianni announced. He turned to leave. Indeed, he was here to show some respect to Mo Wuji. Yet, Mo Wuji did not seem to appreciate his kindness. He, in True God Stage, would not go so far as to placate someone in True Lake Stage.

At first, he was satisfied that Mo Wuji had referred to him as "Elder Yu". Clearly, Mo Wuji took the opportunity to ensure he was on good terms with Yu Qianni and accumulate some goodwill. However, after he had explained the outcome of the investigation, Mo Wuji referred to him as "Enforcer Yu". It was apparent that Mo Wuji was no longer concerned with accumulating goodwill with him. Since that was the case, why should he remain there?

This type of cultivator would not survive long, no matter how great his potential was. It remained to be seen how he would get out of offending the Yan Clan.

Mo Wuji simply did not care about his attitude toward Yu Qianni. He understood that Yu Qianni was unwilling to offend the Yan Clan. However, he mocked Yu Qianni for wanting to remain on good terms with both the Yan Clan and Mo Wuji. The last thing he needed was a "friend" who was unwilling to help him in times of trouble, but who wanted to share in his future glory.

He couldn't even be bothered to act courteous.

To speak humbly to Yu Qianni, only to help him out when he became stronger? He, Mo Wuji, was not so despicable.

...

In the Nebula Hall on Star King Mountain, hall master Yan Pingzhi frowned at the map of the universe that lay in front of him.

Just then, a guard who stood at the door of the hall rushed to his side and bowed, "Hall Master, the Patriarch has just sent out a message, asking the Hall Master to return to the Yan Clan Meeting Hall immediately."

Yan Pingzhi finally withdrew his gaze from the map. He asked in a low voice, "Was it mentioned what for?"

The guard nervously replied, "Your servant is unaware. Your servant only received instructions to invite Hall Master back."

Yan Pingzhi nodded, "Alright, I understand."

Outwardly, it seemed as if this guard who stood by the doors of his hall was at his beck and call. However, in actual fact, he belonged to the Yan Clan. He did not take instructions from Yan Pingzhi. As a result, he did not relay every single piece of information to the hall master.

Yan Pingzhi left the Nebula Hall on Star King Mountain, and arrived at the Yan Clan Meeting Hall in a matter of minutes.

The three big clans all possessed a transfer array that allowed them to leave Star King Mountain directly. Most of the time, they didn't even have to report to the Star Lord before they left.

Yan Pingzhi knew, the moment he entered the Clan Meeting Hall, that something big had happened. The only other occasion where Yan Pingzhi had seen so many elders gathered together in the Yan Clan was when they were making sacrifices to the ancestors.

"Greetings to the Patriarch. Greetings to Grand-Elder." Yan Pingzhi only sat down at the front-left of the table after he had bowed to the two seated at the head of the table.

On Star King Mountain, Yan Pingzhi was one of the ten hall masters. He was also the head commander of the Nebula Army – sixth of the ten armies. However, in the Yan Clan, he placed third at most. On top of him on the hierarchy was the Patriarch, Yan Qiren, and the Grand-Elder, Yan Yang.

"Pingzhi, you are here. Please, take a seat." Patriarch Yan Qiren nodded warmly at Yan Pingzhi.

"What has happened?" Yan Pingzhi questioned. He had been so absorbed in studying the map of the universe, he had hardly paid attention to Yan Clan matters.

Yan Qiren turned to the stubby, plump man on his right and said, "Gaokai, please explain the current situation to Pingzhi."

Yan Gaokai arose, bowed to Yan Pingzhi, and began, "Not too long ago, my descendant Yan Yangdong was beheaded on the Deathmatch Battleground in Universal Hall."

Yan Pingzhi's heart skipped a beat, not because Yan Yangdong was anyone important. In fact, even though Yan Yangdong was a descendant of the Yan Clan, his death wouldn't be so high-profile. The question was, who was so daring as to kill the genius cultivator of the Yan Clan?

"Who did it?" Yan Pingzhi snapped.

Yan Qiren motioned for Yan Gaokai to sit back down. Then, he said, "The one who killed Yangdong is a rogue cultivator who had just made it to the Universal Board. He's quite low on the Board – Rank 9951. But this isn't the main point. The main point is, does anyone here know what Yan Yangdong had on him?"

Chapter 313: Yan Yangdong's Possessions

Yan Qiren's eyes blazed as he said, "This rascal actually brought three half moon keys..."

"What?" Most of the people seated in the Yan Clan hall stood up in shock. Yan Pingzhi gasped.

"Patriarch, has it been confirmed that the half moon keys can be used in the Half Moon Immortal Palace?" Yan Pingzhi tried to calm himself down, struggling to sound polite.

Yan Qiren nodded, "Yes, they were the half moon keys from the Half Moon Immortal Palace. In other words, those were the very keys that the Yan Clan obtained 3000 years ago."

When he finished speaking, Yan Qiren addressed the now standing elders once more, "Everyone, please be seated. This concerns the future of my Yan Clan. We must not panic."

Even though they all followed his instructions, they continued to breathe heavily. Evidently, nobody was calm.

How did the three big clans of Star King Mountain come about? They certainly didn't just appear out of nowhere along with Star King Mountain. They only existed because of the Half Moon Immortal Palace.

The Half Moon Immortal Palace appeared once every 3000 years.

It was said that there were 99 doors in the palace. Other than the last door, each one of the other 98 doors could be opened with a half moon key.

That was the reason that 100 half moon keys appeared in the Half Moon Immortal Palace. Any two of such keys could be joined together to form a full moon. But out of all of them, two keys in particular, when combined, would melt together to form a permanent full moon. No amount of strength could then force them apart. This key could then be used to unlock the last door in the Half Moon Immortal Palace.

Behind each door in the Half Moon Immortal Palace lay valuable treasure. Sometimes, it was one and other times, it was many. 3000 years ago, the Yan Clan, the Xia Clan and the Mou Clan each obtained a half moon key. They entered the Half Moon Immortal Palace and each unlocked a door. The three clans of Star King Mountain formed because of those three half moon keys.

As the years went by, the number of doors that were unlocked in the Half Moon Immortal Palace increased. There were fewer and fewer that remained locked. At the same time, fewer and fewer half moon keys remained.

That was the reason that everybody was so agitated upon hearing that Yan Yangdong had three half moon keys. That was also the reason that Yan Qiren's blood was now boiling.

Yan Pingzhi sucked in a breath, steadied his voice, and asked, "How did Yangdong obtain three half moon keys? And since he had three half moon keys, why did he want to go to Universal Hall so

soon?"

Only big clans knew of the Half Moon Immortal Palace. Small sects, and ordinary people would not have heard of such a place.

Yan Pingzhi was confused. It would be years before the Half Moon Immortal Palace would be opened once again. Even if Yan Yangdong wanted to keep those half moon keys for himself, he wouldn't have been able to enter the Half Moon Immortal Palace now.

Yan Qiren exclaimed, "A few years ago, Yan Yangdong gained an excellent opportunity, and inherited a considerable legacy. At the time, we didn't think much of it..."

Yan Pingzhi knew what Yan Qiren was referring to. Yan Yangdong had killed a rogue cultivator and had obtained a legacy place. However, the Yan Clan hardly interfered in affairs like these. Their only rules were that these matters had to remain low-profile, and that whatever treasures the Yan Clan's disciples obtained belonged also to the clan.

It was these rules that ensured the Yan Clan's prosperity, and which allowed them to slowly rise to be top amongst the three clans.

"Other than obtaining the legacy from the Legacy Cave, Yan Yangdong also obtained a half moon key. He obtained the other two half moon keys from the Jing Clan of Ardent Sun City."

Yan Pingzhi was not surprised by what Yan Qiren was saying. There was a woman from the Jing Clan, Jing Xiaoxiao, who married the Yan Clan's Yan Yuyang.

"You mean, Yangdong went to look for the rogue cultivator on the Universal Board to get to Yan Clan's spiritual jade pool? That wouldn't have worked either, I remember Yangdong was only at True Lake Stage Level 5. Even if he had managed to enter the spiritual jade pool, it would still be impossible for him to get to Nihility God Stage in a mere few years, right?" Yan Pingzhi said, frowning. He knew that in order to get to the Half Moon Immortal Palace, one had to leave his spiritual will outside of the doors. That meant that even if one possessed a half moon key, he would still have to be in Nihility God Stage to be qualified to enter.

The Yan Clan always took things step by step; they never rushed. No matter how much of a genius Yan Yangdong was, he would still need two to three years to get from True Lake Stage Level 5 to True Lake Stage Level 9. Moreover, someone like Yan Yangdong had to get to True Lake Stage Level 10 before he would be allowed to progress to Nihility God Stage. This was to ensure that he would have a solid foundation. Using the Yan Clan technique, it would take at least three years to progress from True Lake Stage Level 9 to True Lake Stage Level 10.

For Yan Yangdong, this would have meant at least another six years. After six years, the Half Moon Immortal Palace would have long been opened. That was why Yan Pingzhi felt so confused.

Yan Qiren exclaimed, "You're right. There are only two chances to get into the Yan Clan's spiritual jade pool. One is when a Nihility

God has completely progressed to True God Stage. The other is when one has made it to the Universal Board, or has defeated someone whose name is on the Universal Board. Yan Yangdong challenged that Mo Wuji because he had wanted to enter the Yan Clan's spiritual jade pool and rush to Nihility God Stage. His true level of cultivation wasn't the middle of True Lake Stage. It was True Lake Stage Level 9. I know this only because Grand-Elder's spiritual will once chanced upon him while he was training. Later, after he was beheaded, we looked into this and discovered that he had inherited a half moon key. Together with the two half moon keys from the Jing Clan, he had a total of three half moon keys on him."

There was utter silence in the hall. Yan Yangdong was highly tolerant – he was indeed a rare genius of the Yan Clan. It was a pity that he was so selfish. That was his downfall. He ended up dying at the hands of a mere rogue cultivator on the Challenge Battleground.

"Patriarch, our clan has to get those three half moon keys back. Why don't I send some men out to search for it?" Yan Pingzhi suggested. He was sure that it would be a big blow to the Yan Clan if other clans were to find the three half moon keys."

Yan Yang, the grand-elder who was silent up till that point, suddenly said, "It will be enough to send a few Nihility Gods and a True God to settle this issue. Remember not to send any Earthly Immortals. Otherwise, we might attract unwanted attention."

"Grand-Elder, a genius cultivator from our Yan Clan has just been murdered in the Universal Hall. It's perfectly reasonable to send people to investigate the matter," Yan Qiren explained.

At that moment, a ray of red light shone upon Yan Pingzhi's hand.

Yan Pingzhi frowned and, without waiting for Grand-Elder to speak up, shook his head. "Patriarch, I agree with what Grand-Elder said. According to the news I just received, the rogue cultivator who's Rank 9951 on the Universal Board is not ordinary. He excelled in the recent Star Wars. He not only made it onto the Universal Board, but also obtained Mou Lanhan's order flag and invitation."

Once he had learned that Yan Yangdong was beheaded, he immediately sent out an order to look into Mo Wuji. In that short time, a portion of the investigation outcome had returned to him.

Yan Pingzhi's words stunned Yan Qiren for a moment. He was most afraid that Mo Wuji would collaborate with other clans. Now, his greatest fear was coming true.

Yan Pingzhi continued, "This rogue cultivator Mo Wuji is extremely tolerant. He didn't use Mou Lanhan's order flag despite being challenged by Yan Yangdong. I presume the Mou Clan knows of this. I'm afraid they would think even more highly of this Mo Wuji now. If I approach him because of what happened to Yan Yangdong, they will surely defend him."

This realisation left the entire hall in complete silence once again. Among the three major clans, the Yan Clan ranked just above the Mou Clan.

However, everyone knew that the Yan Clan had stronger cultivators. When it came to actual skill, the Mou Clan was comparable to the Yan Clan.

Of the ten space armies in Zhen Mo, the Yan Clan controlled the Nebula Army, which ranked sixth place.

The Mou Clan, on the other hand, had some say in the Northern Star Army and the Star Trace Army. The Northern Star Army was first place. Even the Star Trace Army was close behind the Nebula Army at seventh place.

"The Universal Hall will be organising a huge auction soon. I think we can use this as an excuse to go there. As for Mo Wuji, let's focus on getting him under control first. If this person can get his name on the Universal Board while in True Lake Stage, and even defeat Yan Yangdong – who was at True Lake Stage Level 9 – he could very well be as skillful as a Nihilism God. We must not underestimate him," Yan Qiren concluded after listening to Yan Pingzhi.

As if he wasn't satisfied, he said, "Even if we have to fight the Mou Clan, we have to get those three half moon keys back."

...

Mo Wuji picked up Yan Yangdong's ring and studied it. However, he did not begin cultivating immediately. Instead, he kept it again. Yan Yangdong belonged to the Yan Clan, and he was a genius

disciple. The ring definitely contained many good things. Even if it contained nothing at all, Mo Wuji was still interested in his halberd technique.

He decided not to cultivate now because he was afraid that the Yan Clan would come after him. Once the Yan Clan did come after him, he would have to escape to space. He was afraid that Yan Yangdong's ring had a spiritual will imprint.

As for the "fair law enforcers" that Universal Hall apparently had, Mo Wuji paid no regard to them. He, a mere rogue cultivator, would not be able to deal with the Yan Clan no matter what.

The restriction at the door shook. Opening the door, Mo Wuji saw the Chu Qianlou and the rest had returned. But he was puzzled. Following the group was a man that Mo Wuji had never met before.

"Brother Mo, here is your universal token. We also earned 9000 contribution points. That would be useful for us," Rong He grinned and handed the universal token over to Mo Wuji.

"Thank you," he chuckled and reached out for the universal token, hanging it around his waist. He had already swept up the contribution points on the universal token. The total amount of contribution points they could use now was over 90,000.

He once again turned his attention to the middle-aged man behind Chu Qianlou. He looked friendly, and his eyes carried some humour. However, Mo Wuji had seen too many people and

experienced too many things. He knew that this man was not as friendly as he seemed. Chu Qianlou quickly introduced him, "Wuji, this is Shopkeeper Peng from Star Searching Merchant House."

Before Mo Wuji could speak, the smiling man greeted him, "I am Peng Zimai, from Star Searching Merchant House. I heard that Dao Friend Mo intends to go to the auction that Star Searching Merchant House will be organising in about five days. Thus, I have come to discuss something with you."

Chapter 314: The Underground Battlestages

"Shopkeeper Peng, please come in and take a seat. Please, feel free to say whatever you have to." Mo Wuji extended his hand and invited Peng Zimai into the room.

Chu Qianlou, worried that Mo Wuji would agree to Peng Zimai's suggestion, followed them into the room. Pang Qi and the others followed suit.

"Dao Friend Mo, I'm sure you have heard of my Star Searching Merchant House. This time, many treasures will be available at the auction. Apart from Tier 8 spiritual herbs, we will also be selling high grade spiritual items and top grade techniques..."

Upon hearing about the top grade techniques, Mo Wuji immediately questioned, "May I ask if you have top grade magic skills as well?"

Peng Zimai answered, "Of course! Although we won't have hammer techniques, we will have quality sword art and blade techniques..."

Peng Zimai had witnessed the battle between Mo Wuji and Yan Yangdong. Naturally, he could guess what Mo Wuji was after - good magic skills. Now, listening to Mo Wuji's questions, he was surer than before.

Mo Wuji was not in the least bit disappointed upon learning that there would be no hammer techniques available. Instead, he

perked up and asked, "I would also like to know, what kind of top grade magic skills will there be at the auction?"

Peng Zimai acted like he was being put in a spot. "Although I know some of what might be available at the auction, you know that I'm merely a shopkeeper. I don't make the decisions for many matters in Star Searching Merchant House."

Mo Wuji understood what he was trying to say. He straightforwardly asked, "Shopkeeper Peng, please go ahead and discuss whatever you came for."

Peng Zimai grinned, "Dao Friend Mo, you know that other than official challenges, the Universal Hall also organises many underground challenges. Star Searching Battlestage is Star Searching Merchant House's battlefield. I would like to invite you to accept the challenges of other cultivators..."

Immediately, Mo Wuji knew what he wanted. This Peng Zimai was so scheming. It was a true waste of talent that he didn't work as a shrewd businessman on Earth.

Given that he was on the Universal Board, and that he had defeated Yan Yangdong on the Deathmatch Battlestage, the queue to challenge Mo Wuji would surely go from Piercing Wind City to Nine Mo City if he were to fight underground.

One only had to challenge him on the battlestage and emerge victorious to earn both fame and fortune, and even the Yan Clan's favour and friendship. One would have equated defeating Mo Wuji

with having the capabilities to be on the Universal Board, even if his name wasn't actually on it. This was every cultivator's dream.

It didn't even matter if one could not defeat Mo Wuji. The underground battlestage wasn't the Deathmatch Battlestage; one only had to surrender when he knew that he was going to lose.

Even losing was good for one's reputation. If word had spread that one challenged someone on the Universal Board, he would have risen to fame very quickly.

"Brother Mo, you must not go," Rong He quickly warned.

She knew for a fact that the underground battlestages were filled with desperate disciples, who resorted to all sorts of underhand methods to emerge victorious. They were willing to give all they had to ensure their opponent was seriously injured. Some were even willing to give their lives. At first, before they had contribution points, Pang Qi brought them to these battlestages. However, he backed out in the end, as usual.

Behind every contribution point earned on the underground battlestage were blood, sweat and tears.

It wasn't so bad if that were it. After all, Mo Wuji was no ordinary cultivator. However, there was another type of people who fought on those battlestages. Those people were highly-skilled, and they were well-versed in a profound concealment technique. To fight on the battlestage and earn contribution points, they often concealed their skills.

There were no severe repercussions for doing something like that.

"Brother Mo, you must not go to the underground battlestage. That isn't a place that normal people go to," Pang Qi worriedly stood up.

Chu Qianlou more directly said, "Wuji, regardless of capability, very few people actually walk off the underground battlestage. There are all kinds of people there. Some are low-skilled and only know one hand technique. That sometimes becomes their downfall."

Mo Wuji nodded. He hadn't intended to go.

Peng Zimai acted as if Chu Qianlou hadn't spoken. Still grinning, he said, "My generation knows that cultivation is hard work. Brother Mo, your achievements today are definitely extraordinary. However, if you don't intend to improve any further, I will retract my invitation and take my leave."

Mo Wuji smiled slightly. "Shopkeeper Peng, be direct. I like to be straightforward. If I feel strongly for something, I will work hard at it once I find out about it. However, if I don't feel anything for something, I wouldn't waste any effort on it despite you spending a year or two trying to persuade me. I appreciate the thought, though."

Peng Zimai understood what Mo Wuji was really trying to say.

That was, "Don't try to be a smart-ass with me. Whether I need something is not based on what you say, but based on whether it is useful to me."

Within that short time, Peng Zimai knew the kind of person Mo Wuji was. He was a decisive person who wasn't easily bought over by pure advertising.

At that, he simply retrieved a piece of paper and handed it to Mo Wuji, saying, "Dao Friend Mo, these are the magic skills that will be available at the auction. Take a look and see if there's anything you need."

He was originally only going to show Mo Wuji this piece of paper under certain conditions. However, this method had not worked on Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji nodded. This was the right method to use to get to him. You should have done so earlier. What was the purpose of saying so much rubbish?

Mo Wuji unfolded the piece of paper and saw over ten different types of magic skills. And the poorest sword art among those was of premium Earth Grade.

Air Severing Golden Light Saber, Earth Grade treasure. Yuan Dispelling Sword Technique, Earth Grade premium technique. Yuan Returning Water Blade, Earth Grade treasure. Thousand Blade Shadow Radiance, Earth Grade Treasure. Thoughtless Light Radiance, Heaven Grade... this didn't sound too bad.

Mo Wuji's gaze landed on the next magic skill, Nirvana Pole Shadow, Heaven Grade....

A pole technique, and a Heaven Grade one at that. Mo Wuji suddenly saw very clearly that what he lacked was a pole technique. Even though the Heaven Grade magic skills were not differentiated by normal, premium or treasure, Heaven Grade things couldn't be that bad.

That was it. He had to get it.

After a short while, Mo Wuji handed the piece of paper back to Peng Zimai. In a calm tone, he said, "Not bad, there are a lot of things on it."

"Has anything suitable caught your eye?" Peng Zimai cheekily asked.

Mo Wuji smiled slightly, "Shopkeeper Peng, even if I do want something, I have enough space contribution points to purchase it."

Peng Zimai shook his head, "Dao Friend Mo, if you were purchasing ordinary items, 90,000 contribution points is indeed enough. However, I'm afraid that if you want to buy anything on that piece of paper, even the poorest one would set you back by more than 100,000 contribution points. This is because the people who will be competing with you are not individuals, but are major clans and sects."

Mo Wuji shot a puzzled look at Rong He. How did Peng Zimai know about his contribution points?

Rong He quickly explained, "Brother Mo, Star Searching Merchant House organised the bet this time..."

Without needing Rong He to explain further, Mo Wuji understood. This Star Searching Merchant House was indeed successful – they even controlled a gambling den.

"Brother Peng, may I ask, how many contribution points do I need for the Thoughtless Light Radiance?"

"At least over 500,000 points," Peng Zimai answered. He wasn't afraid that Mo Wuji would want what he had to offer. In fact, he was afraid that Mo Wuji wouldn't be interested in what he had to offer.

"If I agree to get on the Star Searching Battleground, how many contribution points would I get per battle?" Mo Wuji asked.

"Every battle won would earn you 500 contribution points," Peng Zimai answered, raising one of his palms.

Mo Wuji laughed coldly in his heart. Was he trying to pacify a beggar? At that rate, he had to fight over a thousand battles in order to accumulate enough contribution points to purchase a Heaven Grade magic skill. Regardless of whether he won or lost, he

would be dead beat. He could also forget about cultivating. He would have to spend all his days accepting others' challenges on the battlestage.

If he had not made it onto the Universal Board, nor fought with Yan Yangdong, 50 contribution points would have been sufficient, much less 500. However, to think that he would agree to fight for 500 contribution points per battle given his current reputation... Peng Zimai must have thought Mo Wuji was a clueless bird.

He was sure that if he went to the Star Searching Battlestage, Star Searching Merchant House would make a windfall. Yet, despite risking his life, he would only be paid 500 contribution points per battle.

"Shopkeeper Peng, I would like to propose something. If your merchant house loans 1,000,000 contribution points to me, we can discuss me fighting on Star Searching Battlestage after the auction. What do you think?"

Mo Wuji asked for 1,000,000 contribution points in an instant. Peng Zimai, along with Chu Qianlou and the rest, were all shocked.

"Dao Friend Mo, I came with every intention to discuss with you..."

Mo Wuji interrupted him, "Shopkeeper Peng, I am sincere in discussing with you too. Let me ask you, how many people can your Star Searching Battlestage accommodate?"

"10,000 people."

"Alright. If I participate in the battle, do you think the Star Searching Battleground will be filled up? You don't have to answer – I know it will. If we organise two battles per day, and you charge five contribution points per person, you would earn 100,000 contribution points in one day alone. In ten days, you would earn 1,000,000. Now, I am asking for 1,000,000 contribution points on loan. And you still think it's not worth it?" Mo Wuji was grinning.

Of course, Peng Zimai had thought of all of these already. It was precisely because he had thought of it that he came to look for Mo Wuji. He had actually planned to lend Mo Wuji some contribution points, but he had not expected that Mo Wuji would ask for 1,000,000.

"Since Shopkeeper Peng sees a problem, I can look for other battlegrounds," Mo Wuji began to rise to his feet.

There were indeed plenty of underground battlegrounds in Universal Hall.

"I agree, but surely you have to leave something with me as a form of security?" Upon hearing that Mo Wuji was ready to approach other battlegrounds, Peng Zimai accepted the offer. He knew that Mo Wuji had purposely said that to test his reaction, but Peng Zimai was unwilling to take the risk and let him go.

Mo Wuji took out his Octagonal Steel Hammer and said, "This is a top grade spiritual item, which I depended on to survive. I will

leave this with you."

It was clearly a mediocre spiritual item, yet Mo Wuji described it as a top grade spiritual item Peng Zimai did not bother to argue. In any case, Mo Wuji would not be able to default on his debt even if he had not left anything with Peng Zimai as security, unless he never wanted to show his face in Universal Hall again. Since Mo Wuji was on the Universal Board, it was absolutely impossible that he would not want to return to Universal Hall.

"Alright, but after the auction, Dao Friend Mo must fulfil his promise to fight on the Star Searching Battlestage," Peng Zimai agreed to Mo Wuji's request.

Chapter 315: The Solitary Red Knot

"You've really promised him? But that underground battlestage is very dangerous," Chu Qianlou questioned Mo Wuji after they had seen Peng Zimai out.

Mo Wuji nodded, "Yes. I desperately need a magic skill. I have a feeling that the Yan Clan will not let me off so easily. If not for this auction, I would escape from Universal Hall now, and head to space."

It was a last-minute decision on Mo Wuji's part to agree to Peng Zimai's request. Both Peng Zimai and Chu Qianlou were sure that the only reason Mo Wuji had agreed to fight on the underground battlestage was to obtain a magic skill.

Only Mo Wuji knew that he had only agreed to Peng Zimai's request, on hardly any conditions at that, because he had his eye on the pole technique. However, there was a more important reason – to escape Universal Hall.

Even though he said that the auction was the only thing keeping him back, he knew for a fact that he was not able to go to space now.

If the Yan Clan were really so slow to react, it would have been hard for them to become one of the three major clans in Star King Mountain. The Yan Clan was obviously holding back because they were concerned about Star King Mountain or something else, and definitely not because they were worried about Mo Wuji.

He was sure that as long as they could find any excuse, they would immediately hunt him down. Mo Wuji guessed that people from the Yan Clan were watching every spatial gate that led out of Universal Pier.

In this world, it was easy to find excuses to cause trouble for others. As long as the Yan Clan wanted him to stay, they were able to find a hundred reasons to prohibit him from leaving.

Looking at things from a bigger picture, even if the Yan Clan allowed him to leave Universal Hall, he wouldn't have dared to. Who could guarantee that they wouldn't follow him into space? He had been followed before. He was lucky that the fella underestimated his skills, and that they had met with the Space Scorpion. Otherwise, he would not have been able to escape safe and sound.

Since the Yan Clan lacked an excuse, he was going to give them one. He had to go to the underground battlestage after the auction anyway. He believed that the Yan Clan would receive information about where he was headed, and that they would be waiting for him at the battlestage.

What confused him was that Peng Zimai did not seem in the least bit worried that the Yan Clan would kill Mo Wuji in the first battle. If the Yan Clan killed him in his first battle, Star Searching Merchant House could forget about using him to earn contribution points.

The only explanation was that the Star Searching Merchant House was confident in keeping Mo Wuji safe from the Yan Clan, so that he could earn sufficient contribution points for them. This wasn't strange. If the Star Searching Merchant House did not have some kind of support, they would not have survived to this day, much less become so successful.

"Then you must be careful," Chu Qianlou said worriedly.

"Sister Chu, I will be fine. The Yan Clan has not made any moves yet because they still don't understand me. I still need to go out to attend to some matters. After the auction, I might head straight to space. All of you have to take care of yourselves," Mo Wuji said, looking at Pang Qi and co. He believed that the yellow-bearded law enforcer would not spread rumours about him, and that the Jing Clan would not dare to mess with Pang Qi and co.

As for the Yan Clan, Mo Wuji guessed that they would not do anything to anger Pang Qi and co.

After thinking for a second, Mo Wuji retrieved an order flag and handed it over to Chu Qianlou, saying, "If the Yan Clan or the Jing Clan dares to cause trouble for you, take this order flag and look for Mou Lanhan of the Northern Star Army. You can even join the Northern Star Army."

Even though he believed that the Yan Clan would not provoke them, Mo Wuji was still worried. A clan like the Yan Clan worked very differently in public and in the dark. He was afraid that they would try something funny in the dark.

"You know Mou Lanhan of the Mou Clan? Then you should go to Northern Star Army. The Yan Clan would not dare to take action," Chu Qianlou rejoiced.

Mo Wuji shook his head, "I might join them in future, but not now."

He was definitely not going to look for Mou Lanhan now. He was unsure if he would become the bargaining chip between the Mou Clan and the Yan Clan. At least until he was in control of the situation, he was not going to join the Northern Star Army. Chu Qianlou and co were not the Yan Clan's target, hence they could approach Mou Lanhan without these concerns.

Moreover, if he were to look for the Northern Star Army's Mou Lanhan now, he would owe him a huge favour. It was likely he would have to risk his life to repay this favour. Mo Wuji did not want that. Of course, Chu Qianlou and co would also owe him a favour if they approached the Northern Star Army with this order flag. However, this favour was far smaller. At the most, Mou Lanhan would only be helping to hire them.

He had been surviving on his own long enough to understand this.

"Alright. If we need it, I will bring Pang Qi and co. to the Northern Star Army." Chu Qianlou accepted Mo Wuji's order flag.

...

A few days passed. Chu Qianlou and co. did not disturb Mo Wuji, as if they understood that he was preparing to enter space.

They were one day away from the auction. Mo Wuji packed his belongings and left to attend to some matters. Mo Wuji now had close to 1,100,000 universal contribution points at his disposal. However, to him, this was still insufficient.

At that moment, the ban at the door shook.

Mo Wuji's spiritual will went through the ban. He saw a skinny man in black clothing. This man looked like a sword with no sheath. His entire being was exuding a sharp sword qi. In fact, he carried a no-sheath sword on his back and had a red ribbon tied around his wrist.

From the looks of it, he had probably completed True Lake Stage.

Mo Wuji opened the ban at the door and asked, "Friend, what's the matter?"

The black clothed man eyed Mo Wuji up and down. Then, he nodded and said, "I'm here to look for you. Are you not going to invite me in?"

Mo Wuji snickered. This person in True Lake Stage was not going to be able to harm him. He was not afraid, even if that person was from the Yan Clan.

"Please come in." Mo Wuji invited the black clothed man into the house and replaced the ban.

"You're not bad. It's the first time I've heard of someone who dared to hit a law enforcer and yet remained safe and sound. Keke, never mind that. You even dared to kill someone from the Yan Clan," the black clothed man spoke without restraint after he sat down.

"I will not be afraid to fight back if someone tries to kill me, even if he's the hall master of Universal Hall," Mo Wuji replied coolly.

The black clothed man clapped, "That's right, I appreciate people like you. I, too, will kill whoever wants to kill me, regardless of who he is."

Mo Wuji remained still. He calmly asked, "My friend, you and I have not met before. Have you come here just to say these things?"

"I am here to tell you that the Yan Clan will come after you," the black clothed casually answered while he tapped the table with his finger.

Mo Wuji didn't care. "So what? The Universal Hall has its rules."

The black clothed man did not react to this. Instead, he said, "I believe you understand that the rules of Universal Hall are rubbish. And I think you're guessing that the Yan Clan's people

will kill you on the Star Searching Battlestage..."

Mo Wuji was shocked. Before he could ask, the black clothed man continued, "I received news. Based on my judgement, someone is planning to kill you just before you leave the auction. You won't be able to make it to the battlestage, so if you think you can leave Universal Hall under the guise of heading there, you're dreaming."

"Who are you? Why are you telling me this?" After calming himself down, Mo Wuji realised that his plan was not going to work.

He could not figure out one thing. According to logic, there was absolutely no loophole in his plan. It was most logical for the Yan Clan to kill him on the battlestage. Why would the Yan Clan choose to kill him just before he left the auction? Mo Wuji took the black clothed man's words seriously, without regard for whether he was telling the truth.

The black clothed man smiled slightly and said, "I have no name, but I do have a nickname, the Solitary Red Knot. I'm helping you because I appreciate you. Of course, it doesn't matter if you don't believe me."

Mo Wuji had never heard of the Solitary Red Knot. However, he had to believe the Solitary Red Knot's words, whether or not they were true.

"You think I should leave now?" Mo Wuji asked, without saying if he believed him or not.

If the Solitary Red Knot said he should leave at that moment, he would chase this person out immediately. The auction was to be held the next day. Leaving at that moment was equivalent to courting death.

"Leaving now will be suicide. But I do have a plan to help you this once. Before that, I have to tell you something else. Star Searching Battlestage actually belongs to the Yan Clan. Not many people know this. Just like how not many people know that the Single Horn Battlestage belongs to the Xia Clan," the Solitary Red Knot calmly said.

"What?" Mo Wuji was suddenly agitated. Now, he finally understood why Peng Zimai was so willing to lend him 1,000,000 contribution points without regard for whether the Yan Clan would allow him to earn it back.

"I am helping you because my older brother was killed after fighting with a law enforcer. At the time, he was clearly the one in the right in his conflict with the Xia Clan. Yet, the law enforcers mixed up good and evil and killed him without reason. Throughout all these years, I have seen law enforcers trying to pacify the three major clans, and supporters cowardly accepting the injustice that law enforcers do. They offer their right cheek after being slapped on the left. You are the first here who dared to fight a law enforcer, and yet remained safe and sound."

The Solitary Red Knot sucked in a long breath after speaking. "Maybe your luck is better. You only offended a small fry in the Jing Clan. Or maybe Yu Qianni is a law enforcer who does not like

making a scene."

"Have you stayed here all this time, waiting for a chance to take revenge?" Mo Wuji suddenly asked.

The Solitary Red Knot remained unmoved and answered, "I don't only want revenge. I want to start a law enforcement organisation here that does not belong to the three major clans. Universal Hall belongs to all the cultivators in Zhen Xing, not just the three major clans. Of course, before that, I have to kill many people."

Mo Wuji felt the rage burning in the Solitary Red Knot's chest. Out of nowhere, he said, "Maybe I can help you in future. But for now, I have to make a trip to Single Horn Battlestage."

...

Star Searching Merchant House had always been one of the biggest merchant houses in Universal Hall. This merchant house remained low-profile, yet they organised many of the large-scale auctions.

It was the opening day of the biggest auction that Universal Hall had seen in two years. This auction was organised by the Star Searching Merchant House.

Mo Wuji, disguised as a middle-aged man, hid among the crowd and entered Star Searching Merchant House's auction place. He was in awe of the Solitary Red Knot's disguising skills. Anyone

who stared him in the face would not have guessed he was in disguise, unless they used their divine sense.

Indeed, people who could survive in Universal Hall were not simple.

Chapter 316: Auctioning For The Nirvana Pole Shadow

Universal Pier Hotel was where a man wearing a space hat was finding the Star Searching Merchant House's auction place anxiously. Whether from the front view, side view or even from his aura, one could tell very clearly that it was Mo Wuji.

Very soon, Mo Wuji had already sat on a seat that wasn't too obvious. He had long ignited the shield ban around his seat such that before he released the ban, nobody would be able to use their spiritual will to sense Mo Wuji.

Peng Zimai's face was full of smiles as he walked to the middle of the auction place, "Fellow friends, there will be many unbelievable treasures up for auction this time which was why I will personally be hosting this auction. I hope that all my friends here would be able to purchase treasures that they like. We need to state beforehand that this auction will only accept the space contribution points. Alright, the auction shall begin now.

The first item was a book and this book was neither a technique book nor a magic skill book but a Book of Records. After flipping through, I noticed that there were all sorts of interesting sketches and explanations for example, 'Why the immortal road was cut off', 'Why is it impossible to be immortal', 'The origins of the Half Moon Immortal Palace as well as the half moon key..."

Honestly, Peng Zimai was extremely against putting this book on auction because this book would definitely not bring any good to the auction and could even invite trouble.

But since the Yan Clan wanted this to be put on auction, he had no other choice because at least for now, the Yan Clan had absolute control over the Star Searching Merchant House.

Solitary Red Knot told Mo Wuji that the Star Searching Merchant House was a property of the Yan Clan but this wasn't completely accurate. The Star Searching Merchant House didn't belong to the Yan Clan 100% and as for the reason why Peng Zimai looked for Mo Wuji earlier on, he was simply trying to earn a huge profit of contribution points from Mo Wuji.

The moment Mo Wuji heard about the half moon key, he immediately thought of the half moon key that was stolen away from Pang Qi by the Jing Clan. His first reaction was to think about whether he should buy it but he dismissed the idea of bidding for it very quickly. He didn't know the relationship between the half moon key and the Half Moon Immortal Palace and he didn't wish to know. Since the Yan Clan was already dragged into it, it would be very hard to not get involved with the Yan Clan if he went there. What he urgently needed wasn't some sort of Book of Records but a pole technique instead.

Even though Mo Wuji wasn't interested, there were quite a number of people interesting in getting it. Within a short period of time, the price of the book had already soared to 9000 contribution points.

On the second level of the auction place in cabin number 17, there was a grey robed man staring at a massive array monitoring screen.

This screen was different from the other cabins because for the other cabins' monitoring screen, they were all showing the bids of the auction as well as the introduction for the items that were being introduced. However, the array monitoring screen in front of him was showing every corner of this auction place.

"Investigate who was the one who just bought the Book of Records, " The grey robed man sounded out the moment the Book of Records was successfully purchased.

"Yes," A cultivator standing beside the grey robed man said and left immediately.

After a short while, this cultivator came back and answered, "It was an old man with a very raw face. It looked like it is a disguise."

The grey robed man nodded his head, "Include him in the list of people to take note of. And also, did that Mo Wuji do anything yet?"

This cultivator replied immediately, "After Mo Wuji entered the huge cabin, he didn't do anything extraordinary up till now."

...

Peng Zimai took out the second item for auction, "The next item for auction would be a top grade spiritual armour. The starting bid would be 5000 contribution points and every increment should not

be lesser than a 100 contribution points."

The moment he heard it was an armour, Mo Wuji couldn't help but to bid. But when he remembered the situation he was in, he still controlled himself because he probably shouldn't bid too often because it might attract the attention of people.

Very soon, this armour's bid increased to over 100,000 contribution points and was eventually purchased by someone.

"The third item would be a Heaven grade technique, Flowing Clouds Bible..."

Before Peng Zimai could finish introducing the item, the entire auction place was already filled with cheers because not everyone was like Mo Wuji who ignited a shield ban around his seats to isolate himself from the rest.

Peng Zimai used his hands to quieten the crowd, "Even though the Flowing Clouds Bible might be a Heaven grade technique, it is incomplete which is why the starting bid would be 50,000 contribution points and each increment would not be any lesser than 1000 contribution points."

Even though Peng Zimai had already mentioned that this was an incomplete Heaven grade technique book, the bid rose up to 100,000 contribution points very quickly and was currently still on the rise.

Mo Wuji sighed in his heart because he never expected a Heaven grade technique book to be this attractive to the crowd. He wondered if he would have as many competitors for his Nirvana Pole Shadow too.

He only had about 1,600,000 contribution points while one million of the points were from the Star Searching Merchant House the other 500,000 points was from the Xia Clan's Single Horn Battlestage. To get this 500,000 contribution points, he even needed to sign a contract with the Single Horn Battlestage which was to challenge someone at the Single Horn Battlestage after the auction ended and he could only leave the Single Horn Battlestage 10 days later.

This contract was only known to the Single Horn Battlestage and himself so even the Star Searching Merchant House was not aware of it.

Mo Wuji would naturally not tell the Star Searching Merchant House anything and certainly not about the Single Horn Battlestage.

In fact, only the Xia Clan's Single Horn Battlestage would dare to do such things because if it was any other battlestage, even if Mo Wuji signed a contract with them, they wouldn't dare to compete against the Star Searching Merchant House.

"650,000 contribution points. If anyone dare to compete with me please feel free to make your bid," A loud voice could be heard from one of the cabin on the second level and very soon, the display screen displaced the bid of 650,000 contribution points.

Peng Zimai waved the deal hammer in his hand excitedly, "Anyone willing to bid higher than 650,000 contribution points? This is the first call..."

Even after Peng Zimai called out thrice, nobody offered a higher price than 650,000. Space contribution points and spirit stones were two very different things as contribution points were worth much more than Earth grade spirit stones here.

Following which were all sorts of pills, spiritual herbs, spiritual equipments and even some sporadic techniques and magic skills but Mo Wuji was not interested in any of these.

He didn't even bid for the top grade armour hence, he would naturally not bid for any of these ordinary items.

Half a day had already passed at the auction place and because there were constantly a lot of great items being put on auction, the atmosphere was finally reaching its climax.

"The next item up for auction would be a magic skill called the Nirvana Pole Shadow which is a Heaven grade magic skill and it is definitely complete without doubts..."

Peng Zimai got the crowd going crazy once again because a Heaven grade magic skill, regardless of the spiritual equipment needed, was something countless of people would fight for. Without mentioning that it was a pole skill, even if it was an unpopular weapon, as long as it was Heaven grade and above, it

would be extremely valuable.

"This starting bid would be 400,000 contribution points and each increment must be at least 5000 contribution points. Let the auction begin now," Peng Zimai exclaimed.

Mo Wuji's spirit was finally lifted as the thing he had been waiting for finally arrived. A starting bid of 400,000 contribution points was simply too high and if he didn't make a visit to the Xia Clan's battlestage, he really would not be capable to compete at all.

In a split second, the Nirvana Pole Shadow's price surged to 500,000 contribution points but Mo Wuji was not anxious to make a bid as he waited patiently.

After half an incense worth of time had passed, the bid of the Nirvana Pole Shadow had increased by quite a bit to 900,000 contribution points.

Mo Wuji was rejoicing at the fact that he had another hand readied because if he were to just listen to this Peng Zimai, he might have to return empty handed today.

"960,000 contribution points," Mo Wuji added 60,000 points on his own bidding display screen.

Mo Wuji's bid was very quickly overtaken as the price of the item was already more than 1,000,000.

"1,060,000 contribution points," Mo Wuji increased yet another 60,000 contribution points.

Everybody wanted the Nirvana Pole Shadow but once the price had exceeded 1000,000, this was simply not something any ordinary person could afford.

"1,100,000 contribution points," The bid in the cabin increased yet again.

Mo Wuji sighed and immediately bid 1,350,000 contribution points, an increment of 250,000 contribution points.

The crowd of cultivators here at the auction place all took in a breath of cold air because an increment of 600,000 was already very ridiculous. One must know that these were contribution points not spirit stones and every single point was hard earned yet someone could actually bid 1,350,000 contribution points. Does he really have so much points to burn?

Logically speaking, increasing another 50,000 points from 1,100,000 would already make people in the cabin give up but this fool was actually so fired up and increased 250,000 in one shot.

Even the host of the auction, Peng Zimai could not believe the amount of contribution points he was looking at. This wasn't his first time hosting an auction but this was the first time he had seen such a fired up fella. This wasn't simply a case of being rich and ostentatious but pure stupidity.

Indeed, after Mo Wuji called out 1,350,000 contribution points, nobody in the cabin continued to compete with him for it.

However, Mo Wuji was not surprised because he knew that after he bid 1,350,000 contribution points, it would definitely be too much for the fella who was competing with him.

It was not that he was desperate to burn his contribution points like that but because he needed to do so. According to his prediction, a bid of 1,350,000 contribution points should be able to purchase the pole skill.

Concurrently, the grey robed man in cabin number 17 on the second level saw the bid of 1,350,000 contribution points and asked, "Did that Mo Wuji do anything yet?"

The cultivator beside him hurried to say, "No, he didn't have more than 1,100, 000 contribution points with him so he wouldn't even be qualified to compete for the Nirvana Pole Shadow. I've heard that he was interested in the Thoughtless Light Radiance."

"Alright, watch him closely when the Thoughtless Light Radiance is out. If I am not wrong, he would leave immediately after he managed to get the Thoughtless Light Radiance," The grey robed man said in a deep voice.

"Yes," The cultivator by the side answered.

Mo Wuji had already transferred 1,350,000 contribution points

on the transfer platform in front of his seat and received the Nirvana Pole Shadow simultaneously.

Chapter 317: Leaving The Scene

While the auction was still going on, Mo Wuji had already started installing several array flags on his seats before leaving his seat unnoticed.

There were over 100,000 people here for this auction held by the Star Searching Commerce so no one would find it odd when someone left his seat.

After leaving his seat, Mo Wuji didn't leave the auction place immediately but walked around the place for a while before returning back to the seat. The difference this time round was that he didn't return to his original seat but another empty seat elsewhere.

For preventive sake, Solitary Red Knot and himself bought a total of 4 seats.

After settling down at his new seat, the array flags he installed earlier on ignited themselves and the seat ban was ignited once again.

As the auction was still ongoing, Mo Wuji didn't bid for anything anymore. He didn't even take out his Nirvana Pole Shadow to take a look at it but chose to shut his eyes and rest instead.

A day had finally passed by and after day 2 was halfway done, Peng Zimai finally called out for the Heaven grade magic skill, Thoughtless Light Radiance.

The starting bid of this magic skill was even higher than the Nirvana Pole Shadow and even Mo Wuji was curious to know just how much contribution points would this magic skill be sold for eventually.

Concurrently, the grey robed man in cabin number 27 said coldly, "Watch that Mo Wuji closely because he would definitely make his move for that magic skill."

"Indeed," Even without the grey robed man's reminder, the cultivator next to him knew that he had to watch Mo Wuji closely. This time, the Yan Clan arrived at the auction place publicly just for that Mo Wuji.

The Thoughtless Light Radiance's price had soared up to 1,000,000 contribution points very quickly and similarly, once it reached this price, the bids started to slow down. There were simply no many people who would be able to fork out 1,000,000 contribution points just for one skill.

"Mo Wuji hadn't bid?" The grey robed man stared at the two monitoring display screen in front of him and said with a premonition.

"He has yet to bid," After saying this, the cultivator seemed worried as he said, "Elder, I will go over and take a look."

After just two minutes, the cultivator who left came back in a hurry and said, "Mo Wuji was no longer in his cabin. He must have

used a Teleport Talisman to leave the cabin at the crucial moment. I've just received news that he had left the auction place not long ago..."

"Bang!" The grey robed man destroyed the monitoring display screen in front of him with one slap, "Block off the spatial gate. My Yan Clan would definitely show Gong Bao that old fella our prowess someday,"

Even though the grey robed man knew that even before he block off the spatial gate, Mo Wuji wouldn't be able to leave, he was just unhappy. If not for Gong Bao's intervention, he could have even be able to monitor the situation in Mo Wuji's cabin and would have known whenever Mo Wuji left the cabin.

However, that Gong Bao kept insisting that doing this would ruin the Star Searching Merchant House's reputation hence, was absolutely determined to not do such a thing. The Yan Clan was also helpless as they didn't have full control over the Star Searching Merchant House.

As the auction drew closer to the end, the last item was auctioned out and after the auction ended, the fact that there were still no news of Mo Wuji made the grey robed man dejected.

The Yan Clan could block off the spatial gates and investigate cultivators who entered or left the door but that would only be for specific individuals. The moment thousands of people entered the spatial gate, the Yan Clan would simply be courting death if they dared to check on each and every one of the cultivators.

The moment the auction ended, tens of thousands of people rushed out of the Star Searching Merchant House. As Mo Wuji left the auction place, he immediately spotted the Solitary Red Knot from far away. The Solitary Red Knot had already returned to his original state which meant that his crucial period was over.

Mo Wuji was no longer worried as he squeezed within the crowd and headed towards the Universal Pier.

According to the Solitary Red Knot's experience, every time a large scale auction ended, there would be thousands of people leaving the Universal Pier into the Star Wars Battlefield. Naturally, there would be even more people leaving the Universal Hall into the Piercing Wind City.

No matter how strong the Yan Clan was, they wouldn't dare to interrogate and examine when so many people were leaving the Universal Pier together. Furthermore, they would need to hold onto the cultivators heading towards the Piercing Wind City.

It could be said that the split second that the Solitary Red Knot had escaped the Yan Clan's watch, the Yan Clan's plan to capture Mo Wuji was a failure.

Mo Wuji followed the crowd of cultivators into the Universal Pier and when he arrived at the third level of the Universal Pier, he saw a familiar person, Yan'Er.

Under normal circumstances, Mo Wuji would not hesitate to

greet her but presently, he would bring harm to her if he went over to greet her. Moreover, Mo Wuji could tell that the female cultivator beside Yan'Er was not weaker than Mou Lanhan and was definitely an extremely strong expert. With such a strong expert beside Yan'Er, nothing should happen to her.

Just like Mo Wuji and the Solitary Red Knot's prediction, even though there was a Yan Clan's member at every spatial gate, the members really didn't dare to interrogate anyone at this moment.

Mo Wuji followed the rest of the cultivators and entered the vast universe from spatial gate number 7. The moment he entered the universe, he would instantaneously retrieved his round flying ship and flew into the depths of the universe.

"Yan'Er, let's go, I doubt he will be coming. Or rather, he should have left this place long ago," The scarf faced woman saw that there were lesser and lesser people at the spatial gate so she dragged Yan'Er to leave level 3.

These two people were indeed Bei Suting and Yan'Er. Bei Suting predicted that Mo Wuji would immediately leave from the Universal Pier after killing Yan Yangdong and the Yan Clan would immediately stop him at the Universal Pier. She brought Yan'Er here as they were prepared to help Mo Wuji but their efforts came to naught. She didn't see both Mo Wuji and the Yan Clan's members trying to obstruct Mo Wuji.

"Sister Suting, where are we heading to now?" Yan'Er asked.

Bei Suting pointed to the huge hall in front and said, "That is the turf of the Star Sea Army. Previously, General Shu Xuanyu invited us to join their Star Sea Army and I felt that what she said made perfect sense. We should join the Star Sea Army and after we earned enough contribution points from the army, we will enter the Star King Mountain to cultivate. Do not worry, I will definitely advance to the Worldly Immortal Stage and help you invite San Yisheng to help."

Yan'Er hesitated for a while but didn't say anything much.

Bei Suting laughed at herself before saying, "Yan'Er, do you think I changed my mind? Initially, I did have the intention to accept missions by myself to earn contribution points before heading to the Star King Mountain. By doing so, we would at least not be involved in the clash of interests between the 10 big armies. I suddenly realised that I am a little too inexperienced."

"Sister Suting?" Yan'Er looked curiously at Bei Suting. In her heart, the way Sister Suting handled things were already mature enough. When the new Heaven Seeking Palace's disciples came over, they were all under the care of Sister Suting which was why their cultivation level could increase so quickly. If Sister Suting was too inexperienced, then wouldn't Yan'Er be worse than a random brat on the street?

Bei Suting used her spiritual will to scan the surrounding before whispering, "If I didn't guess wrongly, Mo Wuji had long left the spatial gate and the Yan Clan had already sent people to block him off. However, since we knew nothing about this, this showed that Mo Wuji was much more experienced than the two of us and even

the Yan Clan was not a match for him. I am sure that he had some experienced fella's help in the Universal Hall to be able to slip out of the Yan's Clan watch and surveillance. No wonder he was able to be ranked on the Universal Board because without mentioning his strength, even with this ability of his, he truly deserved this kind of honour.

"Perhaps he didn't participate in the auction and only left together with everyone here after the auction ended?" Yan'Er questioned.

Bei Suting shook her head and didn't answer. The Yan Clan was waiting for Mo Wuji to join the auction and if Mo Wuji didn't dare to join the auction, that Mo Wuji would have been taken away by the Yan Clan long ago.

...

At the Yan Clan's encampment in the Universal Hall, Yan Pingzhi had already arrived here the moment he found out that they hadn't capture Mo Wuji. Currently, he felt a little regret now because he couldn't believe that to catch a small True Lake Stage cultivator. In fact, the Yan Clan sent out several True God Stage experts and actually failed to capture him. If he had known, he would have come over personally and even if other clans were to suspect them, he shall not bother about them.

Now that he was finally here, the pity was that Mo Wuji had already escaped. Yan Pingzhi sat emotionlessly on the seat in front as he stared coldly at a grey robed man and said, "Yan Gaokai, please explain the situation in details."

"Yes," The grey robed man bowed respectfully before saying, "The person I was watching from the start was the wrong person as the real Mo Wuji actually purchased the Nirvana Pole Shadow for 1,350,000 contribution points. Previously, we thought that he had at most 1,100,000 contribution points on him but the truth was that one day before the auction begun, he managed to cheat another 500,000 contribution points from the Xia Clan's Single Horn Battlestage before intentionally purchasing the Nirvana Pole Shadow for 1,350,000 contribution points to mislead us.

After I realised the person we have been stalking disappeared, I reacted and found out that he had long left his seat and the ban on his seat was ignited by an ignition array."

Yan Pingzhi didn't continue to rage because he knew this wasn't Yan Gaokai's misjudgement but a problem in capability. Why would a truly capable person only put his attention on one spot?

Yan Gaokai was still in the state of panic because he had to ask about Mo Wuji from the Single Horn Battlestage to know that he had cheated another 500,000 contribution points there.

...

After entering the universe, Mo Wuji had been continuously travelling and after a total of tens of days, he finally came to a stop. It was not that he wanted to stop but it was because an old, broken flying ship was blocking his path.

On the bow of this flying ship was a woman wearing a linen cloth robe.

This woman's face was free of make up and looked clean and pure. The small portion of neck which was revealed was extremely fair. Her long hair was tied neatly behind her just like the princess of a kingdom. A simple look with a pure set of eyes made everyone feel better just by looking at her.

"I am really sorry because I shouldn't be obstructing you. However, I am lost now and the ban on the flying ship was destroyed in space..." The linen robed woman saw Mo Wuji walked onto the deck before saying in a hurry. Her voice was very soft and before she could speak, her face had already turned red.

Mo Wuji laughed slightly, "No problem, I can give you a lift but I am not headed towards the Universal Hall."

This woman should be in the Nihility God Stage, slightly higher than his in terms of cultivation level.

"Ah..." This woman was shocked when she heard that Mo Wuji was not heading towards the Universal Hall. She only swallowed her saliva after a while before saying, "Then I..."

After saying the two words, even she appeared to be speechless.

Chapter 318: I Want To Say Something Too

Mo Wuji laughed out loud, "You can keep your flying ship and board my flying ship first. I can help you keep a lookout for flying ships heading towards the Universal Hall on the way to my destination."

"Thank you," The linen robed woman smiled shyly as she kept her flying ship and carefully landed on the bow of the Mo Wuji's flying ship. She looked as though she was afraid of dirtying Mo Wuji's flying ship.

"Who wouldn't have their difficult times out in this real world? However, from the looks of it, you really didn't look like you belonged here," Mo Wuji laughed as he spoke.

The woman smiled shyly again and looked like she didn't know how to reply. She evidently didn't seem like a talkative person to Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji's four limbs did shiver a little but managed to recover very quickly later. Even though he was still smiling, a killing intent grew in his heart.

This shy, innocent looking woman actually poisoned him the moment she got on his ship. Moreover, even Mo Wuji was unable to detect what poison it was.

It could be said that if he didn't opened his Detoxification Meridian, he would have fell into the hands of this woman. This

rang an alarm bell in Mo Wuji to never drop his guard no matter how innocent or harmless the other party looked.

The poison that entered the Detoxification Meridian would turn into a surge of spiritual Yuan and Mo Wuji was astonished. The stronger the surge of spiritual Yuan, the stronger the poison was.

Mo Wuji looked subconsciously at his surrounding and he couldn't tell anything suspicious. However, Mo Wuji was still sure that his surrounding air had already been filled with toxin.

This was the first time even Mo Wuji felt that he was against a terrifying poison expert. Mo Wuji wasn't even sure that an expert in the Great Circle of the True God Stage would be able to take this. What about a Worldly Immortal?

Mo Wuji tottered for two steps before using his hand to support his forehead and sat down cautiously.

"Big brother, are you okay?" The linen robed woman hurried to ask concernedly.

Mo Wuji shook his head, "I am fine, just that my body is feeling a little uncomfortable. I should be fine after sitting for awhile. Oh yes, how do I address you?"

The linen robed woman shifted her gaze from Mo Wuji's body towards the vast universe outside his flying ship and sighed before

saying, "I have no name but if I had to say a name, that would be a name someone once gave me, Poison Fairy."

Mo Wuji suddenly thought of his conversation with the Solitary Red Knot and realised that the Solitary Red Knot said he had no name too and his 'Solitary Red Knot' was a name given by others. In comparison, both the Poison Fairy and Solitary Red Knot were similar but completely different.

"Because even a Worldly Immortal will be poisoned to death by me and because I looked very kind and friendly, a lot of people called me the fairy..." Poison Fairy's tone was gentle and one simply couldn't hear any traces of killing intent in her voice.

This was indeed the voice of a fairy but the things she did was actually very vicious. Furthermore, she even looked kind and friendly, ah, seems like this woman knew herself well.

"Poison Fairy?" Mo Wuji looked 'surprisingly' at this innocent looking woman in the linen robe before saying, "You should be called the Mortal Fairy instead. Why are they so wicked to call you the Poison Fairy? You're so beautiful, one look and people will like you."

"So do you like me?" The Poison Fairy suddenly asked Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji nodded his head, "I have already treated you as the second woman I liked."

"Then I am truly honoured. Oh yes, if I said that I was the one who poisoned you earlier, would you like me any lesser?" Poison Fairy kept staring at Mo Wuji with a pair of large innocent.

Mo Wuji sighed, compared to this woman, the Oscars Award winners were really nothing more than slags. An ordinary person would definitely not be able to produce such innocent eyes that was capable of touching one's heart. Perhaps this was a technique and it was even stronger than an illusion array because even illusion arrays had traces to look out for.

"You poisoned me? Why did you want to poison me?" Mo Wuji suddenly asked with a change of expression.

He realised that he had the potential to progress far in the media industry because regardless the world they were in, people put on masks when interacting with other people most of the time. Just like himself, and this Poison Fairy in front of him.

"Because you killed Number 731," Poison Fairy replied.

"You are a member of the Broken Sect?" Mo Wuji finally understood what happened. Initially, he thought the Yan Clan could recognise him which was why they stopped him. He was still wondering how they found him. Now that this woman talked about Number 731, he finally got a grasp of things. The white faced man without beard in the Great Circle of the Nihility God Stage which he killed previously, wasn't he the Number 731 of the Broken Sect?

He was indeed correct because even though he didn't find any spiritual will imprint, the Number 731 expert must have placed imprints on his own body. The Broken Sect said that they will find him within three months and it had only been a while and they've already found him.

"You are very calm, no wonder you are able to kill Number 731 despite only being at the True Lake Stage. If I were to fight you face to face, I wouldn't be strong enough to win you too," Poison Fairy nodded her head and said while acknowledging Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji took in a deep breath before staring at Poison Fairy and said, "I would be willing to even die at the hands of a beauty like you. There was a saying about dying under a Paeonia rockii and one would be merry even as a ghost. I only couldn't understand how you were able to find me?"

This last sentence was what Mo Wuji wanted to ask because no matter how hard he tried previously, he was unable to find the spiritual will on his body. If this Poison Fairy was able to find him in the vast universe, it would mean that there was in fact a very clear spiritual imprint on himself.

He was someone who couldn't be exposed so if he were to walk around the universe with a Broken Sect's spiritual imprint on him, it would be equivalent to him carrying a large light bulb on his back, impossible to go unnoticed. Mo Wuji didn't wish for such thing to happen.

"Do you think I'm beautiful?" Poison Fairy suddenly asked.

Mo Wuji nodded his head and said truthfully, "You are indeed very beautiful and innocent looking..."

"The truth is that I am very toxic right?" Poison Fairy laughed and then shook her head, "Sorry, I won't tell you. You are quite a decent person and I could see a type of purity in you but I still had to kill you. Therefore, I will accompany you as I watch you fade away. If you are reborn, please remember to not go against the Broken Sect."

Mo Wuji revealed a smirk, "I want to say something too and that would be that if the Broken Sect was reborn, please don't go against me too. Remember my name, Mo Wuji."

"You..." Poison Fairy felt something was amiss because the moment she murmured the word 'You', her entire body was restrained. One of Mo Wuji's hand was already grabbing her wrist.

A large surge of elemental energy started flowing in and restricted all her spirit channels from circulating which made her completely immobile.

"You are not afraid of my poison?" Poison Fairy glared shockingly at Mo Wuji as this was the first time she saw someone not fearful of her poison. All these years, she had even managed to poison a Worldly Immortal expert to death so how could this True Lake Stage cultivator in front of her not be affected?

Mo Wuji laughed faintly, "If even you could poison me to death, I

wouldn't have live till today."

This sentence was just Mo Wuji bragging because if he didn't managed to open his 103rd meridian, he would have died 10,000 times because of this poison.

"You are an outstanding person. The Broken Sect might regret going against you..." As she spoke, her mouth had already started vomiting black blood.

Mo Wuji's elemental energy hurried into within the woman's body but the opponent was not willing to cooperate with him so he could only watch this woman's face turned darker and darker.

"I didn't say I will definitely kill you, so why kill yourself? What's wrong with leaving the Broken Sect? You might even enjoy more freedom," Mo Wuji was anxious, not whether this woman lived or died, but where the spiritual imprint was on his body.

"Once you've entered the Broken Sect, freedom turned into ashes..."

Poison Fairy revealed a self-deprecating smile and after she said this two sentence, she suddenly asked, "Why did you say you had treated me like the second woman you love? What did the first woman did to you?"

She wasn't a fool because she knew that Mo Wuji didn't really treat her as his second favourite woman.

Mo Wuji smiled bitterly, "The first woman I loved stabbed me from the back and killed me..."

"Killed you..." Poison Fairy struggled to open her eyes, "You were already dead, you are..."

Mo Wuji nodded calmly, "You are right, I have already died once and this was my second life after being reborn. Therefore, I would never let anyone assassinate me easily, not even the Broken Sect!"

"Quick, save me, save me..." Poison Fairy suddenly revealed a strong thirst to live and even though he had revealed his own identity, Mo Wuji was still hoping to save her for a while to find out where on his body was the spiritual will imprint hidden.

The pity was that the poison in the body of Poison Fairy was simply too horrifying as with every passing minute, the skin on her body started to shrivel.

"Imprint, your spiritual circulation technique..." Poison Fairy barely managed to say these few words before she fell onto the ground.

Before half an incense could finish burning, she disintegrated into a void in front of Mo Wuji. There were not even any water stains left behind, let alone clothes.

Mo Wuji took in a breath of cold air, what a strong poison. This

woman's name, Poison Fairy, was really not just for show.

Eventually, Poison Fairy seemed to wish to plead for her life as she imprinted on his spiritual energy circulation technique.

At the thought of this, Mo Wuji seemed to have understood something as he hurried to cross his legs and sat at his original position. All 103 meridians started their spiritual circulation technique simultaneously and his spiritual will was also continuously scanning through his spiritual circulation.

After just half a day, Mo Wuji could feel something different. Within his spiritual circulation technique, a trace of elemental energy was infected with some sort of obscured aura and this aura was even more evident within his elemental energy that was being circulated.

Given his experience and ability, he had completely no clue what this trace of obscured aura was. Mo Wuji was secretly astonished because he was pre convinced that the imprints were placed on their body to serve as a marking so who knew there was still an imprint within his spiritual circulation technique.

Chapter 319: Next Pole

After an incense's time, Mo Wuji purged out the elemental energy which contained the poison from his meridians. Before this strand of elemental energy could disperse, his Scholar's Heart burst out, evaporating it into nothingness.

Mo Wuji's face was slightly pale; Purging out his elemental energy was also cutting off his strength, it would cause a definite harm towards his body. However, he was ecstatic and relieved. He also felt his mind clearing up as he slowly came to understand the situation.

The decision he made previously at Universal Hall was a little hazy, luckily the Solitary Red Knot helped to perfect his plan, allowing his escape from the Universal Hall to be successful.

As the flying ship continued to sail, Mo Wuji fetched out Yan Yangdong's storage ring.

Whether he took this storage ring or not, he had already offended the Yan Clan. Mo Wuji was not a fool to just leave it behind. Yan Yangdong was not an ordinary True Lake Stage Level 9 cultivator. There's no need to mention that he was a Yan Clan disciple, just his Halberd Sunderer alone made his storage ring worth checking.

Yan Yangdong's restrictions on the storage ring were easily broken by Mo Wuji, piles of stuff appeared in front of Mo Wuji's eyes.

Mo Wuji marvelled inwardly, Yan Yangdong had more fortunes than an average True God Stage expert. Besides the piles of spirit stones, the lowest tier spiritual pills were Tier 3 spiritual pills, and most of them were Tier 4 and above. Mo Wuji simply flitted by the spiritual herbs and smithing materials.

His gaze then turned towards the few technique scrolls and four jade boxes. Typically, the jade boxes would store the most valuable items. Mo Wuji first glanced through those technique scrolls but he was soon to be disappointed. These scrolls were not of low grade, they were all at least Treasured Xuan Grade. However, they weren't very useful to Mo Wuji.

He wanted that Halberd Sunderer but he didn't manage to find it. However, he did find consolation in the flying ship within Yan Yangdong's ring. The flying ship was no worse than the round flying ship he was currently in.

Mo Wuji could only divert his hope towards the jade boxes. He opened the first jade box. Two Heaven Grade spirit stones lay quietly within the jade box, giving Mo Wuji a refreshing surprise. He really, really liked what he saw. Each Heaven Grade spirit stone extremely valuable, and its value did not lie in cultivation alone.

After carefully keeping the two Heaven Grade spirit stones for himself, Mo Wuji opened the second jade box. Within it, he saw a familiar half moon key.

Mo Wuji immediately picked up the half moon key, he finally understood why Yan Yangdong would be together with Jing Danwu. He was even praising Jing Danwu's ability in hooking a

rich husband. But from the looks of it now, Yan Yangdong was only with her for the half moon key.

Jing Danwu, this foolish woman, kicked away the Pang Qi who loved her with his life, only to be used as a pawn by Yan Yangdong.

Mo Wuji suddenly felt that he did not have the rights to say that Jing Danwu was foolish. If Jing Danwu was foolish, then he was foolish too. Back on Earth, didn't he also avoid the woman who competed with Xia Ruoyin for his love?

Mo Wuji shook his head, chucking these thoughts aside. He still didn't know whether the half moon key in his hand was from Pang Qi's family, but either way, he would give it to Pang Qi. He then opened the third jade box, and to his astonishment, there was another half moon key within.

It looks like the Jing Clan's half moon key and Pang Qi's half moon key were both here. From the looks of it, these two keys were not fake goods. With Mo Wuji's spiritual will, he wasn't even able to delve into the enigmas within.

Putting the two half moon key together, they indeed formed a full moon. However, Mo Wuji somehow felt that this full moon wasn't perfect. Why was that so? He couldn't really tell.

Mo Wuji then directly opened the fourth jade box. As the jade box opened, a familiar full moon appeared in front of Mo Wuji's eyes.

This...

Mo Wuji hurriedly put those two half moon keys back together, wasn't this full moon the fusion of two half moon keys?

Mo Wuji soon confirmed his thoughts, this full moon was indeed formed from two half moon keys. And it was an extremely compatible fusion at that; there weren't any bit of flaws and imperfection. If placing those two previous half moon keys together didn't feel perfect, then this was what a perfect fusion felt like.

After playing around for awhile, Mo Wuji placed these stuff aside. He suddenly understood why the Star Seeking Merchant House would first auction a Book of Records. Because the Book of Records contained information on the Half Moon Immortal Palace and the half moon keys.

It definitely wasn't a coincidence that the Book of Records was put on auction. The Yan Clan must have wanted to verify whether he had obtained the half moon keys. In other words, the half moon keys were very important to the Yan Clan. It was very possible that these half moon keys were related to the Half Moon Immortal Palace.

Luckily, he didn't open Yan Yangdong's storage ring previously. Otherwise, he definitely wouldn't have given up that Book of Records.

The Yan Clan was, after all, one of the three great clans of Star

King Mountain. If they viewed the half moon keys so highly, it would mean that these keys weren't simple.

The more important they were, the less Mo Wuji would want to give them to the Yan Clan.

Mo Wuji decided to place the matters of the Half Moon Immortal Palace aside.

His weakest point was that he didn't have any pole related skills, now that he finally got himself a pole technique, he definitely had to take a look at it.

The pole technique Mo Wuji bought was not a skill transfer crystal ball, but an ancient diagram booklet. The diagram booklet had been sealed and only three words could be seen on the exterior: Nirvana Pole Shadow.

After carefully breaking the restrictions on the diagram booklet, Mo Wuji cautiously flipped it open.

He was instantly shocked speechless. How was this a Heaven Grade skill? This was simply a rip-off! He spent his contribution to buy a Heaven Grade skill but there was only one move inside. And this move only had one name.

This move's specific means and attack methods were all not mentioned. Besides the name, there were only the methods of using elemental energy and cultivating the skill. That means that

this was simply a book of tips which thought you how to use elemental energy.

Furthermore, the name of the move wasn't even related to Nirvana, it was called Next Pole.

1,350,000 contribution points, and he only got this kind of thing. Mo Wuji was speechless. And he couldn't even go back to cause trouble for the Star Seeking Merchant House. There was not a problem with the authenticity of the thing; from the looks of this thing, he could tell that it had passed through the vicissitudes of time. It was indeed an ancient booklet.

If this was bought using 10,000 contribution points or less, Mo Wuji could simply throw it away in anger. But for a thing which costs 1,350,000 contribution points, he really couldn't bear to throw it away.

Mo Wuji relented and went back to study it. In half an incense's time, he was drawn in. This definitely wasn't some book of tips, this was the supreme method of handling poles, it could even be said to be the supreme method of handling elemental energy.

Just like his Revolving Star Passage Technique's Qiankun Upheaval which could shift a force in an instant, this pole technique could strike from unimaginable angles through various kinds of methods. In other words, you could clearly see the pole descending down towards your head, but just as the pole appears in front of your eyes, you would discover that the pole did not even exist; it was just a pole shadow. The real pole would strike you from some unfathomable angle.

The Next Pole. So that's the meaning behind its name.

You would never know when my next pole would come from. You would always be guarding yourself against my next pole.

No wonder why there weren't any specific means of attack, because even the Next Pole user himself would not know where the next pole would appear from.

Mo Wuji's heart pounded wildly. At this instant, the Nirvana Pole Shadow had already exceeded the Revolving Star Passage Technique's position in his heart. Even though the Revolving Star Passage Technique was a sacred art, it was incomplete. On the other hand, the Nirvana Pole Shadow was complete, and the Next Pole was a pole technique suited Mo Wuji's taste.

He did not like skills that told you to move step-by-step. Those moves could be anticipated and tracked. However, this Next Pole was simply untraceable.

As long as he could understand the methods of using elemental energy from this skill book, he would be the Next Pole user.

...

At the same time, in the Star King Mountain Star Lord Hall.

A middle-aged man was ruminating on a chair at the center, there was an elder standing below him. This man was the Star King Mountain's Star Lord Chi Tong. Even though there were several powers and factions in Star King Mountain, but as the Star Lord, no one dared to disrespect him.

After some time, Chi Tong opened his eyes and asked, "You say that the Yan Clan Patriarch Yan Qiren and the Star Cloud Hall Master Yan Pingzhi have gone to the Universal Hall?"

"Yes, Star Lord." The elder nodded to respond.

"You think that Yan Qiren and Yan Pingzhi would appear in front of the crowd for a clan disciple?" Chi Tong asked calmly.

The elder bowed and answered, "This old servant thinks, it's definitely not possible. So this old servant went to investigate, Yan Yangdong had obtained Daoist Sanping's legacy..."

"Daoist Sanping" The originally calm Chi Tong suddenly stood up, repeating the elder's sentence before recovering his countenance and slowly sitting back down.

The elder responded, "That's right. It's the same Daoist Sanping who disappeared after obtaining a half moon key 1600 years ago. But Yan Yangdong's Halberd Sunderer has nothing to do with Daoist Sanping. This matter was revealed from the Yan Clan itself. After Yan Yangdong perished, the Yan Clan searched through his immortal cave, then they discovered that he had succeeded Daoist Sanping's legacy."

"That means that he has a half moon key on him?" Chi Tong's eyes shown with blue light.

The elder shook his head, "I'm afraid it's more than that. After Yan Yangdong was killed, the Jing Clan was also investigated and it was found that he had at least 3 half moon keys on him. Besides the one from Daoist Sanping, there's one from the Jing Clan, and another one the Jing Clan robbed from a rogue cultivator."

"That means, after Yan Yangdong was killed, those three half moon keys ended up on that Mo Wuji who just entered the Universal Board?" As Chi Tong spoke, his brows were furrowed deeply.

"That's indeed the case. Now, the Yan Clan isn't the only one cognisant of this fact. The Xia Clan, Mou Clan, various sects, as well as the Star King Mountain's ten halls basically know of this matter."

When the elder got here, he sighed, "That's why everyone and every power are searching for Mo Wuji. Their excuse is that Mo Wuji had cheated 500,000 contribution points off the Xia Clan, betraying the Universal Hall's principle of trust. Now, reporting the whereabouts of Mo Wuji would garner a reward of 1,000,000 contribution points."

Chapter 320: The Undefendable Blood Sword

"Eh, what a group of hypocrites." Chi Tong sighed and turned his gaze to the entrance of the hall. It looked a little bleak.

The elder bowed, "Star Lord, what should we do?"

Chi Tong did not answer this elder's question, but contemplated in silence. Only after some time, he retracted his gaze and said "I'm also a hypocrite. Go issue Star King Mountain's wanted order."

"Yes!" The elder responded and started to retreat out of the hall.

"Wait." Just as the elder reached the entrance, Chi Tong suddenly called him back.

"Don't announce it under the Star King Mountain's name. Do it under the 9th Hall, the Star Gazing Hall. Also, if Mo Wuji is discovered, or if anyone obtains the half moon key, they are to ensure his life. Being able to rank within the Universal Board at the True Lake Stage, he is definitely a genius of Zhen Mo Continent," Chi Tong said slowly.

"Yes, Star Lord." The elder still responded without question.

...

"Heng, a bunch of shameless b*stards." In a room in the Universal Pier Hotel, even the honest Rong He was slamming the table in anger.

Besides Pang Qi and Xiong Xingteng, Chu Qianlou was also present.

Pang Qi bemoaned, "I never thought that the half moon key was actually a treasure used to open the doors to the Half Moon Immortal Palace. This time, I've really swept Brother Mo into this, it's truly... Ai..."

Chu Qianlou said, "You can't be blamed for this. I'm afraid Mo Wuji still might not know what the half moon key is for. He probably wouldn't even know why so many powers have listed him as wanted. So that's why what we urgently need to do now, is to hurry inform him of this matter."

Pang Qi and co. sank into silence. If the Yan Clan didn't want to have a feast alone, the matters of the half moon keys and the Half Moon Immortal Palace might not even reach their ears. The half moon key had dwelled within the Pang Clan for countless years, but he only knew of its function today.

"Shall we go into space to find Brother Mo?" Xiong Xingteng said.

Chu Qianlou shook her head, "We're not to make a single move. It might look like no one is looking for us, but the moment we enter the starry skies, we will immediately be stared at. Us finding Mo Wuji would be equivalent to helping others. And if we don't

find him, then we might die without a complete corpse."

After speaking, Chu Qianlou paused for a moment, before continuing, "We'll first join the Northern Star Army."

But the Mou Clan is also looking for Brother Mo?" Pang Qi furrowed his brows and said.

Chu Qianlou said coldly, "It would be weird if they weren't able to find Wuji. However, the Northern Star Army is not completely under the Mou Clan. Only the Star Trace Army is controlled by the Mou Clan. We will continue living within the Northern Star Army, otherwise, we will be unaware of important matters and we would still eventually get affected."

...

In a small shack slightly far from Universal Pier, Yan'Er was sitting uneasily.

"Sister Suting, do you think we should tell Mo Wuji about this?" Yan'Er finally thought of a puerile idea.

Bei Suting shook her head, "Don't do such childish things. We might not even be able to find him, and even if we do, it will be in vain. I will soon be able to break through into True God Stage Level 9, and I intend to find go into closed cultivation and charge into the Worldly Immortal Stage. You also need to take this time and cultivate. Wait till I become a Worldly Immortal, then we

might be able to help him."

"Senior apprentice sister Suting is right. Without power, we don't have the rights to even speak. Gou Zihan and I decided to take part in the Star Wars. Only through the Star Wars, can we improve more rapidly." Feng Luojian's voice sounded from the door. Gou Zihan was standing behind him, the two were staring expectantly towards Bei Suting.

In name, Bei Suting was their senior apprentice sister, but in reality, she was still the First Dean of Heaven Seeking Palace. Their cultivations were not considered high, so if they wanted to go to the Star Wars Battlefield, they needed the recognition from Bei Suting.

Bei Suting stood up and nodded, "I agree. From today onwards, everyone will work hard to raise your cultivation. Whether it is for ourselves, or for the future of the Lost Continent, this is necessary."

...

At the beginning, Mo Wuji still remembered to control the direction his flying ship was going in. But half a month later, Mo Wuji was fully engrossed within the Nirvana Pole Shadow.

From his initial feelings of betrayal, to his eventual glee, to his current completely immersion, Mo Wuji spent a total of half a month.

The Nirvana Pole Shadow, in his eyes, wasn't some simple tricks, nor was it some simple method of utilising elemental energy. It was a broad and profound theory.

Not only did this theory teach him how to utilise elemental energy, it allowed him to integrate it with his skills.

Previously, he was like a explosive door. He held a vast sea of consciousness, and within his sea of consciousness was a violet elemental lake. Whenever he fought, he only know how to burst out with elemental energy.

Thus, every time he struck out with his pole, the more elemental energy he used, the more powerful his strike would be.

But now, he knew that true power wasn't able how strong his strike was, but how effective his pole would be on his opponent.

If his reversed Immortal Mortal Technique was a method to earn money, then this Nirvana Pole Shadow was the best method to spend money.

A month passed. On this day, Mo Wuji suddenly stood up. He raised his hand and kept his flying ship. With one step, he entered into the starry space, the Tian Ji Pole in his hands was also whipped out.

"Boom!" The violent elemental energy teared space apart. Boundless pole shadows filled the entire space, but Mo Wuji was

staring the space behind the pole shadows.

Suddenly, another burst of elemental energy exploded. This sudden explosion of elemental energy was exactly at where Mo Wuji was staring at.

Mo Wuji forcefully shook his Tian Ji Pole in excitement. Unless his opponent was far stronger than him, he didn't believe that anyone would know where his Next Pole would come from, or when it would appear.

A flying ship whistled by not far from Mo Wuji. As Mo Wuji saw the rapidly departing flying ship, his heart suddenly surged with excitement. If he could find a place like the Thorny Wind Gate and cultivate into the True God Stage, who would dare challenge him?

Before Mo Wuji could decide on where he would go, that ship which had already passed by suddenly flew back.

The flying ship stopped not far from Mo Wuji. Opening the door, three people appeared within the flying ship: one male, two females. One of the two females looked cute and petite; she was actually a little girl. The other two looked like a couple. The man was tall and handsome, the woman looked gentle and calm. From Mo Wuji's perspective, this man and woman were far above the True Lake Stage. They were even very close to the True God Stage.

"Big brother, may I ask, have you lost your way? Why don't you follow us, we're on our way back to Universal Hall?" The little girl innocently stepped out of the flying ship, and within a few steps,

she had arrived by Mo Wuji's side.

Mo Wuji did not dare relax because of the little girl's words. Not only so, his heart was sounding with alarms. He had the example of the Poison Fairy to remind him, and the Poison Fairy looked even more innocent and innocuous than this little girl. Didn't she also inflict him with a terrifying poison?

Moreover, this little girl's cultivation seemed to also be at the True Lake Stage. A petite little girl who didn't look more than 10 years old, was already at the True Lake Stage. This was a little too fast, isn't it?

"Thanks, I'm just hanging around here. You guys can carry on." Mo Wuji's spiritual will swept towards the apparent couple, their eyes were filled with love as they looked at the little girl. Mo Wuji could not help but feel that he was looking at a two nutcases.

"En, then I'll go first..." The little girl flashed a cute smile before instantly turning around.

At almost the same instant the girl turned around, Mo Wuji whipped out his Tian Ji Pole. The Tian Ji Pole smashed against this little girl's skull, exploding a whole mist of blood. The moment the Tian Ji Pole appeared, that couple pounced towards Mo Wuji from the left and the right.

Mo Wuji snorted and threw his entire body out.

Blood spurted out of his chest, he was stabbed by a broken sword. Just a little bit further and it would have penetrated his heart. Unfortunately, his eyes and spiritual will wasn't able to see this broken sword. He could only feel the existence of the broken sword, which now seemed to be gradually disappearing.

The little girl had already been killed by him, but he still didn't understand how she did it. If he didn't just learn the Next Pole, then he wouldn't even have killed the little girl at the same time as he retreated. That little girl was at least at True Lake Stage Level 9, or even an existence half a step into the Nihility God Stage.

Before this girl died, she also didn't understand where did Mo Wuji's pole come from, or how it hit her. She didn't even see Mo Wuji swing his pole, but that pole had actually crushed her brains out.

Before sinking into darkness, the little girl didn't continue dwelling on this matter. Didn't her broken blood sword also strike her enemy? In this world, anything can happen. Just like that sudden pole, or just like her blood sword.

Mo Wuji stopped and swallowed a pill. He found the broken sword that pierced through his chest; it was a blood sword.

This blood sword could be said to be form a poison. The user would only cultivate this skill for his entire life, fusing this skill together with his blood energy.

The moment the blood energy seeped into the user's opponent's

body, it would immediately form a broken blood sword. This sword didn't come from the outside, but burst out from the inside.

Mo Wuji's 103 meridians rapidly went into reverse circulation. Since this blood energy was also a poison, his Detoxification Meridian would be able to handle it, albeit at a slower pace.

"You even dared to kill a little girl who offered help, you emotionless beast! If we don't kill you today, then we aren't human beings..." The gentle woman raised her hand, a skeletal plum blossom bloomed and flew towards Mo Wuji.

The man didn't even speak, directly hurling his magic treasure towards Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji didn't know whether this two were like the Poison Fairy and came from the Broken Sect. But after he got injured, he wasn't intending to battle with them. A tiny breeze swept by him, and at the very next instant, Mo Wuji disappeared.

"That's the highest grade Wind Escape Technique," The man said towards the woman in shock.

The woman stared at the direction Mo Wuji vanished and slowly said, "With this escape technique, the two of us aren't enough to catch him. Let's send out the message that we tracked him. At least we earned that 1,000,000 contribution points."

"Alright." The man nodded. Following which a blinding light

sailed into the vast space.

Chapter 321: Pursuing Mo Wuji

In half an incense's time, Mo Wuji stopped in his tracks; his spiritual will no longer detected the pursuit of that couple.

Even Mo Wuji himself could not sigh in amazement, his Wind Escape Technique was truly amazing.

Even though this escape technique depleted a lot of elemental energy, Mo Wuji didn't really mind. Not only did he have the vast violent elemental lake, he also had 103 meridians, 3 of which were Elemental Storage Channels. With such a vast elemental energy store, even if he consecutively used the Wind Escape Technique, it would not be of a great impact to him.

The only thing now which confused Mo Wuji was, were those three people from the Broken Sect? Supposedly, he had already destroyed the imprint on him, so the Broken Sect shouldn't be able to track him.

Mo Wuji soon chucked this thought aside. It didn't matter whether they were from the Broken Sect, the key thing he needed to do now was to find a place to cultivate.

After roaring his round shaped flying ship into action, Mo Wuji took out his space positioning ball. He needed to determine his current location.

He searched around for two whole hours but Mo Wuji still couldn't verify his location. In the Universal Hall, spatial

positioning was relatively complete. However, a high grade space positioning ball was considered a strategic resource, so it was difficult to procure. The only way to get one would be through an auction, to bid for it at high prices. Even though the grade of Mo Wuji's space positioning ball was not low, it only contained the rough positioning of the various planets. He had already ventured out for more than a month, so it was expected that he couldn't determine his rough location.

At this moment, two flying ships were rapidly approaching Mo Wuji. Mo Wuji immediately gave up on searching within the positioning ball and turned his attention towards these two flying ships. He soon discovered that these two ships were charging towards him. Unlike the previous ship, each of these ships only had one person.

Mo Wuji's spiritual will swept across them as he determined that they should be in the Nihility God Stage, so he decided not to run away. He was truly very curious; was it the Broken Sect or the Yan Clan who instigated this pursuit? Logically, the Yan Clan shouldn't be this powerful right? But the Broken Sect wouldn't do things so openly?

At the very next moment, the flying ship in front had already raced to his front, while the flying ship at the back seemed to want to directly collide against his ship.

Mo Wuji hurriedly shifted his flying ship. Just as he avoided that collision, someone jumped out from the first flying ship. That person didn't even keep his flying ship as he formed a radiant blade in his hand, shooting towards Mo Wuji's flying ship.

He didn't even say anything and just attacked?

Mo Wuji's heart sank. Exactly which power was doing this? To fill this starry sky with so many interceptions? And at such fast intervals?

Even though Mo Wuji's round shaped flying ship was not bad, it's defensive capabilities was merely average. Mo Wuji still had to depend on this round shaped flying ship in the future, so naturally, he would not let the other party's radiant blade hit his flying ship.

As his opponent's radiant blade sailed through the space, Mo Wuji kept his flying ship, shooting multiple electroballs towards the oncoming cultivator.

From Mo Wuji's perspective, this fella was only at Nihility God Stage Level 2 or 3. A kid at the Nihility God Elementary Stage dared to attack him with such unscrupulous actions? This kid clearly wasn't putting Mo Wuji in his eyes. If not for the fact that Mo Wuji had to keep a lookout for the fella on the other flying ship, he would have directly pounced over to attack this kid.

"Boom! Bam!" The multiple electroballs exploded, but they were avoided by this Nihility God Stage cultivator.

This Nihility God Elementary Stage cultivator seemed to know that Mo Wuji had such hard-to-avoid electroballs, so at the instant Mo Wuji shot these electroballs out, he had already started moving away.

Mo Wuji immediately knew that these men were not from the Broken Sect. Even though the Broken Sect might be able to track him, they didn't know of his electroballs. These fellows must definitely be from the Yan Clan. He had truly underestimated the Yan Clan, their forces were actually so large that they could casually intercept him in space.

"Ka! Ka! Ka!" Mo Wuji flashed out a long sword, slashing against the opponent's radiant blade. However, the radiant blade did not completely dissipate, but reformed again at another location, flying towards Mo Wuji's waist.

Mo Wuji's entire body seemed to be like a leaf flying in the wind; it was swept up by the energy from the radiant blade, barely brushing against the blade. From afar, it really looked like he was blown by the energy from the blade.

That Nihilism God Elementary Stage cultivator was dumbfounded by Mo Wuji's actions. Only he knew exactly what Mo Wuji had done. Mo Wuji had used the Wind Escape Technique to avoid his radiant blade, but this was his first time seeing one it used in such a way. He had never seen someone display the Wind Escape Technique to such an extent, and to actually use it as a skill in battle.

At this instant, his heart was burning with fervent fire. He definitely had to obtain this Wind Escape Technique. Even though he knew that Mo Wuji had honed the Wind Escape Technique to such an extent, he still didn't think much of Mo Wuji.

It looked like Mo Wuji had easily dodged his radiant blade, but what comes afterwards? Mo Wuji had lost the initiative, and he would suppress Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji was able to kill Yan Yangdong, so he had never intended to get rid of Mo Wuji was a single move.

In the instant Mo Wuji floated away from the radiant blade, another one condensed within this Nihility God Elementary Stage cultivator's hands. It then transformed into a 30 meter long blade rainbow. The killing intent within the blade rainbow shrouded the entire space; Mo Wuji was right under this blade rainbow.

Even Mo Wuji could not help but be impressed at his opponent's attainments in the blade. It was definitely superior to average cultivators. The cultivation world truly had many crouching tigers and hidden dragons, there were more experts than he could count. If he didn't have the Next Pole, he could only choose to retreat from this battle. It would be completely useless for him to entangle himself with this Nihility God Elementary Stage expert, because he wasn't able to kill him.

The blade rainbow surged, blocking out the entire sky. Even the other Nihility God Stage cultivator was at a loss for words. When seeing this sort of attack, he could not help but be shamed.

The blade rainbow started to shrink and concentrate, but before it could lock itself towards Mo Wuji, this Nihility God Elementary Stage cultivator suddenly felt like something was amiss. A sense of impending doom loomed over him.

That's impossible...

Mo Wuji was right within his palms, if Mo Wuji tried to sneak attack him, he would definitely be able to detect it at the very first moment. However, he did not feel that Mo Wuji had done anything. The only thing he felt was the sense of impending doom.

Even though he clearly knew that if he sent his blade rainbow descending downwards, Mo Wuji would definitely be within his control, this Nihility God Elementary Stage cultivator didn't dare gamble with his life. If he lost his life, even if he obtained all the riches in the world, he wouldn't even be able to spend them.

The beautiful blade rainbow which previously rend through space had instantly dispersed. But before the Nihility God Elementary Stage cultivator could use the energy from the blade rainbow to protect himself, a violent burst of elemental energy exploded behind his skull.

"Boom!" In that single breath of time, he sank into perennial darkness. Right at instant before he died, he only knew that he had been struck by a long pole, but he didn't even know what angle that pole even came from to reach him. There weren't even any ripples formed in the space around him so he had no means of knowing. His blade rainbow had yet to completely dissipate; this mist of blood within the rainbow seemed to be make it more beautiful.

The other cultivator immediately stopped in his tracks. He even

controlled his flying ship to reverse by a few meters as he stared at Mo Wuji from afar, his face trembling in shock.

In one breath, he raised his hand and shot out a beam of bright light. The light beam sailed through space, it was incomparably eye-catching. He didn't choose to fight Mo Wuji; Mo Wuji's power left him cowering in fear. Even though he knew that Mo Wuji was merely in the True Lake Stage while he was in the Nihility God Stage, he didn't dare to fight.

Mo Wuji looked up and saw that coruscating light, his heart turned slightly cold. The light which the couple shot out was exactly the same.

Mo Wuji stepped into his own flying ship; this Nihility God Stage cultivator did not choose to fight him so he didn't intend to fight as well. The reason why the previous Nihility God was killed by him was because the Next Pole came completely unexpectedly. However, this cultivator had already seen what happened clearly. As long as this cultivator was careful, Mo Wuji guessed that it shouldn't be possible to kill him within a short time.

Since he couldn't do that, then he had to hurry and make himself scarce.

As Mo Wuji ignited his engines, he saw multiple ships racing over from the distance. Furthermore, one of those ships directly shot out a light beam, it was the same one as Mo Wuji had seen.

Mo Wuji pushed his ship's speed to the maximum, but he could

still see flying ships pouring in from all directions, and all sorts of light beams were being shot into space.

Against expectations, Mo Wuji was completely calm. He didn't know who had such power, to actually be able to control so many cultivators to surround and intercept him in this vast space. But he knew that it definitely wasn't the Yan Clan. If the Yan Clan was that amazing, then back at the Universal Hall, they didn't even need to care about anything and just directly grab him. There was also another thing he was sure of, if he was surrounded, then he would be completely screwed.

...

Within the hall in the first floor of the Universal Pier, a black robed man with a red ribbon tied around his right wrist was standing without saying a word. In front of him, rows of cultivators were queuing up to get a radiant sword signal, before flying off to space from the third floor. His heart was frozen, he didn't believe that anyone would be able to escape from such a terrifying pursuit.

5 of the 10 halls, the three great clans of Star King Mountain, multiple sects within Zhen Mo Continent, and even the Universal Hall were together in this movement. This radiant sword signal was distributed by the joint alliance of these powers. No matter who, even if they weren't able to catch Mo Wuji, they would be able to get huge rewards if they shot out this radiant sword signal at where Mo Wuji appeared. This reward would be accorded in the order of who shot it first.

That means that if you discovered Mo Wuji, you only needed to record down Mo Wuji's location and fire out this signal and you would definitely be rewarded. The one who shot it earlier, would have greater rewards.

Even if Mo Wuji was any stronger, under such pursuit, he definitely didn't have any hope of survival.

These rogues... So many powers were cooperating to gang up against Mo Wuji, and they even had such an "amazing" reason that Mo Wuji had cheated 500,000 contribution points from the Xia Clan. Shameless people could truly do anything.

Chapter 322: Obstruct and You Die

The black robe man with a red ribbon on his wrist was indeed the Solitary Red Knot who helped Mo Wuji escaped the Universal Hall. Ever since his brother had been killed by the Universal Hall's enforcer and Xia Clan, Mo Wuji was considered to be the fella he admired the most. To dare act against an enforcer from the Enforcement Hall, this was the first guy he met after his brother.

Furthermore, he felt that Mo Wuji was much more intellectual than his brother because at least Mo Wuji gave himself space and opportunity to turn the tides in his favor. Perhaps if he wanted revenge, Mo Wuji would be his best person to partner. However, the pity was that even before this partnership could be established, Mo Wuji already surrounded by such strong forces.

Even if he was the one who was surrounded like that, he would have no chance of surviving.

"I think it's a little too much? I mean 500,000 contribution points was indeed not little but to cause such a commotion..."

"One look and I could tell that you know nothing at all, go and find out what is the Half Moon Immortal Palace. Those who went out to search for the 500,000 contribution points thief all had over a few millions contribution points themselves. Only you would believe such things."

"I have no idea what the Half Moon Immortal Palace is but I know that the Single Horn Battlestage all along had a great

reputation in the Universal Hall. Now that they were cheated off 500,000 contribution points, how can they just let it go? This wasn't about the 500,000 contribution points but the reputation of the Universal Hall itself so why would I not believe?"

"I think I've heard that, whoever can bring Mo Wuji back to the Xia Clan, they will reward 1000,000 contribution points and also recommend him to enter the Star King Mountain's Warring Star Hall. The person would also be given an opportunity to enter the to enter Xia Clan's secret domain to cultivate.

...

The Solitary Red Knot heard the discussions of the crowd and his heart turned even colder not only for Mo Wuji but himself too. Even the Star King Mountain was controlled by the three big clans so how would he have his chance to avenge his brother? He had even heard that the Stargazing Hall joined in and the Stargazing was under direct orders from the Star King Mountain's Star Lord. Even the Star Lord had already made his move so why would there be any more pure land on the Star King Mountain?

At this moment, a man wearing a golden robe walked down from the space and suspended in midair before shouting, "Fellow friends, I believe a lot of people recognise me so I will not hide the fact that I belonged to the Yan Clan. Back when Yan Yangdong and Mo Wuji were having their duel on the Deathmatch Battlestage, Yan Yangdong was plotted to death by Mo Wuji. I didn't think much about it because one could use any method to kill the opponent so even if Mo Wuji managed to kill him using dirty techniques, that's his capabilities and my Yan Clan would

definitely not be after him because of this.

But now, even if my Yan Clan was exterminated by Mo Wuji and was wrongly accused by everyone, my Yan Clan had to capture Mo Wuji and burn his bones to ashes. Does everyone know what kind of person was that Mo Wuji who just ascended the Universal Board? I don't know how to say it but perhaps everyone would understand when they look at this visual recording."

The golden robe man waved his hand after he finished and a huge array display screen appeared in front of everyone.

The display screen showed Mo Wuji standing in the universe and a flying ship stopped not too far away from him. There were three people on board the ship and everyone could guess that there should be a couple bringing a young girl.

The girl was extremely cute as she jumped out of the ship and walked towards Mo Wuji with her parents watching her caringly.

"Big brother, may I ask if you lost your way? Why don't you follow us because we are on our way back to the Universal Hall?" The innocent and naive young girl lifted her head and asked.

Mo Wuji didn't even look at that young girl as his face remained emotionless.

The young girl saw that Mo Wuji didn't reply so she continued, "...Then I shall leave now..."

After finishing, this girl turned around and walked off. At this same moment, Mo Wuji acted and smashed this little girl's head into pieces behind her back.

After which was the devastating cry of the young girl and the recording ended.

The golden robe man's eyes were filled with despair, "Does everyone understand why my Yan Clan had to kill him? He isn't human but an animal. That's right, this young girl was a disciple of my Yan Clan and it was a pity that she was so innocent and naive to go out with her parents to gain universe experience and was met with such tragedy. My Yan Clan shall vow that whoever could bring Mo Wuji back to the Yan Clan shall be granted the opportunity to cultivate freely in my Yan Clan's spirit jade pool. The remaining rewards would also be 10 times the reward now as well as the chance to enter the Star King Mountain's Star Cloud Hall..."

"Kill him now!"

"B*stard, how could such a person still be alive?"

"Kill..."

"We won't be pleased till he's killed."

...

After the visual recording was released, more and more cultivators at the first level of the Universal Pier became enraged. Initially, there were already a lot of cultivators who retrieved the universal radiant sword signal but there were even more now.

The moment this recording was released, there was an increased surge of cultivators who wanted to capture Mo Wuji in just half an incense's time.

Out of the 10 big halls in the Star King Mountain, 8 had already joined and even more big sects were starting to join. Very soon, over tens of big or small sects who wanted to capture Mo Wuji had reached. Additionally, even very small sects and some family clans had joined the gang to capture Mo Wuji.

The Solitary Red Knot let out a long sigh as he turned and walked out of the Universal Pier.

He knew that Mo Wuji would certainly be meeting his doom. He had already done what he could but at this point, there was simply nothing he could do.

His cultivation level might only be in Great Circle of the True Lake Stage but his true strength was not in terms of his cultivation level but his ability to disguise and create space portraits or visual recording.

The tape that the golden robed man took out was indeed real but he could tell that there were traces of it being cut short. Even

though he had no idea why Mo Wuji would act against a small girl, deep in his heart, he believed that Mo Wuji was not such a person.

A person who was willing to act against the Universal Hall Enforcer for a friend naturally valued emotions and friendship hence, he didn't believe that a person like Mo Wuji would be so brutal. Moreover, he understood Yan Clan's meaning behind this which was to tell everyone to bring Mo Wuji to the Yan Clan after capturing him.

Yan Clan was willing to reward so handsomely so as to tell those who captured Mo Wuji that even if they were to get the half moon key, they wouldn't be able to enter the Universal Hall so they might as well exchanged it with some valuable treasures instead.

"Grandfather, this person is too brutal. I want to join the rest to enter the universe and kill this scumbag," At a corner of the Universal Pier, a young girl, who was about the same age as the girl in the visual recording, was enraged as she watched the tape with her fist clenched.

Standing beside the young girl was an elder with a rickets back.

The elder touched this girl's hair lovingly before saying, "Your grandfather is old, shall we head back first? We can come back when your cultivation level is higher."

"Yes, I will definitely work hard to cultivate so that I would be able to kill that scumbag as soon as possible," The young girl said each word very clearly.

The elder didn't reply the young girl but only thanked the continuous playing of the visual recording.

Others might not recognise the young girl that Mo Wuji killed but he would never forget. This girl was called the Hell's Angel and even though she looked like a young child, she was already over hundred years old. Because this woman specialised in using the fresh blood of young, immature girls in addition to her extraordinary technique, she was able to maintain her 10 years old girl appearance. This technique allowed one to extend her youth but the only drawback would be that the cultivation progress would be extremely slow.

Over 200 years ago, his daughter was sucked dry of her blood by this demon. Even though this Hell's Angel looked different every time she appeared, he would never forget her demeanour movement as it would forever be etched deep in his heart. The Hell's Angel cultivated a type of blood aura sword and coupled with her looks of a small girl, an average person would not be able to escape her clutches. Back then, he was indeed shot by the blood aura sword and if not for San Yisheng's aid, he would have cease to live on this world.

He knew that the scariest thing about this young girl was not her methods of killing someone but her method of escaping. He was unable to help avenge his daughter hence, was extremely thankful for Mo Wuji's help to kill her. In actual fact, he still had no idea how Mo Wuji was able to kill this Hell's Angel.

This was because this Hell's Angel only needed a split moment to

escape. Additionally, the Hell's Angel had an incredibly powerful force backing her.

As much as he was appreciative of Mo Wuji, he didn't dare to tell her granddaughter the truth.

...

Mo Wuji's flying ship speed was already at its limit but he soon realised that he had a decreasing amount of space to escape.

It was like everyone in this universe knew that he was escaping so all of them came to chase after his head. There were countless of radiant sword signals being sent out every moment and a continuous flow of people appeared in front of him to obstruct him.

If he continued to escape with his flying ship any further, he would soon be trapped and with nowhere to run anymore

Mo Wuji was always very straightforward and direct so he would do things the moment he thought of it. He immediately kept his flying ship and his entire body assimilated into the wind and escape out of the crowd like a space shadow.

"He is using the Wind Escape Technique..." Those after Mo Wuji didn't take very long to recognise his technique.

In less than half an incense worth of time, there were radiant

sword signals shooting out into the universe again. The brilliant radiance and positioning of the flying ship made everyone charged towards Mo Wuji.

The majority of people here knew that they wouldn't receive much credit even when Mo Wuji was eventually captured. However, the eight big halls of the Star King Mountain, 19 big sects of the Zhen Mo Continent and the countless smaller sects had already announced to reward those who participate in trapping Mo Wuji. Whether the reward was big or small, it was dependent on how effective or useful each individual was in trapping Mo Wuji.

Even if you didn't make any attack, you would be making a contribution just by standing there to block his way.

With his Tian Ji Pole tightly in his hand, Mo Wuji knew that he might not be 100% sure that he could escape all these with his Wind Escape Technique. His Wind Escape Technique was not that strong to be able to bring him out of the vast universe in one move and everyone here was out to catch him so anywhere he appeared, signals would be sent out.

Two True Lake Stage cultivators and one Nihility God Stage cultivator saw the appearance of Mo Wuji and signalled to each other immediately before charging towards Mo Wuji simultaneously. Their eyes were filled with excitement just like a shark smelling the scent of blood.

The trio knew clearly that as long as the three of them could exchange one blow with Mo Wuji face to face, even if Mo Wuji managed to escape, they would still be rewarded handsomely.

"Kill!" Mo Wuji's entire body was enshrouded with killing intent as he charged towards the three people who were also charging at him. He need not feel hesitant since everyone around him wanted to capture him.

Presently, there were only four words in his heart, Obstruct and you die.

Chapter 323: Exchange it With Your Lives

As he whipped out his Tian Ji Pole, Mo Wuji was only facing the Nihility God Stage cultivator and he didn't even take a glance at the two True Lake Stage cultivators.

A fierce, murderous looking Mo Wuji begun his charge towards him. The Nihility God Stage cultivator grinned as he held his Thousand-layered Gong and charged towards Mo Wuji too, "I will hold him back, kill..."

"Bang! Boom!" Mo Wuji's Lightning Flash went up against this Nihility God Stage cultivator's Thousand-layered Gong as an intense explosion of elemental energy continuously exploded in space.

This Nihility God Stage cultivator could feel a surge of elemental energy, which was certainly not any weaker than his own, coming back at him which made his heart turned cold. No wonder he could kill Yan Yangdong because his strength was simply unbelievable for his cultivation level.

Wait, didn't he use a steel pole just now? How did it become a series of exploding lightning?

"Boom! Boom" Two continuous blood fog appeared and this Nihility God Stage cultivator's body gave a violent shudder. There was suddenly an indescribable fear in his heart and this fear was actually towards a True Lake Stage cultivator which made him extremely embarrassed.

Previously, the rod was clearly directed at him yet it landed on his two partners instead. Moreover, during this period of time, he didn't feel any elemental change of the surrounding air. What ability is this?

At this moment if he still didn't know that Mo Wuji had already planned to kill the two cultivators first, he was really an idiot. Mo Wuji had long planned to kill the two True Lake Stage first before fighting him seriously.

The pole shadow instantly killed two elementary True Lake Stage cultivators yet Mo Wuji maintained his serious face. The killing intent around his body was even sharper as his Tian Ji Pole struck again, this time towards the Nihility God Stage cultivator.

"Dang dang dang!" This Nihility God Stage cultivator could not hide but could only use his Thousand-layered Gong to fend off Mo Wuji's Tian Ji Pole forcefully.

Waves after waves of insane elemental energy gushed over and it made this Nihility God Stage cultivator furious at himself because he was after all still in the Nihility God Stage, how could he be afraid of a True Lake Stage?

After he eradicated his fear from his heart, the Thousand-layered Gong turned into an illusionary Gong shadow covering the sky and locking Mo Wuji as its target.

Mo Wuji's Tian Ji Pole acted like it split up because wherever the

opponent's Gong Shadow was, the Tian Ji Pole would always seemed to be able to strike the heart of the gong.

Initially, Mo Wuji was still worried that his pole technique might not be sufficient but afterwards, he was totally indulged in the carefree swaying of the pole. The Tian Ji Pole in his hands was almost like another life. He was able to use the most simple method, most frugal amount of elemental energy to sway his Tian Ji Pole. He felt like he wasn't in a battle but creating art on a piece of white paper.

Perhaps, this was the true essence of the Nirvana Pole Shadow. Under the effects of the Nirvana Pole Shadow, the opponent's technique was almost like a toddler learning how to walk.

"Bang bang bang..."

Elemental energy was exploding in the universe continuously and Mo Wuji was fighting with even greater ease while the opponent seemed like he was trapped within his pole technique, unable to help himself. As long as he caught hold of the opportunity, Mo Wuji would be able to catch the opponent off guard and strike him where he was the most vulnerable.

So what if he was in the Nihility God Stage? Mo Wuji was still able to use a pole technique to trap him.

However, this Nihility God Stage cultivator, who was fighting Mo Wuji, was feeling more fearful as the fight dragged on. At the start, his Thousand-layered Gong Shadow was still able to completely

enveloped Mo Wuji and he thought that Mo Wuji would be bounded by him as time passed.

But now, the one bounded was himself and as time passed, the space he could control was getting smaller and smaller. It was like an invisible hand that was trying to grab tighter onto him.

"Hurry up and leave," The moment this thought developed, it extended and spread across his mind like a wild vine. However, he didn't expect that the moment he made his decision to leave, he was already a dead man.

Once the Nirvana Pole Shadow was executed, it would not miss even the smallest of space. The next moment, the Tian Ji Pole broke his defence and pierced through his forehead just like a long lethal sword.

This was neither Mo Wuji's first time killing a Nihilism God Stage nor his last time killing one so his heart didn't feel anything. Presently, he was just standing in the universe, staring at the increasing number of cultivators surrounding him.

The time he spent killing the two True Lake Stage cultivators and the Nihilism God Stage cultivator was not too long. However, in this short period of time, he was already surrounded everywhere as more beams of universal signal sword radiance was shot out and more individuals started to join the crowd.

Initially, Mo Wuji was resolute on escaping no matter what however, he had calmed himself down and there was only dense

killing intent in his heart. In fact, it wasn't just too long ago that he depended on a pole technique to kill a Nihility God Stage cultivator.

"Mo Wuji, I used to admire you for being able to ascend the Universal Board despite being only at True Lake Stage and I thought you were a true warrior. However, I've misjudged you because not only did you not hold any regards for the laws of the Universal Hall, you actually acted against an innocent, young girl. I, Xue Jiuyang, swear that if I didn't kill you and avenge the little girl, I would stop cultivating for the rest of my life. Everyone help me control the array as I must personally kill this animal..." A man filled with beard said as he rushed out of the crowd and charged towards Mo Wuji.

This Xue Jiuyang, fella said his piece so gloriously as if he wanted to finish Mo Wuji personally. However, at the moment he charged towards Mo Wuji. there were already over hundreds of cultivators charging over. Help Xue Jiuyang hold the array? Who did he think he was?

Mo Wuji was like a treasure chest and everyone wanted to kill him so much so that even landing a strike on him would be an honourable act.

To be able to kill a cultivator ranked on the Universal Board, could you guess how big an honour it would be? Injuring a scumbag who killed a small girl mercilessly, how big a glory would one receive? As long as one could kill Mo Wuji, he would be removing harm for all the cultivators, gaining recognition for the Universal Hall and getting fame for oneself.

Only idiots would let this opportunity slip away after knowing the benefits of killing or injuring Mo Wuji.

Behind the hundreds of cultivators charging towards him were another few hundred more but Mo Wuji chose to shut his eyes and at that moment, his heart was at peace.

It was just like the time he was at his research lab as he was only focused on his Channel Opening Solution with no sound and nobody around to disturb or interrupt him.

Even if a few million more people were to charge at him now, he was still alone at this moment.

Tranquility could only be achieved in an indescribable realm and at this moment, a mad amount of killing intent was constantly emitted from Mo Wuji's body.

Mo Wuji didn't choose to continue escaping because he knew that it would be extremely difficult if he were to depend on his Wind Escape Technique to escape the mass surrounding from all four directions. The moment he appeared, someone would send out the signal so no matter how strong his elemental energy was, there would still be the moment he would exhaust all of it.

He lifted his leg and took a step forward. When his first step landed successfully, the Boundless Lightning Rain covered the entire sky and fell on his enemies. His Tian Ji Pole also turned into a pole shadow as it was swung against them. After his Nirvana Pole

Shadow killed the Nihility God Stage cultivator, it reached yet another sublimation and every strike if the pole shadow managed to emit a fierce killing intent.

"Kill!"

The same moment Mo Wuji charged towards the crowd of cultivators, his killing intent completely expanded outwards. As the lightning bolts fell, those enemies below the True Lake Stage were all struck by these lightning bolts and very few survived.

After the True Lake Stage cultivators were struck by the lightning bolts, Mo Wuji's Tian Ji Pole seemed to have come to life by backing up the lightning bolt with another strike of the pole.

Mo Wuji's entire body and the Tian Ji Pole had already merged into one to kill a lot of enemies under the aid of Boundless Lightning Rain.

No matter who or how many people wanted his life, they had to exchange it with their lives.

As he took away a person's life, countless of attacks would land on his body simultaneously. Even though his Revolving Star Passage Technique had already reached the Zhuan Stage, his injuries were still accumulating.

The more people he killed, there would be even more injuries on Mo Wuji's body and his heart would be even heavier too.

Out of those that were surrounding him, there were almost no True God Stage cultivators around and most of them were True Lake, Nihility God and even some below Yuan Dan Stage.

Only these low level cultivators would be scurrying everywhere in space waiting for their opportunity to strike. For the stronger True God Stage cultivators, they would come over immediately after they locked their target.

Now that he was this target, just because there were no True God Stage experts yet didn't mean there would not be any True God Stage experts coming over later. If a Worldly Immortal were to arrive, he might not be able to make his move before being killed.

"This man is inhumane and vicious, his elemental energy would eventually have a limit. Let's work harder and kill him together..." Within the crowd, a Nihility God Stage cultivator was struck on the head by Mo Wuji's lightning and cried out instantly.

"Bang!" Just as he finished this sentence, Mo Wuji's Tian Ji Pole had already struck the back of the cultivator's head from a bizarre and unexpected angle.

Even though this cultivator was killed, his words were put to effect as even more cultivators came charging forward at him and Mo Wuji finally felt the strain.

He wasn't a god but only a True Lake Stage. No matter how strong his violet elemental energy lake was, it belonged only to the

True Lake Stage only. Some experts in the elementary stage of the True God Stage just arrived, only made one move and was able to create two more blood holes in his chest and broke a few more bones in his body.

Mo Wuji, who's entire body was covered in blood and several broken bones, suddenly let out a devastating cry like a wolf's howl. If he were to die today, Mo Wuji had to find a bunch of scapegoats. The Scholar's Heart was swaying slightly in his sea of consciousness and its insane temperature was about to explode out.

He knew that he was still unable to use his Scholar's Heart to kill because if he were to release the Scholar's Heart completely without fear, the Scholar's Heart might eventually returned to the wild before covering the sky and behave bestially. Everyone here, including himself, would disintegrate into ashes under the rage of this Scholar's Heart.

Some experts in the advanced stage of the Nihilism God Stage could feel the threat from Mo Wuji's body as they subconsciously took a few steps back. Mo Wuji's glare turned ice cold and even some experts in the elementary stage of the True God Stage who just arrived here could feel their imminent death from Mo Wuji's glare. They initially wanted to capture Mo Wuji and leave but now that Mo Wuji was emitting such terrifying aura, even they were a little hesitant now.

Chapter 324: That Is Love

When even the True God Stage experts were subconsciously taking a few steps backwards, the cultivators in the lower level obviously wouldn't dare to step forward as they all took a step back. Cultivators would always have an intuition in front of death.

Mo Wuji, who's entire body was filled with wounds, emitted out a determined aura and at this moment, other than using his Scholar's Heart to annihilate everyone here, including himself, he had no other ways to get himself out of here.

Mo Wuji's surrounding started to open up and the countless of cultivators in space were evidently shocked as they saw this piece of open land.

At the same moment, the universe started to act crazily and as Mo Wuji lifted his head curiously, a familiar voice was heard, "Don't move, just follow me..."

Cen Shuyin? Mo Wuji immediately knew who was the one who came as he stopped swinging his Tian Ji Pole. Just as he was about to shoot out his Scholar's Heart, he stopped just in time as well because if he were to shoot out his Scholar's Heart, Cen Shuyin might not be able to escape as well.

Following which, the insane wind carried his body up and rushed out of this suspicious open space.

"Someone used the Wind Escape Technique to bring him away..."

A cultivator reacted in time as he shouted out to everyone.

"Chase, using the Wind Escape Technique would be hard even for one person to escape here, let alone two people."

...

The remaining cultivators didn't even speak as they simply followed to chase after them. Didn't Mo Wuji know how to use the Wind Escape Technique too? He was still trapped and had to eventually fight for his life.

So what if it was the Wind Escape Technique? In the face of enemies' attack from all four directions in space, even the Wind Escape Technique was not formidable.

A familiar gentleness and fragrant made Mo Wuji's heart warm. When he was surrounded and faced with such terrifying danger in space, only Cen Shuyin would still risk her life to come and save him.

"It's pointless. You should let me go and then escape yourself first. After your wind technique was completed, just remember to avenge me," Mo Wuji sighed because even if he used his Wind Escape Technique, he wasn't able to escape. Cen Shuyin's Wind Escape Technique was slightly weaker than Mo Wuji so it would be even harder for them to escape.

Indeed, just as Mo Wuji finished his sentence, a few signalling

flying swords were shot out by two people not too far away and the shadows of a few cultivators were soon rushing towards them.

Cen Shuyin didn't bother replying Mo Wuji and was only focused on escaping. What made Mo Wuji shocked was that Cen Shuyin's Wind Escape Technique was cast upon fierce wind and was nothing compared to his light wind. It was simply at the end of two extremes.

Logically speaking because Cen Shuyin was a girl, her Wind Escape Technique should be more gentle than his.

In the next moment, Mo Wuji could feel the intermediate level heat emitted from Cen Shuyin's skin and he immediately knew what was going on, "Sister Shuyin, let me down immediately. If we carry on like this, none of us will be able to get away at all."

Cen Shuyin was burning her life to ignite the Wind Escape Technique which explained the crazy surge of wind. This could be related to her cultivating her Typhoon Formula. Typhoon Formula, one could tell that this was definitely not a gentle technique just by listening to its name.

Cen Shuyin's smooth voice did turned coarse and dry but her words were like from the other universe, evidently ethereal and calm, "When I was young, I had a wonderfully complete family. My father and mother loved me dearly and at that time, I felt like the most fortunate person alive.

Back then, I was only 6 years old and someone came to my house.

After he laid his sight on my mother, he never left. Afterwards, he had a long conversation with my father in the room and not long later, my father came out to talk to my mother..."

Cen Shuyin was like an outsider narrating a story to Mo Wuji with her warm, calm and slightly disappointed voice, "My mother then nodded to my father and even though she said that I was young, I should know the truth. My father agreed and my mother brought me to my room and said..."

Cen Shuyin paused for a moment and a sword radiance pierced through the space and was headed towards Cen Shuyin's back. Mo Wuji managed to struggle and shifted his body while supporting himself with his elemental energy. This sword radiance pierced through Mo Wuji's back instead and Mo Wuji spat out a mouthful of blood, onto Cen Shuyin's shoulder.

However, under the support of Mo Wuji's great elemental energy, the sword radiance disappeared within Mo Wuji's body and didn't touch Cen Shuyin.

Cen Shuyin's body trembled a little as her body temperature continued to increase which caused the surrounding wind to be even greater, increasing their speed.

Mo Wuji knew that Cen Shuyin had sped up the burning of her life and he didn't continue persuading Cen Shuyin because he knew it was all too late to say anything. If he was able to survive this crisis, he would never let the True God Stage cultivator who tried to attack her from the back off, no matter who he was.

"My mother told me, if I want to marry someone one day, I cannot trust the other party's sweet talks. I had to make sure how many things the person I'm marrying could give me..."

Mo Wuji kept silent because he knew that before Cen Shuyin started cultivating, she should be from the mortal world. When mortals got married, they naturally had to look at the betrothal gift.

"My mother said, if he was a prince, he had to at least make me his legitimate wife. If he was a businessman, he had to at least put half his assets under my name... I was young and clueless so I asked my mother, what if he was an ordinary person like my father?"

My mother smiled mournfully and she said that my father would immediately not be an ordinary person anymore and he would immediately turn into a wealthy aristocrat. She suddenly took out a dagger and stabbed her own chest as I cried out for my mother. My mother used her hand to wipe my tears before saying: Yinyin, what I've just said was wrong. No matter who he was, if he couldn't sacrifice his life for you when you needed help, you must not marry him no matter what he has. Remember to never marry such a person... If there was a person who was willing to sacrifice his life for you, remember well that when he needs help, you have to sacrifice your life too... That is love... If you're not marrying the person, remember to never take advantage of a person, not even a little. Listen to your mother, your mother will be leaving now..."

Mo Wuji remained speechless because he had just heard a depressing, heart wrenching story. A man actually gave his wife

away for honour and riches. His wife had a strong will to rather die than agree to such a dirty transaction. This is a true scumbag and this scumbag was actually Cen Shuyin's father.

The reason Cen Shuyin was all along focused on cultivation and was never interested in a romantic relationship could perhaps be because of her own experience. As for Cen Shuyin's habit of not taking advantage of people, was probably influenced by her mother too.

At this moment, Mo Wuji heard someone shouting from his back, "They're escaping to the Extreme Frost Sea, hurry up and block them..."

Extreme Frost Sea? Mo Wuji shivered as he had heard of this place before. It was a place similar to the Piercing Wind Gate, one of the Nine Extreme Realms.

Mo Wuji immediately understood why Cen Shuyin was willing to burn her life to increase the speed of the Wind Escape Technique. She had planned from the start to escape into the Extreme Frost Sea.

Mo Wuji scanned the surrounding using his spiritual will and instantly saw an eye-catching aperture shining brightly in front of himself. Before Mo Wuji could ask anything, Cen Shuyin had already brought him into the aperture. Following which, waves of bones piercing coldness spread across his entire body and in a split second, his flesh started to show scars.

This coldness was actually not any warmer than the coldness he experienced back when he was retrieving the Immeasurable Soul-forging Flower. Mo Wuji hurried to use his spiritual circulation technique but this didn't stop his body from slowly tearing apart. He instantly sent his Scholar's Heart into spiritual circulation and indeed, he could just barely withstand the extreme coldness.

Cen Shuyin was still running non-stop and Mo Wuji hurried to shout out, "Senior apprentice Shuyin, you can stop for now."

Mo Wuji was confident that even though Cen Shuyin possessed ice attributes spirit roots, she couldn't hold on for any much longer in this coldness.

Cen Shuyin stopped but it wasn't because Mo Wuji asked her to but because she fell down.

Mo Wuji flipped his body over and hugged Cen Shuyin so that his body's warmth would be transferred over to her.

Cen Shuyin's face turned pale and her hair had already turned white as she stared at Mo Wuji with her warm eyes, "It's okay, I know I've reached my limit. I also know that you definitely would have your way to survive here, I was indeed right..."

"Senior apprentice sister Shuyin, I will definitely save you..." Mo Wuji popped a few pills into Cen Shuyin's mouth.

Cen Shuyin blocked his mouth just as he was about to continue

speaking, "...Wuji, actually, I didn't listen to my mother and I took advantage of you... My flying car should never be worth your Lightning Flash and I was just lying to myself and everyone else... Also, it wasn't my heartfelt truth when I said that you aren't the Rogue Cultivator 2705 that day. I know that you are him..."

Mo Wuji looked at Cen Shuyin's state and his heart felt horrible because whatever methods he used now, he would have no way of saving Cen Shuyin. Back then when Cen Shuyin said 'You are not him', he didn't feel much but now that Cen Shuyin said 'I know that you are him', Mo Wuji's heart felt like it was smashed broken.

That feeling of having a severely wounded heart was felt by Mo Wuji once again.

"...I know the relationship between Yan'Er and yourself. You are willing to risk your life to save your female servant and enter the Five Elements Desolate Domain when you're only in the Channel Opening Stage... I knew from then that you and my father were two different types of people... when you knew that I had a lot of enemies in the Piercing Wind City... to risk your life to save me... you are the only one... you are the one my mother told me about, someone whom I liked so much I could sacrifice my life for...

However, I could only love one person because my heart is too small so I can't and I won't fight with another girl for a guy, regardless who he was...Now is good... I don't have to go against my own will..."

"I really wanted to know how it feels to have a dao companion... My mother said, that is love... Wuji, is this true..." Cen Shuyin

slowly reached out her hand to feel Mo Wuji's cheek but before her hand could touch him, it fell to the ground. Following this, her head fell from Mo Wuji's arms to the side, breathless.

Two teardrops fell from Mo Wuji's eyes onto Cen Shuyin's face and Mo Wuji's heart turned cold. Compared to himself, Cen Shuyin was the one who led a miserable life and had never known how it felt to be loved.

He gently grabbed Cen Shuyin's icy cold body and placed it on his face as he knew that Cen Shuyin had really fallen this time round. Even if the white bearded fishing elder were to be here, he might not be able to revive her again.

Chapter 325: Raging Fire in His Chest

Mo Wuji lowered his head to look at Cen Shuyin's pale face and even though she had burnt her life away, it wasn't enough to hide her stunning beauty.

After being stabbed in his back by the woman he loved, Mo Wuji thought that it would be extremely hard for him to fall in love again.

Even if it was Yan'Er, he was sure it wasn't love in the romantic way and it was at most a type of trust and family affection. Yan'Er was the only girl who didn't give up on him and was willing to give up everything for him when he was at his lowest.

He once thought that, whether or not he was able to cultivate, as long as he was together with Yan'Er, he would eventually end up falling in love with her. Until one day, he decided to give up his life to head towards the Five Elements Desolate Domain to find the Immeasurable Soul-forging Flower so that he could pass Yan'Er and the flower to Granny Linglong.

From that day on, he knew that Yan'Er had become a treasure of his memory, the closest person to his heart. The moment he let go of Yan'Er, he knew that Yan'Er would have nothing to do with him anymore and he also swore that in the future, Yan'er would live her life for herself and not for Mo Wuji.

Even though he couldn't bear and even tried to remind Yan'Er of her past, he slowly accepted the truth when Yan'Er rejected him.

But today, his still heart was actually moved by Cen Shuyin.

For a six years old to lose both her parents and her mother killed herself in front of her while her despicable father left her, how could her childhood be any worse? Even though he had no idea how she made it into the Immeasurable Learning Palace, Mo Wuji could imagine how deeply etched the words of her mother would be in her six years old's heart. Seemed like deep within her heart, she wasn't like her external appearance, cold and calm.

Regardless which world he was in, the thing one couldn't retrieve would be regret. If he could turn back time, if Shuyin wanted the Lightning Flash, he would have given it to her immediately. Why would he even ask for the magic flying car?

Even as Mo Wuji continuously sent in elemental energy, Cen Shuyin's body still grew colder and colder. Mo Wuji hugged Cen Shuyin tight as he grabbed her closer to his body which was filled with the Scholar's Heart heat.

In such a terrifyingly cold place, the moment he let go, Cen Shuyin would be disintegrated by the cold.

No matter what happened, he would never let Cen Shuyin's body disappear. What he owed her was not just his life, but a love that he could not repay.

Mo Wuji hugged Cen Shuyin and stood up slowly as the broken bones in his body was swiftly recovering because of the flowing of his elemental energy.

He raised his head and looked at the vast and boundless zone of extreme frost just like the ocean as waves and waves of ice waves from faraway looked stunningly beautiful.

Mo Wuji knew that beyond the waves would be even more terrifying coldness. If not for his Scholar's Heart, perhaps even a True God Stage expert would face imminent death here. As for a Worldly Immortal expert, he might not even survive long in the depth of the Extreme Frost Sea.

Mo Wuji let out a long sigh before spitting out the burning flame as he hugged Cen Shuyin and entered the depth of the Extreme Frost Sea.

If he couldn't escape, he shall stay in the depth of the Extreme Frost Sea with Cen Shuyin.

If he could escape one day, he would definitely get back at those who took his blood.

...

Mo Wuji was like a crazy man rushing into the depths of the Extreme Frost Sea. His Scholar's Heart surrounding him had already became like a layer of shield but even so, he could still feel the bone piercing coldness in his bones.

Mo Wuji didn't care about all these as Mo Wuji used almost 80%

of the Scholar's Heart hear to protect Cen Shuyin's body while he constantly circulate the elemental energy in his 103 meridians. He was cultivating as well as running at the same time.

Continuous running was the only way to go!

There was only this scary coldness from the Extreme Frost Sea!

I could only cultivate endlessly!

Only these thoughts could calm his raging heart because if he couldn't control himself, he would rush out to kill everyone but he knew that it was simply impossible.

Even if he had laser guns, the moment he exited, he would have been killed by experts before he could take out his laser guns.

This was the difference in strength and he was simply helpless against this difference.

"Boom!" A surge of spiritual energy rushed over and directly merged together with Mo Wuji's spiritual circulation technique as the elemental energy around himself suddenly increased tremendously. Mo Wuji had almost no resistance as he advanced straight into the True Lake Stage Level 5.

"Argh!" Mo Wuji came to a halt and he acted like a lone wolf, roaring his lungs out towards the sky in the middle of the vast and boundless Extreme Frost Sea.

There was a surge of coldness and a surge of flame in his heart.

Only after a short while did Mo Wuji stopped his roar. He lowered his head and looked at his legs because this was the place where he could feel an extremely dense spiritual energy which made him advanced to True Lake Stage Level 5 in an instant.

Mo Wuji took out his Tian Ji Pole and struck against the ground.

An oppressive sound could be heard and there was not even a single crack on the white layer of ice underneath his foot. Over the thousand of years, any softer thing would have disintegrated into a void because of the coldness. Those that were left behind were the accumulation of ice.

Perhaps if he used his Scholar's Heart to burn, he could burn a hole here.

However, Mo Wuji definitely dare not touch his Scholar's Heart because that was the thing that was protecting Cen Shuyin's body. The moment he took the Scholar's Heart away, Cen Shuyin's body might vanish from this extremely cold place.

Mo Wuji kept his Tian Ji Pole and started setting up defensive array around this place. The defensive array was not for himself but to defend Cen Shuyin's body. As long as he continued circulating his 103 meridians with a slight trace of Scholar's Heart continuing its spiritual circulation, he would not face any life threatening harm. He would at most suffer some tearing of the

skin but Mo Wuji was already numbed to such pain.

This was the depth of the Extreme Frost Sea so even an expert of the True God Stage might not make it this far in without the aid of the Scholar's Heart as well as the circulation of over 100 meridians.

The moment the defensive array was set up, Mo Wuji took out a huge pile of jade to help Cen Shuyin refined a jade coffin. Following which, Mo Wuji placed Cen Shuyin in the middle of the defensive array as he even crafted out all sorts of defensive ban on the coffin itself. Even the Scholar's Heart was temporarily placed on top of the jade coffin.

After preparing this, he engraved an inscription on the jade coffin which showed, 'Wife Cen Shuyin's coffin, erected by Mo Wuji'.

...

The once extremely bustling Universal Hall had finally recovered its original state after a year had passed since the incident of trying to catch Mo Wuji.

Despite there were still some people who refused to give up and still head towards one of the Nine Extreme Realm, Extreme Frost Sea, to take a look but everyone knew that Mo Wuji was definitely not be able to come out alive.

There had not been a case where a True Lake Stage cultivator

entered the Extreme Frost Sea and came out alive. It was still impossible no matter how talented Mo Wuji was to make it onto the Universal Board. The truth was that ever since Mo Wuji entered the Extreme Frost Sea for a month, his name had already fallen off the Universal Board.

There were currently no more Mo Wuji on the Universal Board. The genius that once caused such an uproar and commotion had long been obliterated from the crowd's discussion.

...

Star King Mountain's Yan Clan.

Ever since the incident one year ago when Yan Yangdong was killed, this was the second time the Yan Clan held such a solemn clan's meeting. To be specific, this was to welcome a Yan Clan's Grand-elder out from his closed doors cultivation.

Yan Tongqu was the first generation experts of the Yan Clan, Worldly Immortal Stage Level 2.

Even though Yan Tongqu was not the strongest in the Yan Clan and was in fact even slightly weaker than Yan Pingzhi, Yan Tongqu was the Yan Clan's only water attributed Worldly Immortal expert.

"Ka ka!" In the Yan Clan's strongest spiritual energy place, an immortal cave was opened up.

After an incense worth of time, a skinny man walked out of it. He nodded at the two disciples at the entrance of the immortal cave before suddenly appearing in the Yan Clan's discussion hall in just one step.

Everyone in the hall stood up immediately including the highest cultivation level grand-elder, Yan Yang.

Yan Tongqu bowed to everyone before walking to the second seat from the left to sit down, "I've already been made known of the incident and I'm willing to go to the Extreme Frost Sea.

Yan Qiren sighed and said, "The coldness in the Extreme Frost Sea was simply too terrifying and Mo Wuji's body would have disintegrated by now. To be able to find the three half moon keys there would not be so simple. Elder Tongqu's closed door cultivations came to naught and because he has not stepped into Worldly Immortal Stage Level 4, I am strongly against Elder Tongqu to head towards the Extreme Frost Sea alone."

Everyone was clear that even though the water spiritual root and the ice spiritual root were from the same source, their difference were still almost as vast as the distance between heaven and earth. Perhaps the water spiritual root would be more suitable to enter the Extreme Frost Sea than the other attributes but there would certainly be a limit to how much cold he could withstand.

"Ugh, it's a pity my Yan Clan didn't have a higher cultivation expert with a water spiritual roots. Otherwise, why would we need

Elder Tongqu to risk his life?" Another elder sighed out loud.

Yan Pingzhi, who was by the side, sounded out, "Even though we say that the risk is huge for Elder Tongqu to go to the Extreme Frost Sea, this was an opportunity for the Yan Clan. If my Yan Clan was able to find the three half moon keys, no need for three, if we could find just one half moon key, our Yan Clan would not fall even after passing down to our descendants for over a thousand of years. If my Yan Clan could produce an Earthly Immortal because of this, it would not be completely impossible for us to stay in the Star King Mountain.

Yet another Yan Clan's elder stood up and said, "Xia Clan, Mou Clan and even some other sects have already sent people into the Extreme Frost Sea and their purpose would be to find the half moon keys. This half moon keys originally belonged to my Yan Clan so if my Yan Clan didn't enter as well, we would simply be [making the wedding dress for the others](#)."

The crowd were all discussing and it was a difficult choice to make now so the first Grand-elder Yan Yang waved his hand to stop all discussion before saying, "Tongqu's cultivation was still slightly too low, let me go over instead."

Yan Tongqu was kept in closed doors for 200 years and Yan Clan was preparing to let him out as a Worldly Immortal Stage Level 4 expert. A Worldly Immortal Stage Level 4 expert with his water attribute spiritual roots was definitely considered to be qualified to enter the Extreme Frost Sea. Who would have thought Yan Tongqu was not hardworking enough and after cultivating for so long behind closed doors, he was only a Worldly Immortal Stage Level 2

expert when he came out.

Yan Tongqu took the initiative as he stood up and said, "No matter what, the first Grand-elder must not go to the Extreme Frost Sea. The First Grand-elder is the Yan Clan's stabilizing force and if anything were to happen to him, it would be hard to predict what would happen next. I have enough opportunity to advance with not alot of years left so I would be the most suitable to enter the Extreme Frost Sea."

‘Making the wedding dress for others’ is the direct translation from the raw and this means doing all the work for others but not actually benefiting from it

Chapter 326: Worldly Immortal Lightning Calamity

Even though Yan Qiren didn't fully agree with Yan Tongqu going to the Extreme Frost Sea, but he was helpless on the matter, thus he could only say, "How's Yangnan's cultivation? This time, the Star King Mountain is fostering the next heir to the Star Lord. My Yan Clan might not be the biggest, but if Yangnan can push himself, he should be much better than that Xia Clan's Xia Mu."

"Answering the Patriarch. Ever since Yangdong had been killed by Mo Wuji on the Deathmatch Battlestage, Yangnan had cultivating in the spiritual jade pool. He vowed that if he didn't help take revenge for his bigger brother, he is not a man. One month ago, he just broke through into the True Lake Stage." A Yan Clan deacon stood up and answered.

Hearing that Yan Yangnan had advanced into the True Lake Stage, even Yan Pingzhi nodded his head. Yan Yangnan had specially entered the spiritual jade pool 1 year ago. During this time, he had advanced from the Yuan Dan Elementary Stage to the True Lake Stage, which was already pretty amazing.

...

"Boom!" A bolt of lightning sent tremors to seemingly the entire Zhen Mo Continent. After this lightning exploded, boundless spiritual energy started to surge violently towards a certain location.

Someone was undergoing tribulation! Such a strong Lightning Calamity definitely wasn't a simple ascension into the True God Stage.

Within the Star Lord Hall, a grey figure flashed out, landing on the peak of the Star Lord Mountain, overlooking the place where the tribulation was taking place.

The Lightning Calamity got increasingly dense, descending down in huge strikes. Spiritual energy was also flooding towards the Lightning Calamity like a whirlpool.

"Could it be that some sect has a person advancing into the Worldly Immortal Stage?" Star Lord Chi Tong observed for a moment, before furrowing his brows and muttering to himself. This Lightning Calamity was staggering, it was at least a Seven-Nine Lightning Calamity. Ostensibly, the person undergoing tribulation wasn't simply advancing to be a True God, but a Worldly Immortal which stood on top of the world.

In the Zhen Mo Continent, almost all the Worldly Immortals were from the Star King Mountain. The rest were either from the three great clans, or some sects with a strong background.

And now, the tribulation wasn't over some sect, nor over the three great clans, but some remote wilderness. Could it be a rogue cultivator?

Such a talented rogue cultivator, why didn't he join the Star King Mountain?

At almost the shortest time possible, every clan and sect, including the Star King Mountain's various halls had sent people over to the tribulation lands.

A rogue Worldly Immortal, who's eyes wouldn't turn red at that? If they could get this rogue cultivator to join their ranks, their power would definitely rise by more than a single level. Moreover, the Half Moon Immortal Palace was going to open, so a huge battle was bound to happen. With an additional Worldly Immortal, their foundations would be a lot stronger

Don't think that there were many Worldly Immortals in Zhen Mo Continent. In fact, there weren't actually a lot. Even in the three great clans, each clan only had around 5 to 6 experts in the Worldly Immortal Stage and above.

...

The person currently facing the Lightning Calamity was the Heaven Seeking Palace's Bei Suting. There was only one person protecting her - Yan'Er. Even though Yan'Er's cultivation speed to meteoric, she was still only in True Lake Stage Level 9. Now with so many experts coming over, she was slightly at a loss for words.

"This little girl, is the senior undergoing tribulation your master?" A heroic-looking and pretty woman landed by Yan'Er's side; when she spoke, she sounded like a friendly neighborhood big sister.

Yan'Er shook her head, "No, she's my senior apprentice sister..."

"Boom..." At this instant, the final lightning descended. Bei Suting's body exuded with white brilliance. That lightning bolt barely broke through that white brilliance before waning down.

Bei Suting had successfully passed through the tribulation.

With her greatest speed, she grabbed a set of clothes, put on a veil and landed beside Yan'Er.

"Star King Mountain's Mou Zhong greets this dao friend. Congratulations dao friend on ascending to become a Worldly Immortal and attaining your own Grand Dao."

"True Martial Dock's You Ying greets dao friend. Congratulations dao friend on advancing into the Worldly Immortal Stage..."

Bei Suting had just succeeded her tribulation, and many people came over to pay their compliments and invited Bei Suting over to be their guest.

Bei Suting hurriedly said, "Many thanks various dao friends. My junior apprentice sister and I have some business to attend to. If we're free in the future, we'll definitely visit."

"Sister Suting, congratulations." Yan'Er was overjoyed as she walked over.

Bei Suting had advanced into the Worldly Immortal Stage. Even though she wasn't the strongest person here, she had the ability to protect herself. Even the three big clans couldn't do much towards a Worldly Immortal.

"Could you be Senior Suting who came over from the Lost Continent?" The heroic-looking woman that previously spoke with Yan'Er had already recognised Bei Suting and asked eagerly.

Bei Suting nodded, "That's right. I'm the Bei Suting who came from the Lost Continent. May I ask who this junior is?"

The heroic-looking woman hurriedly said, "I'm the Star Sea Hall's Shu Xuanyu. Before I came, I was instructed by the Hall Master, if senior is willing, you can immediately be an elder at the Star Sea Hall."

Seeing that Bei Suting was about to leave, Shu Xuanyu did not beat around the bush and immediately extended an invitation.

Bei Suting laughed gently, "Many thanks Junior Xuanyu for your invitation. As a person rejected by the Star King Mountain, I truly don't intend to go to the Star King Mountain."

Shu Xuanyu's mouth went agape. She didn't know what was appropriate for her to say. She was cognizant of Bei Suting's situation. Honestly, not only Bei Suting, a majority of the people from the Lost Continent qualified to enter the Star King Mountain. But because of the Xia Clan's Xia Mu's prejudice towards Bei

Suting, coupled with Bei Suting's complete ignorance of him, resulted in the Xia Clan prohibiting Bei Suting from entering the Star King Mountain. Even a majority of the Lost Continent talents were implicated. If they wanted to join the Star King Mountain, they needed to earn their way through battle in the Star Wars. Otherwise, they had to choose to join the Xia Clan. Since these people were brought from the Lost Continent by the Xia Clan, the ten halls and the other clans weren't willing to offend the Xia Clan for them.

Now that Bei Suting had advanced into the Worldly Immortal Stage, she no longer had any interest with the Star King Mountain. That's also logical, as a Worldly Immortal, the help that the Star King Mountain could offer was truly limited."

"As long as senior wants, you can always come to my Star Sea Hall." Since Bei Suting had already rejected her, Shu Xuanyu could only beat around the bush with some courtesies.

She couldn't say that the Star Sea Hall was part of the Star King Mountain, but weren't aligned with the Star King Mountain, right? Even though the ten halls and the Star Lord were different powers, this matter wasn't really public knowledge. From an external perspective, the Star King Mountain was the Star King Mountain, and the ten halls were part of the Star King Mountain.

"Many thanks. Everyone, we'll now take our leave." Bei Suting clasped her fists, holding Yan'Er beside her, she disappeared in an instant.

The crowd had failed in inviting Bei Suting, and could only

disperse in their separate ways.

...

"Yan'Er, you know anything about Mo Wuji?" On the flying ship, Bei Suting asked Yan'Er this serious question.

Yan'Er nodded. Even though the two didn't especially want to look out for Mo Wuji's news, ever since they left the Universal Hall, rumours on Mo Wuji were numerous.

Mo Wuji had flouted the Universal Hall's rules, then he murdered an innocent little girl. This had incited the rage of the crowd, and he had been forced into one of the Nine Extreme Realms - the Extreme Frost Sea. What happened to him thereafter was unknown.

"Then you still want to recover your memories? If you change your mind, I intend to bring you to the Stars Wars Battlefield to temper yourself," Bei Suting raised this topic again.

Yan'Er calmly said, "Sister Suting, over this past year, I have been thinking about this for a long time. Even if Brother Mo had changed, I still need a full set of memories."

Cultivating till now, Yan'Er had long understood the true meaning of cultivation. Choosing to ignore and forget would not help bring her closer to the Grand Dao. Even if you have forgotten your memories, or you choose to ignore it, you couldn't deny that

it had happened.

If it happened, then it happened. Just because you felt that it didn't happen didn't mean that it didn't happen.

Regardless of how she viewed Mo Wuji after she regained her memories, she needed to recover her memories for the sake of her own dao. What Mo Wuji had done previously, she could feel grateful, she could choose to remember, but she couldn't choose to forget. It's true that Mo Wuji did not hesitate to cruelly murder an innocent girl, but that shouldn't be the previous him.

People would eventually change; Mo Wuji, her, Sister Suting...

Wasn't everyone slowly changing? Previously, Sister Suting said that she would go to the Star Wars Battlefield to earn some contribution points then enter the Star King Mountain. Eventually, they didn't go take part in the Star Wars, but chose to cultivate in the Zhen Mo Continent. After ascending into the Worldly Immortal Stage, Sister Suting no longer wanted to enter the Star King Mountain. Wasn't this also a change?

"Alright, then we'll go to the Valley of the Immortal Doctor and find San Yisheng and request for his help." Bei Suting nodded his head, activated the flying ship and sped away.

...

Deep in the Extreme Frost Sea, Mo Wuji seemed to completely

merged within the frosty waves. At this instant, he was a part of the Extreme Frost Sea. Over this one year of cultivation, he had advanced from True Lake Stage Level 5 to True Lake Stage Level 11.

Spiritual energy violent surged outwards, leaving behind a calmness in its wake.

"Boom!" The icy space around Mo Wuji suddenly emitted with waves of tremors. The elemental energy within Mo Wuji's body seemed to have found a new opening, directly perforating a new meridian.

As his 104th meridian got perforated, Mo Wuji stepped into True Lake Stage Level 12.

Mo Wuji was still calm and silent. He had finally opened his 104th meridian; this meridian was the Breath Scattering Channel.

With this channel, he could blend into any environment at any instant. After a year of cultivation, he had already blended in together with the frost waves around him. Now with his breath scattering channel, he was even more fully integrated into his surroundings.

If not for that strand of Scholar's Heart circulating within his meridians, even if a Worldly Immortal came, the Worldly Immortal might not be able to discover him with spiritual will.

104 meridians simultaneously started reverse circulation.

Without any other living things obstructing his cultivation, Mo Wuji's cultivation was very swift. In merely a month's time, all the meridians in Mo Wuji's body started threshing around, as though it was being struck by waves.

"Boom!" The shackles of True Lake Level 12 had been shattered. With the surging force of his elemental energy, Mo Wuji had broke through the True Lake Stage, advancing into Nihility God Stage Level 1.

His sea of consciousness expanded by multiple folds, his spiritual will became increasingly sensitive in this extreme cold. Following this, Mo Wuji could feel that there were many more people here in the Extreme Frost Sea.

Chapter 327: Take Revenge For My Wife

For an extreme realm which didn't have any treasures like the Extreme Frost Sea, except for a few ice-affinity spiritual roots cultivators, few would come here. However, a whole group of people had actually arrived. As he recalled what happened one year ago, when he was pursued to such an extent, even if Mo Wuji was retarded, he knew that this definitely wouldn't due to the individual strengths of the Broken Sect or the Yan Clan. It should be because he had obtained some treasure.

Before he ventured into space, he killed Yan Yangdong on the Deathmatch Battleground. If it was a treasure, he must have obtained it from Yan Yangdong.

If his guess was right, these people must be here for those half moon keys. One year ago, those people must have been chasing him for those half moon keys. However, these people were pretentious and hypocritical, they couldn't publicly claim that they were robbing him of the half moon keys, and had to find an excuse.

Mo Wuji coldly snorted and stood up.

Previously, his energy had completely synergized with the icy cold energy of the Extreme Frost Sea. Even if a Worldly Immortal brushed by him, the Worldly Immortal might not be able to find him concealed in the frosty waves.

However, he did not intend to hide from these fellas. The fire in his heart had already burnt for over a year, and during this whole

time, he desperately wanted to go out and kill himself a river of blood. Now that people had come to the Extreme Frost Sea to find him, if he let them go, he wouldn't be Mo Wuji.

Whether it was due to his own hatred, or for revenge for Shuyin, he would start to settle this debt.

He turned towards the Extreme Frost Seaside, killing intent flooded into his eyes. These fellas who could come here definitely weren't weak. They were at least in the Great Circle of True God Stage, or even the Worldly Immortal Stage

If this was in outer space, he would have let it go. But now, the Extreme Frost Sea was his territory.

Since they had come, then they will stay here forever.

Mo Wuji took out his best array flag and started to prepare a wild spiritual swirling array.

For an array like the spiritual swirling array, besides Chu Xingzi - this bored master array master who was willing to research on it, few others would bother installing this useless array.

This magical array only had one function, that was to suck all the surrounding spiritual energy over, to form a whirlpool. But this whirlpool was destructive and it wasn't suitable for cultivation.

Two hours later, Mo Wuji had prepared the spiritual swirling

area, and he left behind an inscription with a strand of Scholar's Heart within the array. Then, he hurriedly left, hugging Cen Shuyin's jade coffin.

When he reached a few miles away from the spiritual swirling array, Mo Wuji placed Cen Shuyin down and fetched out a laser cannon.

He had seen the destructive power of the laser cannon. He was sure that the laser cannon was not a treasure used to deal with Worldly Immortals, but things more powerful than Worldly Immortals. As for the ammunition, even if he had the smithing formula, a master smith might not even be able to forge it.

The cannon was powerful, but it had a flaw. The installation took too slow. If he was fighting an expert, before he could fetch his laser cannon out, that expert might have already eliminated him.

After properly framing the laser cannon, Mo Wuji took out an ammunition shell and stuffed it in. Then, he waited. He had cultivated in the Extreme Frost Sea for over a year and had opened the breath scattering channel. Not even a half bit of his breath could be heard.

A few minutes later, Mo Wuji's spiritual swirling array was activated. The boundless spiritual energy of the Extreme Frost Sea transformed into a destructive whirlpool, violently surging towards the array core.

Actually, at the same time as when Mo Wuji detected that he had

visitors at the Extreme Frost Sea, the Worldly Immortal experts also detected a few hints of life deep within the Extreme Frost Sea.

Even though they had been here for quite some time, they weren't like Mo Wuji who had integrated into the frosty waves for over a year. After all, Mo Wuji had been cultivating here, and he had been cultivating with his own modified cultivation technique. His main aim was to blend himself with the surrounding icy cold spiritual energy. One, this was to defend himself the cold. Two, this could increase his cultivating speed

On the other hand, these people were only here to find something. They used their techniques merely to defend themselves against the biting cold. Thus, their sensitivity in this Extreme Frost Sea was naturally far from Mo Wuji.

So even though they detected Mo Wuji's life energy, they weren't able to connect it to anything at the first moment. In the Extreme Frost Sea, their spiritual will was largely limited, and they weren't able to scan at Mo Wuji who was hidden deep on the Extreme Frost Sea.

If anyone said that Mo Wuji was cultivating deep in the Extreme Frost Sea, none of the Worldly Immortals here would believe it.

Even though they didn't know what exuded that life energy, these Worldly Immortals still chose to slowly approach in Mo Wuji's direction.

When Mo Wuji's spiritual swirling array activated, horrifying

spiritual energy came whirling over. These Worldly Immortals no longer moved slowly. Almost all of them flashed into a shadow, charging in the direction of the spiritual swirling array.

"Boom!" The first one to arrive was a red-faced Worldly Immortal. He did not even hesitate as he punched out, destroying the outer shield of the array.

"Xia Guangyuan, everyone came here together, it's not good for you to enjoy this feast alone..." At the back of this red faced expert, multiple shadows also came racing over.

"Eh!" The red faced Worldly Immortal called Xia Guangyuan didn't immediately charge in after destroying the array. Instead, he spotted a stone inscription and cried out in exclamation.

"There's a strand of flame energy of the Scholar's Heart..." One of the Worldly Immortals following at the back uttered.

Scholar's Heart! Everyone's hearts started beating with desire. If they could obtain the Scholar's Heart, won't their powers increase by more than a fold?

Even though they knew that there was the Scholar's Heart below this stone inscription, no one dared to recklessly charge over.

As a Worldly Immortal, they knew clearly how powerful the Scholar's Heart was. Once they triggered the Scholar's Heart, even if it was a Worldly Immortal, they couldn't leave till they had

completely refined it. Moreover, each of them wasn't here alone; there were six Worldly Immortals altogether, and they all wanted the Scholar's Heart.

"This place seemed to contain the traces of an array. Who would place the Scholar's Heart here?" Yan Tongqu asked doubtfully.

"Wait, there are some words. They're a little blurry... It says: From today onwards, I will slowly kill all you dogs, to take revenge for my wife..." One of the Worldly Immortals from the Star King Mountain read the words and shook his head, it was true when they say that the ignorant truly didn't know fear.

There were six Worldly Immortals here, and someone actually carved such foolish words for them to read. The other Worldly Immortal experts also followed him and shook their heads.

That's not right. At almost the same instant, the six Worldly Immortals reacted. These carven words of revenge, coupled with the fact that the array traces were still fresh, meant only one thing. That fella with the half moon keys was still alive.

Mo Wuji was actually still alive. Ecstasy flashed within the six's eyes. At this moment, some recalled that besides the half moon keys, Mo Wuji also had the Scholar's Heart. To think that Mo Wuji wanted to use the Scholar's Heart to plot against them...

From afar, Mo Wuji turned to the jade coffin beside him and muttered, "Shuyin, see how I help you collect some interest."

When he finished that sentence, he pressed with his friend, firing off the laser cannon.

A blinding white light caused the six people to pause speechlessly. At this moment, they couldn't even see what was ahead of them clearly, but they could clearly feel the oncoming enshrouding of death.

Not good. The six Worldly Immortals reacted at almost the same time, as they all tried to retreat.

As Worldly Immortals, even though they didn't know what the danger was, they would still choose to escape first.

At the very next instant, a force which seemed capable of extinguishing the heavens could be seen.

What on earth is that terrifying thing? This idea only barely flashed through their heads. "Boom!" An explosion which seemed capable of ripping the heavens and earths devoured the six within.

A gigantic ice crater formed at where the six were not long ago. The frosty waves around the area were completely razed to the ground.

Mo Wuji kept his laser cannon, hugging Cen Shuyin's jade coffin, he calmly walked over.

The six Worldly Immortals had been shot by the laser cannon.

Their skeletons had long been decimated, and even not even a shadow of their storage rings were left behind. Mo Wuji couldn't be bothered about those six Worldly Immortals he killed. He was only staring blankly at the gigantic ice crater in front of him.

This was exploded out due to his laser cannon. Dense spiritual energy exuded from the crater, leaving Mo Wuji a little breathless.

Mo Wuji stared downwards in shock, what sort of place was this? Previously when he was cultivating, he could already feel the boundless spiritual energy. But now after his laser cannon destroyed this place, the spiritual energy was actually more staggering.

His 104 meridians simultaneously started reverse circulating. What they liked most was spiritual energy. The richer the spiritual energy, the faster his cultivation.

Mo Wuji hesitated for a brief moment, before jumping straight into the gigantic ice crater.

Minutes later, Mo Wuji was completely stupefied. In front of him, were rocks which shone with spiritual brilliance. The suffocating spiritual energy he felt, was emitted from this rocks.

He actually recognised these things. These weren't spirit stones, nor spirit veins, but spirit piths.

In front of him, it wasn't a mere spirit pith pool, but a spirit pith

mountain.

Mo Wuji lightly caressed the jade coffin beside him. Even in the after world, Shuyin was still blessing him, allowing him to find this cultivation Utopia.

...

Universal Pier was always the most crowded place in the Universal Hall.

Cultivators would come here to accept missions, form groups to go into space, or head up to the second floor to exchange for items they needed.

But today, cultivators were forming their own small groups, engaging in their own discussion.

"Did you know? Recently, six Worldly Immortals perished in one of the Nine Extreme Realms, the Extreme Frost Sea." A yellow robed cultivator said with an exaggerated expression.

"Stop bullsh*tting. It's true that the Extreme Frost Sea is one of the Nine Extreme Realms, but for a Worldly Immortal, if they didn't stay there for long, it definitely wouldn't be life threatening..."

"Keke, it's fine if you don't believe me, but my source is definitely reliable. Let me tell you, if it wasn't for the Star Lord who

restrained the three great clans and some experts, perhaps..." The yellow robed cultivator saw a few cultivators from the Star King Mountain, and promptly decided to shut his mouth.

"What he says is true. I heard that a few Worldly Immortals had fallen in the Extreme Frost Sea. The Extreme Frost Sea seems to be more dangerous than before. Let me tell you ah, Yan Clan's Senior Yan Tongqu who just emerged from closed doors, went to the Extreme Frost Sea and never came back," Another cultivator said hushedly.

Chapter 328: You Are My Life

The matter of the six Worldly Immortals perishing in the Extreme Frost Sea was originally a hushed discussion among groups of cultivators, but soon, it had already become a public secret.

Almost everyone knew that six Worldly Immortals had died, and one of them was even an expert at Worldly Immortal Stage Level 5.

Eventually, someone even spread the news that these six experts had gone to the Extreme Frost Sea to find that rogue cultivator called Mo Wuji.

As to why they wanted to find Mo Wuji, many of the cultivators were aware of the reason. Anyone that could mix within the Universal Hall definitely wasn't a fool.

...

Bei Suting and Yan'Er stared at the bare mountain valley in front of them, and they even suspected whether this was truly the Valley of the Immortal Doctor.

Even if it was a rogue cultivator, he wouldn't build his immortal cave here right? Here, besides yellow sand, there were only crushed rocks. Even though it's called a valley, it actually seemed more like the Gobi Desert.

"Heaven Seeking Palace's Bei Suting has come to pay respects. Is Immortal Doctor San here?" Bei Suting said whilst clasping her fists towards the Valley of the Immortal Doctor.

Even though San Yisheng wasn't a Worldly Immortal, he was a highly revered existence in entire Zhen Mo Continent.

Some might say that his temper was weird, but he would extend his hand to save a mortal's life. Others might say that he was kind and compassionate, but he set down a rule that unless they encountered him on the outside, those that visit him at the Valley of the Immortal Doctor for help must at least be a Worldly Immortal.

The Zhen Mo was so huge, and San Yisheng didn't leave his valley regularly, so how difficult would it be to encounter him on the outside? As for being a Worldly Immortal, even in the Zhen Mo Continent, how many could reach that stage? Moreover, even if it was a Worldly Immortal who came to visit, he would only help once.

This would mean that if San Yisheng agreed to save Yan'Er this time around, he would no longer help Bei Suting the next time she came to pay respects.

"My master welcomes you. Two dao friends, please enter." A child came out to greet them, and spoke with a respectful tone.

"Many thanks." Bei Suting brought Yan'Er and followed this child into the desolate Valley of the Immortal Doctor.

It was already bad that the exterior was desolate, the interior not the Valley was incomparably desolate. If not for the fact that they knew San Yisheng was here, Bei Suting and Yan'Er might have thought that they were trekking in the desolate wilderness.

After walking for a whole incense of time, Bei Suting and Yan'Er finally saw two huge gates. Among the two gates, one was a black stone gate, the other was a white stone gate.

Bei Suting only hesitated momentarily, before bringing Yan'Er to enter through the black stone gate.

Inside, there was a stone room which was a few meters wide. Within the stone room, there was a long bearded man sitting on a yellow stone stool reading a book. In front of his stone stool, there was a stone table. And opposite the stone table, there was another stone stool.

Even though she knew San Yisheng's cultivation was below hers, Bei Suting still stopped and clasped her fists, "Heaven Seeking Palace's Bei Suting greets Immortal Doctor San."

The long bearded man put down the book scroll in his hands and chuckled, "Those who visit are my guests. Come, please take a seat."

After he said that, his gaze landed on Yan'Er, "You're here to seek treatment right? Come sit in front of me."

Without any conditions, without any questions, he directly offered Yan'Er a diagnosis. This caused both Yan'Er and Bei Suting to heave a sigh of relief. The two were afraid that San Yisheng might raise too many conditions that they wouldn't even be able to uphold.

"Yes." Yan'Er bowed, walked over to the stone stool opposite San Yisheng and sat down.

"Place your wrist on the stone table." San Yisheng gestured to the stone table in front of him.

Yan'Er lifted her arm and placed her wrist on the stone table. San Yisheng didn't measure her pulse, but placed his two arms around the stone table and held it tightly, and at the same time, he closed his eyes.

After some time, San Yisheng opened his eyes and nodded towards Yan'Er, "You gained fortune from disaster, obtaining mutated wood-affinity spiritual roots. This type of spiritual roots are even rarer than unique roots like Wind, Ice and Lightning. If I'm not wrong, you should also be a pill refiner right?"

Yan'Er hurriedly answered, "Yes. Junior followed her master to learn cultivation and pill refining. It's just that I'm not very talented, I'm barely a Tier 4 pill refiner."

San Yisheng laughed gently, "You spend 90% of your time on cultivation, and only 10% of Pill refining. Still, you managed to

become a Tier 4 pill refiner in a short period of time. In terms of alchemy, your talent is the best I've seen. What's your name?"

"Junior has no name, I'm only addressed at Yan'Er." Yan'Er replied respectfully.

San Yisheng suddenly said, "Do you have any interest in being my disciple?"

Yan'Er stood, bowing once more, "Junior already has a master, I don't dare casually have another one."

"Ai. Pity." San Yisheng sighed and continued, "Because the person who treated you was limited in his capabilities, all your memories before you cultivated have vanished. You have come to me to seek treatment, it's should be because you wish to recover your memories right?"

Yan'Er eagerly said, "Yes, junior wishes to find her memories. Senior, please help fulfil this wish."

San Yisheng shook his head.

Yan'Er heart tightened, "Senior Immortal Doctor, could it be that my memories can never be recovered?"

San Yisheng laughed proudly, "To a charlatan, wanting to recover your memories would be akin to seeing a flower through a fog. But to me, San Yisheng, finding your memories is as simple as

drinking water or breathing air..."

Joy immediately emerged within Yan'Er's eyes, but before she could ask anything, San Yisheng continued speaking, "If you're willing to listen to me, I would suggest that you don't search for your memories. Recovering your memories will not do you any good."

Yan'Er said resolutely, "Junior has already made up her mind. If senior can help junior recover her memories, please help. Junior will be immensely grateful."

San Yisheng softly said, "For a pill refiner, even if his achievements in the pill dao is high, it would be hard for him to recover your memories. But I don't merely cultivate the pill dao, I also research on the medical dao. You should consider once more, do you want to be my disciple?"

Yan'Er determinedly replied, "Senior, many thanks for your appreciation. But junior's heart is firm, junior will not take another master."

San Yisheng's suggestion was rejected twice in a row, he no longer gave any advice but said, "From the ripples in your pulse, I can feel that there is an incredibly important person deep in your memories, this person could even be said to be your life. Once you recover your memories, it might adversely influence your cultivation. If that person is kind and compassionate, then it would be fine. But if that person had done you harm, then you would be shackled by this past, forever unable to progress, and you might even end your own life. After hearing all this, you still insist

on your idea?"

Yan'Er let out a self-deprecating laugh, she knew who San Yisheng was talking about. Even though she knew he was extremely important in her memories, but would such a devious man who could murder an innocent little girl be her life?

Bei Suting saw Yan'Er's self mockery and she said by the side, "Immortal Doctor San, please carry on. She will be fine."

Before seeing that visual recording, she might have believed San Yisheng's words. Because Mo Wuji could ignore his own safety, to venture into the Five Elements Desolate Domain just for his female slave. Even though she wasn't a recipient of his act, she would also remember it. This sort of thing was not even a deed of legends, much less reality.

However, that visual recording had filled their hearts with indignation. Bei Suting and Yan'Er became sure that some things were merely hearsay. Even Granny Linglong's recount of Mo Wuji's selflessness was only hearsay. Mo Wuji cruelly murdered a little girl who extended an invitation to him. Even though she had a favourable impression of Mo Wuji, she couldn't help but feel infuriated with his actions.

Thus, like Yan'Er, she did not believe that such a person could actually be Yan'Er's life as San Yisheng had said.

But what they saw, was not what happened. Albeit Yan'Er or Bei Suting, they didn't have the same sort of experience as the Solitary

Red Knot.

San Yisheng continued looking at Yan'Er; only if Yan'Er herself agreed, then he would act.

Yan'Er nodded, "Senior, please treat me."

"Alright." After San Yisheng obtained Yan'Er's response, he only said a single word. He lifted his hand and multiple white threads shot out. These threads seemed to pierce through Yan'Er's brain, but they also seemed like they were revolving around Yan'Er's head.

San Yisheng continuously displayed hand seals, and after an incense's time, he coldly ordered, "Open your mouth."

Yan'Er subconsciously opened her mouth, a green pill entered in it. When the pill entered her mouth, it was like it melted into a thick ice strips, instantly freezing her brain.

Another hour passed. San Yisheng's two hands moved rapidly to form increasingly complicated hand seals.

Yan'Er cried out in agony. Bei Suting subconsciously stood up. Immediately, she saw that the white threads on Yan'Er's head had gradually turn black, then they were slowly brought by San Yisheng to one side.

...

Yan'Er seemed to have entered a long, long dream. She dreamt of the old master's death and her young master's gradual loss of his mind in his attempt to retake his prefecture. Every night, she would go out to set up the night stand, and she would earn some copper coins which she would use to buy food for the young master. If she had excess copper coins, she would go to buy some cheap sweats for her young master's game.

She dreamt of herself waiting for her young master to sleep, then she would add water to the bowl her young master ate from, and she would drink it, she would not waste even a single bit of food.

She dreamt that her young master had suddenly turned better. That day, her young master didn't eat that bowl of rice without a care in the world as usual. Instead, he put down his bowl and found the rotten, hard, black bun which she hid under her pillow.

That day, her young master grabbed her rough hands and said, "Yan'Er, in the future, if big brother gets to eat, you wouldn't starve too... Listen to big brother, from now on, big brother will take care of you..."

That day, her young master's eyes were a little red.

Ever since that day, she was the luckiest girl in the world. Her young master brought her shopping, he brought her to find work... All till she was taken away by that evil woman... To find her, her young master, despite being a mere mortal, sailed across the vast Tian Luo Sea. He finally found her at Chang Luo City...

To heal her, her master thought of ways to enter the Formless Blade Sect, and had eventually become an outer disciple. Thereafter, he completely ignored his low cultivation, to enter the Five Elements Desolate Domain, to find the Immeasurable Soul-forging Crystal, then to plead Heaven Seeking Palace's Granny Linglong. All just to save her...

Perhaps the Heavens decided to take pity on his determination, allowing him to find the Immeasurable Soul-prolonging Flower, allowing him to meet Granny Linglong, and allowing him to persuade Granny Linglong to save her..."

"Yan'Er used to be my female slave, but in my heart, she is the only person close to me..." These were the words he told Granny Linglong, but now, they appeared again before her eyes. Perhaps, in the entire Lost Continent, he was the only one who would risk himself in the Five Elements Desolate Domain just for his female slave.

"Regardless of what happens, you should not forget him. Remember, his name is Mo Wuji. He has average spiritual roots, but he would risk his life to save you. Furthermore, he doesn't even need for you to remember him, he just wants you to live on!"

Granny Linglong's words seemed to sound in front of her eyes. But she had already forgotten Mo Wuji; she had already forgotten the man who was willing to risk his own life just to save her.

"...In my heart, I will always be your bigger brother..." These

were the words uttered by that man after she rejected him; the man who her master told her to never forget.

Yan'Er finally couldn't hold back her tears. So the two words "Big Brother" could be so heart wrenching; so the two words "Big Brother" could be as heavy as a mountain.

I will definitely find you. Even if you're wicked beyond redemption, you're my only young master... In my heart, you are my life...

Chapter 329: Troubles Lie Ahead

In this world, besides her young master, who would risk his life to save a female slave like me?

Another figure appeared in Yan'Er's fogged eyes. It was a blacked faced monk; his face had a knife scar across it.

In the Thunder Fog Forest, when that beam of black light was about to pierce through her throat, he charged over and pushed her away. Then he used his body to help her block that black light. That black light didn't manage to pierce through her throat, but it had pierced through his chest.

At this instant, she finally realised who that black faced monk was; she also realised who Rogue Cultivator 2705 was. It was her young master; that was her young master.

Because in this world, besides her young master, no one else would risk his life to save her.

"Remember to cultivate properly, and work hard to live..." Those words rang beside her ear, then he brushed by her and left.

During those days, she had treated her young master as a stranger. How pained must her young master's heart have been? If she could redo things, she was willing to lose her own life, so that her young master wouldn't endanger himself for her; so that the young master wouldn't block that light beam for her.

When her young master was heavily injured, and left while dragging that steel pole, how lonely was he? He had treated her as his closest kin, but she only treated him as a passer by in her life.

During that instant, her young master had asked her to work hard to live. His voice had been hoarse and fatigued, like a nomad travelling alone in the desert for his whole life.

That sentence, was earned by her young master through several life and death experiences. How much difficulties did her young master go through by himself?

If death could help turn back time, then she would willingly die. If wasting her cultivation could help bring her back to her young master, then she would willingly become a mortal.

Young master, as long as I'm alive in this world, Yan'Er will definitely find you. It doesn't matter if you're at world's end, or if you're dead or alive. Yan'Er will be your servant. Forever.

"Yan'Er, are you alright?" Seeing Yan'Er, who had a face full of tears, Bei Suting hurried over to support Yan'Er.

Yan'Er suddenly snapped back to reality. Her dream had vanished without a trace.

No, that was not a dream. That was her memory.

"Sister Suting, I need to find my young master." Yan'Er didn't even wipe the tears off her face. She stood up resolutely and said.

"Ah..." Bei Suting could never have fathomed the importance Mo Wuji had in Yan'Er's heart. To think that the first thing Yan'Er wanted to do after she recovered her memories, was to search for Mo Wuji.

Yan'Er kowtowed towards San Yisheng, "Many thanks Lord San for helping me recover my memories. Otherwise, Yan'Er would just be an empty shell. Even if my cultivation got any stronger, it would still be useless. I had already lost my most important person."

Previously, because she wanted to cultivate without distractions, she did not want to listen to Mo Wuji's stories about the past. Now, she was willing to ignore her cultivation, just so she could find her young master. Compared to her young master, nothing else was important.

San Yisheng sighed, he knew that Yan'Er had some sort of indescribable determination, and now, her determination seemed to have gotten a lot stronger.

"Go on then. This is your life, no one can help you. Only you can make your own decisions. But I still need to offer you a piece of advice. Sometimes, you need to have a strong foundation of cultivation before you can achieve your goals. So before anything, it's still best to work hard to raise your cultivation."

Seeing that San Yisheng had picked up his book, Bei Suting hurried to express her thanks. Regarding compensation, she didn't mention it. Among all the Worldly Immortals who came to San Yisheng for helping, few would mention compensation. But one day, if San Yisheng needed these people to help him, they definitely had to lend a hand.

After she brought Yan'Er out of the Valley of the Immortal Doctor, Bei Suting immediately asked Yan'Er, "Yan'Er, in that visual recording, Mo Wuji, he..."

Yan'Er shook her head, "No matter what young master does, he must be right. I now need to find my young master. Sister Suting, I don't think I can continue on with you."

Bei Suting could never have imagined the indelible position that Mo Wuji had held in Yan'Er's heart. He was so important that no matter what he did, was right in Yan'Er's eyes.

Bei Suting helplessly said, "Yan'Er, you need to cool down. You know where Mo Wuji is? It's one of the Nine Extreme Realms, the Extreme Frost Sea. You know what kind of place the Extreme Frost Sea is? Even if I went there, it would hard for me to ensure my own survival."

After spurning all that in a single breath, Bei Suting slowly toned down, "I'm not saying this to scold you, I'm just telling you a fact. If you go to the Extreme Frost Sea now, you will definitely vanish without a trace. That sort of biting cold, will definitely kill you within moments. When that happens, there's no need to talk about finding your young master or helping your young master. I'm

afraid that the moment you enter the Extreme Frost Sea, you will lose the opportunity to even see your young master."

Yan'Er startled, but immediately calmed down. She was not afraid of death. But if she entered the Extreme Frost Sea now, was it even useful?

No. It wasn't even a half bit useful. Besides sending herself to death, she wouldn't even see her young master. It was as Sister Suting said, she would also lose all her future opportunities to find her young master. If her young master had died in the Extreme Frost Sea, then she was willing to die together with her young master. But what if her young master didn't die in the Extreme Frost Sea? If he came out and she wasn't there by his side, who would take care of him?

At this moment, Yan'Er had completely forgotten that it was Mo Wuji taking care of her over the past few years. After she recovered her memories, in her eyes and heart, her young master still needed her to wait after him.

When she saw that Yan'Er had calmed down, Bei Suting heaved a sigh of relief, "Yan'Er, it's hard to say whether Wuji survived in the Extreme Frost Sea. But he's an extraordinary man. He was able to enter the Five Elements Desolate Domain and obtain the Immeasurable Soul-prolonging Flower at the Channel Opening Stage, and he was also able to enter the Universal Board at the True Lake Stage. He was even able to come from the Lost Continent to Zhen Mo Continent by himself. He definitely has his own secrets. So, for other True Lake Stage cultivators, they would be no doubt that they will die in the Extreme Frost Sea, but it

might be possible for him. If Wuji survives, but you perished in the Extreme Frost Sea, your soul might not rest easy."

Bei Suting's words reached Yan'Er's heart. Yan'Er turned expectantly towards Bei Suting, "Sister Suting, then what should I do? How can I see my young master? How can I return to my young master's side?"

Bei Suting grabbed Yan'Er's hand, and spoke warmly, "You need to work hard and cultivate. If someday, you advance to be a Worldly Immortal, or even an Earthly Immortal, then would you have the chance to enter the Extreme Frost Sea to find your young master. Only if your cultivation is higher, then would you have the opportunity to help your young master. I believe, you also know why your young master was forced into the Extreme Frost Sea. He was forced there due to the pursuit of countless experts. If your cultivation is low, and if Mo Wuji had yet to perish, who will help him if he gets encircled by countless experts again?"

"I understand Sister Suting." Yan'Er's voice turned cold and serious.

Those people that forced her young master into the Extreme Frost Sea, she won't even forgive a single one of them. Senior San Yisheng and Sister Suting were both right; only if her cultivation gets stronger, then could she be qualified to help her young master.

...

Ever since six great Worldly Immortals perished in the Extreme Frost Sea, the three clans toned down in their actions. On the contrary, the Universal hall became increasingly lively with activity; all sorts of experts would leave from here to space. Some times, groups of cultivator armies would enter into space from the Universal Pier.

The atmosphere in Universal Hall, however, had been greatly repressed. Still, many rogue cultivators throughout Zhen Mo Continent would come to the Universal Hall, then went towards the Star Wars Battlefield through the Universal Pier. Many others wait in the Universal Hall for opportunities.

Even though the Universal Hall didn't make an open announcement, many people had already engaged in their own private discussion. They were discussing about the re-emergence of the Half Moon Immortal Palace which only came out once every 3000 years.

The Half Moon Immortal Palace had a total of 99 dao gates. Each dao gate would contain a supreme treasure. The only pity was, each dao gate required a half moon key to open it.

Who would know whose hands these half moon keys would end up in after 3000 years? It was rumoured that Yan Yangdong managed to obtain three half moon keys by himself. Who knew, perhaps among the many that head towards the Star Wars Battlefield, there might be a second Yan Yangdong?

Moreover, there was another theory. The greatest treasures of the Half Moon Immortal Palace did appear within the 99 dao gates.

But it were also treasures that did not reside within those gates, but at various corners within the Half Moon Immortal Palace.

So that's why, this re-emergence of the Half Moon Immortal Palace was highly anticipated by all.

Not only the Zhen Mo Continent cultivators, but even the Higher Class space beasts, and alien cultivators would venture here.

At that time, a great war could not be avoided. During this war, much contribution points could also be obtained. Universal Contribution Points, this was also something coveted by every cultivator.

...

Acting differently from other cultivators, a young man with a longsword on his back entered the Universal Pier from space.

He went straight to the second floor of the Universal Pier and flashed his universal token and said, "Help me exchange for 2 Grade 7 Wind Escape Talismans."

"Alright, please wait..." The attendant casually received the universal token from the young man. When he saw the words on the universal token, his hand trembled, almost dropping the universal token on the floor.

"Star King Mountain Lei Hongji. Contribution Points: 29151.

Ranking: 9964...."

Chapter 330: Lei Hongji's Secret

The attendant quickly retrieved two Wind Escape Talismans and respectfully placed it in the hands of the young man. "Senior Lei, I'm handing to you Grandmaster Ming He's talismans, they are definitely the best Wind Escape talismans."

The young man nodded and received the talismans. He had heard of Grandmaster Ming He, the talisman grandmaster of Zhen Mo Continent.

Seeing that the young man had accepted the talismans, the attendant carefully withdrew the contribution points for the Grade 7 talismans from the young man's universal token. He then returned it to him.

The young man kept his universal token and said to the worker, "Thank you."

"Don't mention it, don't mention it. I will still sell the best things to Senior the next time you come over."

Only after the young man had left the second level did the worker exclaim to the others, "Do you know who that was? It was Lei Hongji, the Lei Hongji who just made it onto the Universal Board not long ago. Space Contribution Points: 29151, Rank 9964. I never knew that Senior Lei was so handsome, and so young!"

"He's Lei Hongji? I heard before that with one of his palms and a clap of thunder, all of the space beasts in the area were killed."

"That's right. I heard that the Mo Wuji who made it on the board earlier is also a cultivator with lightning spiritual roots. The lightning bolts that he casts are comparable to Lei Hongji's."

"How can you compare Mo Wuji to Lei Hongji? Mo Wuji could only kill space beasts and accumulate space contribution points because he was hiding behind a space army general. Although Senior Lei Hongji is from Star King Mountain, he depended on nobody but himself to battle in space. I heard that he even helped some space army generals a few times."

"You can't put it that way. Why don't you try to tag behind a space army general and see if you can get your name on the Universal Board?"

"Mo Wuji is a bastard, and a lunatic. How can he compare with Star King Mountain's Lei Hongji?"

"Only a childish talent like you would say something like this. Do you think that nobody could tell there was something wrong with that video? Everyone's only concerned with their own interests. Mo Wuji killed that little girl indeed, but the video did not show the full story. Learned people could tell with one look."

"You're right, we're only discussing the strong people on the Universal Board. All this about character... what is character? Speaking of character, that Lei Hongji got involved with the Xia Clan when he had just arrived. Later, he even offered his services to the Star Lord. His character is not that great..."

...

Lei Hongji couldn't hear others' discussions. At that moment, he arrived at Level 1 of the Universal Pier. He was happy to be in Zhen Mo Continent, in Star King Mountain.

This was a place suited for him to cultivate. He was going to rise here.

Just a few years ago, he progressed from Yuan Dan Stage to Nihility God Stage Level 1. It could be said that among the geniuses from the Lost Continent, no one was as fast as him in terms of cultivation.

One day, he was going to kill his way back to the Lost Continent and take revenge for the Lei Clan. As for that Tian Ji Sect, keke, if he had not gone to even things out with them, his surname was not Lei.

He believed that he could do it. No matter how strong Bei Suting was, she would not be as successful as him in future. As for that Xia Mu and the Xia Clan's Yan Yangnan, keke, they weren't even important enough for him to bother.

This was because he had his own secret which nobody knew about –his spiritual roots.

Everyone knew that he had lightning spiritual roots, but they did

not know that he had mutated lightning spiritual roots. Moreover, his mutated lightning spiritual roots were different from others' mutated spiritual roots. His could progress infinitely.

When he was at the Lost Continent, his mutated lightning spiritual roots were only at Grade 2. At that time, his cultivation speed was frightening, yet he couldn't defeat the geniuses. After he entered Zhen Mo Continent, under the excellent cultivation conditions, his cultivation speed became even higher.

Not only that; as his spiritual roots became stronger, his understanding of cultivation deepened and his skills improved. At that moment, his lightning technique was not what he inherited from his ancestors. Instead, he developed it himself, following nature's changes.

His lightning spiritual roots had already progressed to Grade 3. Maybe when he entered True God Stage, his mutated lightning spiritual roots would upgrade to Grade 4. When that happened, he was sure he would be more sensitive toward the lightning element, and the lightning techniques he developed would be even stronger.

Others' lightning spiritual roots could only be described as supreme. Those supreme lightning spiritual roots were only as good as his Grade 2 lightning spiritual roots. How could they compare to him now?

If he were allowed to climb the Heaven Seeking Staircase at that moment, he could possibly make it to the Level 108.

On the first floor of Universal Pier, the ambitious Lei Hongji was stopped in his tracks by a squinty-eyed man, before he could even handover the space contribution points.

"Greetings to my dao friend. May I ask if this dao friend would allow me to take a look at the sword on his back?" The squinty-eyes man asked, unknowingly displaying his grandeur. He was definitely an expert in mid Nihilism God Stage.

Lei Hongji's gaze landed coolly on this squinty-eyed man, as he curtly spat out one word, "Scram."

"You're courting death..." the man in mid Nihilism God Stage was infuriated by Lei Hongji's arrogance. Killing intent emanated from every pore on his body, enveloping Lei Hongji.

If not for the fact that they were at the Universal Pier, he would have taken action.

The way he saw it, faced with his marvellous display of strength, Lei Hongji was sure to retreat. As long as he did, he was going to teach Lei Hongji what "elder" meant.

However, he was taken aback. Lei Hongji did not retreat even half a step, but instead, stepped forward. A killing intent, strong as if it had come from the land of the dead, rolled over. The squinty-eyed man felt as if his skin was being sliced away by a sharp sword. He quickly backed away.

He took more than ten steps back before the pressure from the frightening killing intent weakened. He looked at Lei Hongji in fear and subconsciously retreated once more. Even an expert in late Nihility God Stage was unable to oppress him with such frightening killing intent.

Thankfully, they were at Universal Pier. Otherwise, he would have likely lost his life to this opponent.

The man realised that Lei Hongji was not in the least bit intimidated by him. He quickly turned his back to leave, and swore that if he saw that fella again, he would surely avoid him.

"Sister Suting, it's Lei Hongji. His cultivation level is almost the same as mine now." Outside the first floor of the Universal Pier, Yan'Er saw for herself how Lei Hongji had chased away an expert in mid Nihility God Stage with his ferocious killing intent.

She felt uneasy. The animosity between the Lei Clan and Rogue Cultivator 2705 was known to everyone, even her, who was so focused on cultivation. This was indicative of how huge the animosity was. After finding out that Rogue Cultivator 2705 was her young master, she set her mind on looking for a way to save him.

Now, Lei Hongji's cultivation level was not far from hers, however that grandeur was not something that she could match up to. They were both early in Nihility God Stage, yet she was sure that she would not be Lei Hongji's match.

Bei Suting nodded, "Earlier, this person made it to Level 99 on the Heaven Seeking Staircase. At the time I already knew that he was not so simple. From the looks of it now, he is indeed formidable. His cultivation speed is even higher than yours. This is despite the fact that you have mutated wood-affinity spiritual roots, which are most easy to cultivate."

After she finished speaking, Bei Suting paused for a moment. She continued, "Yan'Er, do you know about Tian Ji Sect?"

Yan'Er nodded. The sect head of Tian Ji Sect was murdered, and Tian Ji Sect was wiped out by the Lei Clan. She had heard of this before.

"The sword on Lei Hongji's back is Tian Ji Sect's Tian Ji sword. He is blatantly carrying it on his back now. Clearly, the Lei Clan indeed murdered Tian Ji Sect's sect head," Bei Suting said.

"Sister Suting, I want to go to Star Wars Battlefield alone," Yan'Er announced resolutely.

Seeing the confused look that Bei Suting was giving her, Yan'Er warmly explained, "Sister Suting, if I go to Star Wars Battlefield with you, I will be safe for sure. But that would be of no use to me. If I want to improve my skills, I cannot hide behind you. I have to experience the struggle to survive on my own before I can truly grow."

Bei Suting saw Yan'Er gazing at the spot where Lei Hongji disappeared. She understood what Yan'Er was saying. Indeed, if

she wanted to be as strong as Lei Hongji, Yan'Er could not constantly be under the protection of Bei Suting.

"Yan'Er, since you have decided, I will not try to persuade you. However, you must be careful. Before you become a Worldly Immortal, do not try to go to Extreme Frost Sea." Bei Suting knew that her persuasions would have no effect, so she immediately agreed to Yan'Er's request.

Yan'Er rose to her feet and bowed to Bei Suting. "Sister Suting, please do not worry. Before I am done with helping Young Master sort out some matters, I will not go to Extreme Frost Sea."

Apart from helping her young master take revenge, she also wanted to go to the Lost Continent to help him get Northern Qin Prefecture back. No matter what, this was something her young master could not let go of. Northern Qin Prefecture had to return to the Mo Clan.

Yan'Er was so focused on cultivating in the Lost Continent that she did not know Mo Wuji had already gotten Northern Qin Prefecture back. Not only that, but the princess of Northern Qin Prefecture was a relative of the Mo Clan.

Chapter 331: Shuai Guo

"Kacha, kacha..." The spirit pith stone mushrooms around Mo Wuji continuously disintegrated. 104 meridians simultaneously reverse circulated, drawing in an intense whirlpool of spiritual energy. A whirlpool of this size was still a first for Mo Wuji.

From Nihility God Level 1 to Level 3, he only spent three months of time. After he reached Nihility God Level 3, his cultivation speed gradually slowed down. But his violent spiritual energy whirlpool still constantly shattered the surrounding spirit pith stone mushrooms.

Advancing from Nihility God Level 3 to Level 4 was not something that could be done in one or two days. Thus, Mo Wuji temporarily stopped his cultivation. At regular intervals, he would stop cultivating, and checked up on Cen Shuyin's jade coffin.

Even though the jade coffin was protected by his array and the Scholar's Heart, this place was still the Extreme Frost Sea. If anything happened, he would never be able to forgive himself.

Cen Shuyin might already be dead, but he didn't want to place her into his storage ring. The ring only contained lifeless objects, he was afraid that placing Cen Shuyin inside there would make her feel lonely. Even though it was cold outside, at least he was there to keep her company.

Mo Wuji sighed, sending his spiritual will into his storage ring. No matter how big his storage ring was, it was merely a space to

store items. Within his storage ring, there were huge piles of spirit stones and spiritual pills, and he already had enough spiritual equipment and various materials to form a mountain.

At this moment, he really wanted to exchange his pile of storage rings and everything inside for a little world which could hold life. However, such a treasure was only a thing of myths.

If only Cen Shuyin was still alive. Cultivating at this sort of place, with Cen Shuyin's talent coupled with her Typhoon Formula, her cultivation would definitely be even higher than his.

A fist sized khaki coloured egg appeared in his spiritual will. Looking at this egg, Mo Wuji recalled that he once ventured out into Chang Luo Sea with Ji Guang and co. to hunt for Winged Sea Leopard eggs. They managed to find a total of five Winged Sea Leopard eggs, and in the nest, there was also this unusual egg. Because he had contributed the most, this egg had been given to him.

As he retropected about his past, Mo Wuji thought about Ding Bu'Er, Yuan Zhenyi, Aunt Eleven and co.

He didn't know how was Ding Bu'Er doing. Previously, he was constantly running for his life and madly cultivating. Even after he became the alliance head, he still didn't have the opportunity to see Ding Bu'Er.

There was still Aunt Eleven. How were she and Mo Xiangtong doing? Then, there's Yan'Er. Back in Formless Blade Sect, she

would stroll around the Blood Lotus Lake hugging this egg. Now that Yan'Er's with Bei Suting, she should be alright, right?

The past was like smoke, it wasn't permanently there.

Mo Wuji sighed, and subconsciously held this khaki coloured egg in his hands.

"Kacha!" Mo Wuji just brought the egg out, and a tiny fracture actually cracked out from its outer shell.

Mo Wuji stared at the egg in astonishment; he could feel the egg trembling lightly. He hurriedly circulated warm elemental energy around this egg, ecstasy filled his heart.

He never thought that there would be a day that this egg would hatch. But in these horrifyingly cold place, if the cold air invaded in, then this egg would be done for.

"Kakaka..." Under the envelope of Mo Wuji's elemental energy, the crack got larger and larger, and eventually, a sharp mouth could be seen. The sharp mouth looked like a bird's beak, but the creature also had huge, round eyes. Its huge, round eyes circled around, then its sharp beak started pecking around, directly devouring the eggshell around it.

Mo Wuji stared blankly at this small creature: Sharp beak, huge eyes and there were actually three horns on its head. Correspondingly, it also had three legs. Looking at the wings with

some straggly feathers, Mo Wuji could guess that this was a bird-type creature.

Besides the pair of large eyes which looked quite human-like, this bird was simply too ugly.

The moment this ugly bird emerged, it started chirping excitedly, as it wanted to immediately to jump straight towards the spirit pith stone mushrooms. Luckily, this fella had some intelligence. As it extended its head, it knew that if it left Mo Wuji's palm, it would immediately die.

"Ji Ji!" The ugly bird continuously used its beak to peck at Mo Wuji's palm, seemingly saying: Hurry let me eat some spirit pith!

Mo Wuji signed, "You're so ugly, I'll call you Little Ugly then."

The ugly bird seemed to understand Mo Wuji's words, and started to chirp at a higher volume.

"You understand my words?" Mo Wuji stared at this ugly bird in surprise.

He knew that, even if the ugly bird was a demonic beast, for it to understand his words, it needed to at least be in the late Class 1, or even Class 2 to do so. This little bird had just hatched, and it could already understand his words. This intelligence was simply no different from the American President!

"Then why don't I call you [Shuai Guo](#)?" Mo Wuji asked in a playful tone.

This ugly bird did not seem to understand what 'Shuai Guo' meant, as it stared innocently at Mo Wuji with its big eyes.

Mo Wuji could only explain, "It means handsome. And not just handsome, it also signifies that you're tall and well-built."

The ugly bird seemed to really understand Mo Wuji's words as it jumped excitedly on Mo Wuji's palm, seemingly very contented with this name.

Mo Wuji stared speechlessly at the ugly bird in his hand, truly a Shuai Guo. This was his first time seeing such a shameless bird.

"Do you even care about your face?" Mo Wuji stared at the ugly bird excitedly dancing in his palm, and was unable to bear it as he asked exasperatedly.

The ugly bird seemed to not understand Mo Wuji's words again, staring at Mo Wuji with its huge, innocent eyes.

Mo Wuji was still suspicious; was this little thing acting. Exactly what ancient beast lay this egg? To actually have have such thick skin even at birth. After it grew up, its skin would probably be thick enough to defend against this cold, right?

Mo Wuji shook his head; he couldn't possibly constantly hold this

bird in his palm. Thus, he sent the little bird into Cen Shuyin's array. This array was bolstered with the Scholar's Heart, so the cold air would not seep in. Even though Shuai Guo was ugly, Mo Wuji didn't want it to freeze to death.

Within the array, there were stacks of spirit pith stone mushrooms. The moment Shuai Guo entered the array, it immediately pounced on a spirit pith stone mushroom, and started chewing it with a "Jizha!" sound.

Mo Wuji very seriously and solemnly looked towards this ugly bird and said, "Shuai Guo, this is your female master's resting place. You have to carefully protect it. If you eat this spirit pith stone mushrooms and accidentally deactivate the array, the cold air will invade your female master's coffin. Even though you're pretty ugly, I will still cook you into soup. You only have one mission here, to protect the female master."

Shuai Guo was once again no longer able to understand Mo Wuji's words. It picked up another spirit pith mushroom stone and revealed an innocent and imploring expression.

Mo Wuji could no longer be bothered with it, continuing in his attempt to rush into Nihility God Level 4.

Since the Half Moon Immortal Palace was so important, he needed to ascend to a True God in the shortest time possible. Thereafter, he would need to find ways to enter the Half Moon Immortal Palace.

...

In the cultivation world, time passed like a flash. Unintentionally, in one closed door cultivation, many years might have already passed.

In Universal Pier, a woman with a face veil entered from space. The surrounding cultivators saw this woman and they all respectfully moved to the side.

In Zhen Mo Continent, each Worldly Immortal was a well-known existence. Even though no one especially went to check, everyone knew that this veiled woman was a Worldly Immortal expert. Moreover, she ranked within the Universal Board a year ago, entering the top 5000.

This woman was Bei Suting. Previously when Yan'Er left for space alone, Bei Suting felt unsettled, so she went off to space too. However, she trained in space for a total of three years but she didn't get a single news about Yan'Er. Over these three years, she had accumulated quite an amount of space contribution points and had reached the top 5000 in the Universal Board.

For a Worldly Immortal, ranking in the top 5000 didn't mean much. Her ranking actually seemed very incongruent when compared to her cultivation. However, Bei Suting did not mind; she had never really cared much about these boards.

Arriving at the first floor of Universal Pier, Bei Suting subconsciously looked for Mo Wuji's name on the Heaven, Earth

and Mortal Boards. She wanted to know whether Mo Wuji's name was up there.

In her perspective, Mo Wuji was able to rank in the Universal Board at the True Lake Stage, so if he was still alive, he might also be on the Zhen Mo Continent's Earth Board.

She saw Lei Hongji's name on the Earth Board; Lei Hongji was already at rank 16. In Zhen Mo Continent, there were as many talents as there were clouds. For Lei Hongji to rank 16 was already an incredible feat. Even Bei Suting herself knew that when she was at the Nihility God Stage, she wouldn't be able to rank 16.

Besides that, she also saw the Yan Clan's Yan Yangnan. Yan Yangnan's brother, Yan Yangdong, was killed by Mo Wuji. This Yan Yangnan was actually also on the Earth Board. He was ranked 384.

The three boards - Heaven, Earth and Mortal - each had 10,000 people. Whether it was Rank 16 or Rank 384, they were both heaven defying talents that could easily defeat other geniuses at the same realm.

Unfortunately, she searched through the entire board but she didn't see Mo Wuji's name.

Bei Suting sighed. During her latest venture, she specially made a trip to the Extreme Frost Sea. But after she entered it, she could not stay for long before she rushed out. Even with her cultivation, she couldn't stay at the Extreme Frost Sea for long. Mo Wuji had

already been there for several years. The probability that he was still alive was infinitesimally close to zero.

Shuai Guo means Pot Thrower. It's an LOL term in China, where a player just throws the blame to the rest of team when they lost instead of blaming himself.

Chapter 332: Shuai Guo's Idea

Mo Wuji's surrounding spirituality was agitated and the inner marks of spirituality could be clearly seen even on the outside. The spirit pith stone mushrooms around him had already been fragmented into pieces which evidently showed how great Mo Wuji's rate of absorbing spiritual energy was.

"Boom!" It felt as though his entire body exploded when Mo Wuji's 105th meridian suddenly flowed through.

Nihility God Stage Level 12, the elemental energy within his body increased as his sea of consciousness expanded yet again. The huge violet lake in his sea of consciousness didn't disappear but enlarged once more.

Not only this but the violet energy in his huge violet lake was also getting increasingly dense. Mo Wuji knew that normally after reaching the Nihility God Stage, one would be able to condense out some blurry primordial spirit. However, even after reaching Nihility God Stage Level 12, he didn't condense any blurry primordial spirit and other than the increase in elemental energy and the violet energy lake, there wasn't really much difference from previous advancements.

Despite so, Mo Wuji didn't mind because when others were in the Yuan Dan Stage, they condensed their golden core while he condensed purple energy in his Yuan Dan Stage.

Since this was the case, it would be perfectly normal even if he

didn't condense any illusionary primordial spirit while in his Nihility God Stage. After he modified his immortal mortal technique, he was already reversed cultivating so even if there was any difference, he wouldn't mind at all. As long as he could continue advancing and his cultivation level kept increasing, nothing else mattered.

He spent a total of three months to advance from Nihility God Stage Level 1 to Nihility God Stage Level 3 but from Nihility God Stage Level 3 to opening his 105th meridians and then to Nihility God Stage Level 12, he spent a total of three years. This was with the help of the spirit pith stone mushrooms because he predicted that he would probably need many more years to reach the same level if he were to cultivate outside.

If he were to spend over ten years to progress from Nihility God Stage Level 3 to Level 12, by the time, let's not talk about the Half Moon Immortal Palace, even the Full Moon Immortal Palace might not be there anymore.

So after advancing to the Nihility God Stage Level 12, Mo Wuji didn't stop but continued to absorb the surrounding spiritual energy from the spirit pith stone mushrooms at an insane rate because he wanted to rush into the True God Stage.

Only after reaching the True God Stage would he be able to gain a foothold to stand in space. In this piece of space, there were not a lot of Worldly Immortals as most of them would not be wandering around in space. These experts normally went into closed doors because they would always want to advance to a higher cultivation level.

Therefore, whether it was at the Star Wars Battlefield, Universal Hall or in space, a True God Stage could truly dominate the area. If one wanted to protect himself, he had to advance to the True God Stage.

As all 105 meridians underwent the spiritual circulation simultaneously, the increase in speed of engulfing spiritual energy was simply not as simple as just having one extra meridian.

The fragmenting sound of the spirit pith stone mushrooms was even more compressed and frequent but Mo Wuji didn't move an inch as he continued sweeping up the spiritual energy to cultivate without getting distracted.

Hiding on the periphery of the defensive array was the ugly bird, Shuai Guo, as it opened its beak widely while staring in awe at the way the spiritual energy of the spirit pith stone mushrooms were being absorbed and then destroyed by Mo Wuji.

Only after a while did it lower its head to look at the spirit pith stone mushrooms around itself. A lot of these spirit pith stone mushrooms were the remains after being bitten by it.

As compared to Mo Wuji, it was simply too lousy. Even a bird like himself felt too infuriating to look at how Mo Wuji was sucking up the essence of the spirit pith while it was only eating the crumbs of it.

However, this would not stump it as it quickly mimicked Mo

Wuji's actions by sitting on the spirit pith stone mushrooms so that it could absorb the spiritual energy at an insane rate too.

As three of its legs rested on the floor, it looked a little comical but for Shuai Guo, who was insistent on copying Mo Wuji, it wasn't a problem no matter how comical he looked.

A couple of hours passed and Shuai Guo realised that there was no change to the surrounding spirit pith stone mushrooms and it didn't even absorb any spiritual energy. It could only widen his mouth and swallow a large piece of spirit pith stone mushroom helplessly as it continued to stare at Mo Wuji.

Shuai Guo always thought that it was an intelligent bird that was able to understand situation very swiftly. It was only capable of eating the spirit pith but this daddy here was actually able to use an unknown method to absorb all the spiritual energy within the spirit pith.

How should it get this daddy to pass on his cultivation technique to itself? Shuai Guo's eyes wandered for half a day before it thought of the jade coffin which it was protecting. My matron must be inside the jade coffin because daddy seemed very concerned over it.

At the thought of this, this ugly bird praised himself for being smart as it started to use these spirit pith stone mushrooms to build a small altar in front of this jade coffin. In addition to that, it built a spirit pith futon for kneeling in front of this altar.

After doing this, this bird still felt like it was missing something. Following which, it plucked out three strands of feather from its fluffy wings and then stuck these three strands onto the altar.

This was finally more like it as Shuai Guo walked over shakily onto the spirit pith futon to try paying its respect just that it wasn't too convenient for its three legs to kneel down.

However, it was okay because its daddy was still in the midst of his cultivation. It would act properly when he came out of his cultivation.

As for the three strands of feather...

Shuai Guo tilted its head to think for a while before suddenly spitting out flames. From his legacy memory, it seemed like the three sticks must be lighted up to be sincere.

Wrong, as it looked over to Mo Wuji, who was still cultivating, Shuai Guo swallowed back the flame. Even if it needed to light up the three joss sticks, it needed to wait for its daddy to see. Otherwise, he would need to pluck another three feathers and its feathers were simply too precious to keep burning.

...

Mo Wuji didn't seem bothered by whatever Shuai Guo was doing and even if he knew, he wouldn't pay much attention as well. At this moment, all he wanted to do was to step past the

Nihility God Stage into the Heaven Realm's True God Stage.

Therefore, his rate of absorbing spiritual energy increased yet again as it continued to grow crazily. Following which was the continuous fragmenting of the spirit pith stone mushrooms around him. In a blink of an eye, Mo Wuji had already cultivated for a year.

The day Mo Wuji opened his eyes, his heart let out a long sigh. A year ago he stepped into the Nihility God Stage 12 but a year later he was still at the Nihility God Stage 12 and had not even reached the Great Circle of the Nihilty God Stage.

Given his progress now, he might not even reach the True God Stage in another 10 years here.

This was definitely not due to the lack of spiritual energy here because there were spirit pith stone mushrooms all around here. In other words, there simply wasn't too many places with spiritual energy comparable to here.

It seemed like this place was not suitable for him to advance into the Heaven Realm and if he wanted to advance into the True God Stage, he had to leave this Extreme Frost Sea.

At the thought of this, Mo Wuji stood up.

He made a stunning discovery when he saw Shuai Guo spitting out flame to light up the three strands of feathers and then kowtow

in front of the jade coffin in a serious manner. Looking at how he was kneeling with three legs, it was simply too comical.

"Ugly bird, what are you doing?" Mo Wuji asked.

After over 4 years, Shuai Guo was no longer very ugly. At least it was fully filled with feathers and the three horns on his head made him look like a bird with personality. It's beak was still a beak, it's round eyes were still round and it was still not missing any of its three legs.

"Daddy, I am respectfully devout in paying my respects to matron. To pray that my matron could bless me so I may soon..." Shuai Guo eventually swallowed the words 'have a cultivation technique' forcefully.

Mo Wuji was confused, "Ugly bird, what did you call me? Who allowed you to call me daddy? Call me that once more and I will roast you. Wait, since when can you talk?"

"Dad...My name is Shuai Guo so you can't call me ugly bird. You only tasked me to take care of my matron yet didn't give me any cultivation technique so how would you know I could talk?" Shuai Guo still said what he wanted to say from the start.

Mo Wuji furrowed his brows, "You can call me whatever you want but just not daddy."

He was thinking in his heart that this bird had three legs and

could even spit fire so he wondered if this bird had anything to do with the Three-footed Golden Crow. The Three-footed Golden Crow was an ancient spirit beast however, there was still three horns on ugly bird's head so even if it was a descendant of the Three-footed Golden Crow, it would not be its direct descendant.

"Then I will call you old man? Could my old man give me one of your cultivation technique?" Shuai Guo couldn't forget about the cultivation technique and it was only because of the cultivation technique that he plucked out his feathers, kneeled and waited for almost a year.

Mo Wuji took a step into the defensive array and immediately grabbed Shuai Guo's beak before throwing it to the side, "You are the old man, do i look very old to you?"

Shuai Guo noticed that Mo Wuji wasn't feeling very pleased so it didn't nag anymore as it didn't even dare to mention anything about the cultivation technique again.

Mo Wuji walked over to Cen Shuyin and felt that the jade coffin was still safe and sound. He checked Cen Shuyin underneath the layers of defensive arrays but he put in place and saw that there was no new scratches on her but his heart still felt heavy once again.

After a long sigh, he thought that he should return to the Lost Continent. He wanted to bury Cen Shuyin near her mother and let her be closer with her family again no matter what. Perhaps in Cen Shuyin's heart, her mother was her only blood related relative that she was close with.

After a while, Mo Wuji turned towards Shuai Guo and said, "My cultivation techniques are meant for human cultivators to use. What use would it be for a bird like you to cultivate using my technique..."

"... I want to be useful as a bird ah..." Shuai Guo shrugged as it replied with one sentence while feeling discontented. He knew that it would be useful as a bird but he still refused to let it cultivate, this daddy, no, this old fellow was simply too petty.

Mo Wuji stopped talking momentarily as he looked speechlessly at Shuai Guo. Shuai Guo wanted a cultivation technique wasn't it so it could be useful as a bird?

"Forget it, you wouldn't understand even if I explain. I will unearth a pile of spirit pith stone mushrooms and then we will get ready to head out. After we leave, I would find a way to help you create a bird technique for cultivation," Mo Wuji waved his hand at Shuai Guo as he didn't wish to speak too much to this mystical bird.

When it heard that Mo Wuji wanted to help it make a bird technique, Shuai Guo's eyes lit up and its heart was as sweet and comfortable like it just drank a cup of honey.

Half a month later, Mo Wuji stopped digging. After cultivating for years, the number of spirit pith stone mushrooms were already getting much lesser. Now that he had unearthed so many more, there was only a pathetic few spirit pith stone mushrooms left.

"Shuyin, let's go," Mo Wuji walked to the front of the jade coffin and reached out his hand to carry the jade coffin up. Shuai Guo saw the opportunity and flew to the shoulder of Mo Wuji because it knew clearly that the moment he lost Mo Wuji's protection, it would disintegrate because of the biting cold.

Chapter 333: Heaven Calamity Stone

Mo Wuji hung his Tian Ji Pole behind him as he dragged the jade coffin out of the aperture of the Extreme Frost Sea.

The matured scene of the universe made Mo Wuji recalled the scene when Cen Shuyin was carrying him into this same Extreme Frost Sea's aperture as she narrated her childhood to Mo Wuji.

After all these years, Cen Shuyin and himself finally made it out again. The difference this time round was that Cen Shuyin was inside this jade coffin.

"Shuyin, I will quickly find a smaller world and bury you with many fresh flowers around you. In the future, I will definitely bring you next to your mother so you will never be lonely again," Mo Wuji gently stroke against the jade coffin as he murmured to himself.

Only after a while, Mo Wuji kept the jade coffin inside his storage ring because while travelling across space, he would meet any type of space beasts at any moment so it would be inconvenient for him to be holding the jade coffin like this. There was no life in the storage ring, no flowers or trees and this was why he was unwilling to put the coffin in the storage ring from the start.

After letting out a sigh, Mo Wuji finally took out his round flying ship. Shuai Guo could sensed that Mo Wuji wasn't feeling very happy so it didn't speak much as it hid in a corner of the flying ship alone. Mo Wuji was not in the mood to bother about Shuai Guo so

he retrieved his spatial positioning ball and ignited the flying ship towards the aperture to leave the Extreme Frost Sea.

The grade of his spatial positioning ball was not high so it still couldn't display any positioning. Back then when he killed all six of the Worldly Immortal Stage experts, they must have had a truck load of good items but the pity was that the moment the laser canons were shot, even he couldn't control the extent of its power. All six Worldly Immortals were already burnt till even their ashes were no longer around, let alone the storage rings on their body.

After flying in space for another two consecutive days, Mo Wuji finally came to a halt. If he wanted to advance to the True God Stage, returning to the Zhen Mo Continent would still be the best option available. The space might be vast but the dao rules here were extremely blur so it might not be that easy if he wanted to advance into the True God Stage here.

However, returning to the Zhen Mo Continent would definitely entail a huge war. The moment he was recognised, someone would definitely find trouble with him. Given his strength now, he was indeed a lot stronger as compared to when he was chased after previously. However, if a real expert came along, Mo Wuji's strength would still be a distance away. After all, Mo Wuji hadn't even stepped into the True God Stage.

When he was in the True Lake Stage, he was able to kill a Nihility God Stage expert because these two stages belonged to the Earth Realm. Being in the Nihility God Stage himself didn't mean that he could kill a True God Stage. Perhaps he could defeat a True God Stage expert but for him to kill one, it was simply too hard for him

at his current stage. After all, the True God Stage belonged to the Heaven Realm and one had to go through the Six-Nine Lightning Calamity to reach that stage.

Just when Mo Wuji was trying to find someone in space to get a more complete spatial positioning ball, a dazzling light radiance was shot out from far away. It looked like a round ball but also looked like a piece of massive shining stone. What made Mo Wuji surprised was that this light radiance that shot through the space brought along an indescribable dao aura.

Mo Wuji looked suspiciously at the round ball which disappeared far into the space as he was wondering what exactly could that be. Because even if a meteorite had some radiance on it, it would never emit a dao aura. That was an occult aura that he knew he would never be able to grasp hold of yet a strong desire to obtain it.

Mo Wuji sensed the shadows of flying ships flying by using his spiritual will and these flying ships were evidently headed towards that brilliant stone that pierced through the space.

That must a treasure! Mo Wuji confirmed that in almost an instant because if it wasn't a treasure, others wouldn't fly towards it in a hurry the moment they saw it.

Could this be the Heaven Calamity Stone?

As he thought of the Heaven Calamity Stone, Mo Wuji became excited. Even though he didn't receive much resources during his time in the sects, he had acquired quite a bit of spoils. There were a

lot of victory goods including the various Heaven and Earth grade treasures and the Heaven Calamity Stone was the one treasure almost everyone yearned for.

Heaven Calamity Stone usually appeared in space or the endless void space as its entire body would emit light radiance of spirituality. However, Mo Wuji wasn't too sure that the white light he saw earlier on was the same spirituality.

If that was truly the Heaven Calamity Stone, it would definitely be what he needed desperately.

The Heaven Calamity Stone was able to allow cultivators to undergo tribulation and even received sufficient pure spiritual energy to advance. This was actually not the Heaven Calamity Stone's most important usage because things like heavenly tribulation could occur even without the use of a Heaven Calamity Stone as long as one was strong enough coupled with a change of venue to undergo tribulation would usually suffice.

The reason why the Heaven Calamity Stone was highly sought after was because after the Heaven Calamity Stone was used for tribulation, the stone would perish and the user who underwent tribulation would be able to gain insights of a sacred art.

Having something like a sacred art was like having a great killing machine of the legends. Even the highest grade of magic skill would not be comparable to the sacred art.

How did the three big clans of the Star King Mountain started

up? Wasn't it because they received sacred arts from the Half Moon Immortal Palace? Rumours were that what they received were pseudo-sacred arts. If pseudo-sacred arts were able to allow the three big clans to gain a foothold in the Star King Mountain and become a top grade force in the Zhen Mo Continent, what would happen if one were to receive the real sacred art from the Heaven Calamity Stone?

Heaven Calamity Stone had existed in space for an extremely long time and its spirituality aura was formed by absorbing and condensing the spiritual energy from both heaven and earth. Something like this must be used immediately at sight and must not be kept in the storage ring. The moment it was kept in the storage ring, that heaven and earth spirituality would immediately dissipate and it would be equivalent to obtaining a piece of trash.

Moreover, there weren't a lot of storage rings which were capable of storing a Heaven Calamity Stone.

Therefore, cultivators who had yet to undergo lightning tribulation could only stare at this Heaven Calamity Stone. The Heaven Calamity Stone was most suitable for cultivators in the Great Circle of the Nihility God Stage or the Great Circle of the True God Stage.

If a Worldly Immortal were to undergo tribulation with the Heaven Calamity Stone, it would awake the use of sacred art for the Worldly Immortal expert too.

However, there were already extremely little experts in the Great Circle of the Worldly Immortal Stage and even if there were these

few, they would be in closed doors performing their own dao technique. How many of them would actually have time to wander in space? Only the Nihilism God Stage and True God Stage cultivators would have the highest possibility to see the Heaven Calamity Stone.

After guessing that the stone that flew by could be the Heaven Calamity Stone, Mo Wuji immediately turned the direction of the flying ship and headed towards that direction in the greatest speed possible.

He definitely had to get the Heaven Calamity Stone on his hands.

...

After several days, Mo Wuji knew that his current prospect of obtaining the Heaven Calamity Stone was not great at all. The Heaven Calamity Stone was not only spotted by himself but by almost everyone here in the space too. There were even some cultivators from other places who had received the signals and hurried here.

Mo Wuji kept his flying ship immediately and said to Shuai Guo, "Hold on to my shoulder because I am about to increase my speed."

Shuai Guo heard and immediately threw its body onto Mo Wuji's shoulder. Mo Wuji kept his flying ship and as a slight wind blew past him, they immediately disappeared from their original position.

Mo Wuji's Wind Escape Technique was at the pinnacle of level 6 and he was also at the peak of the Nihility God Stage. Even though his Wind Escape Technique had to drop one level to be used in space, his speed was still incredibly great. Eventually, there were automatically some faint wind blowing from his back to ignite his technique as he no longer had to use his elemental energy to do so.

Was he about to break into his Wind Escape Technique Level 7?

At the thought of this, Mo Wuji felt weightless and he felt like he had turned into a blanket of indistinct smoke as he fluttered away.

He really did break through into level 7 of his Wind Escape Technique and Mo Wuji's long term frustration of not being able to break into the True God Stage was finally relieved by a little.

Since he was not able to step into the True God Stage, it was fantastic news that his Wind Escape Technique was able to advance.

After he reached level 7, Mo Wuji's speed was even quicker so much so that he flew past flying ships after flying ships. However, no matter how many flying ships he flew past, there was always another flying ship in front of him.

Mo Wuji used his spiritual will to scan the surrounding and he realised that most of the cultivators on board the flying ships were in the Nihility God Stage Level 9. There were even some Nihility God Stage Level 8 cultivators increasing their speed to go ahead.

There was still one more benefit to undergo tribulation on the Heaven Calamity Stone and that was even if one hadn't undergo the lightning tribulation, as long as his cultivation level was not too far away, you could induct the lightning tribulation on the Heaven Calamity Stone too. Simultaneously, one's cultivation level would progress into the advanced stage of the Great Circle in the shortest possible time.

The only thing Mo Wuji could rejoice about was the fact that he hadn't seen any experts in the Great Circle of the True God Stage. There were in fact two True God Stage experts but both of them only just stepped into the Heaven Realm not too long ago. The reasons why these fellas would be looking for the Heaven Calamity Stone was definitely to gift it to more suitable people to use as stepping stone for further cultivation.

The Heaven Calamity Stone in space was naturally for people to use for tribulation so as long as the person chasing it had reached a certain level of cultivation and speed, the Heaven Calamity Stone would naturally slow itself down intuitively. This slowing down didn't mean a complete halt but it would be a speed which many average cultivators would still be unable to catch up with.

After executing his Wind Escape Technique for three consecutive days, Mo Wuji could finally see the Heaven Calamity Stone from far away. Now that his Wind Escape Technique was at level 7, Mo Wuji's speed had already exceeded the Heaven Calamity Stone's speed.

Seeing Mo Wuji getting closer and closer to the Heaven Calamity Stone and just as he was near to the stone, an extremely dour voice

was heard, "The small kid in front, stop right there for master. The Heaven Calamity Stone is not for an ant like you to mess with," Shuai Guo, which was standing on Mo Wuji's shoulder, heard this and his eyeballs were rolling everywhere. This fella addressed himself as master, he should be pretty strong to address himself like this?

Mo Wuji appeared as though he didn't hear anything as he took a step forward, ready to step onto the Heaven Calamity Stone.

Just as Mo Wuji was about to step onto the Heaven Calamity Stone, a cold radiance pierced through space and was shot directly through Mo Wuji's back.

A type of killing intent diffused with death immediately invaded Mo Wuji's spiritual will and as much as Mo Wuji wanted to step onto the Heaven Calamity Stone, he had no choice but to stop in his tracks.

His Tian Ji Pole turned into endless pole shadows to clash with that cold radiance. There was a violent explosion of elemental energy and the space was temporarily blasted into shadows of radiance by the clash of elemental energy.

As if it could sense Mo Wuji's sudden decrease in speed, the Heaven Calamity Stone actually stopped all of a sudden. When a massive stone with a three meters radius was suspended in mid air and emitting faint spirituality aura, even a clueless person would be able to tell that this was definitely a great item from heaven.

Obstructing Mo Wuji was a fellow who was also in the Great Circle of the Nihilism God Stage and he looked incredibly strong too. Mo Wuji knew that if he wanted to undergo tribulation on the Heaven Calamity Stone peacefully, he had to first get rid of this guy.

This Nihilism God Stage cultivator actually had the same thoughts as Mo Wuji as both of them drew out their spiritual weapon and charged towards each other almost simultaneously.

Chapter 334: Earth Board Rank 1

This was actually Mo Wuji's first time seeing the weapon this Great Circle of the Nihility God Stage expert was using. It was a tower-like object but calling it a pagoda would feel like the name lacked the prowess it displayed.

"Boom!" The elemental energy between these two spiritual equipments were constantly exploding and as Mo Wuji's Tian Ji Pole continued to strike against this pagoda-like spiritual equipment, each strike was more crazy and vicious than the previous one.

Fortunately, this battle was in space otherwise, the surrounding would have been blasted into a huge, deep gulley. Shuai Guo had already escaped and hid in a corner far away to observe this incredible fight.

Mo Wuji was actually shocked even though he wasn't having a battle with a True God Stage cultivator. He had opened 105 meridians and was in the Nihility God Stage Level 12 yet not a single blow was capable of holding this same stage cultivator back. Just how strong was this cultivator?

There were indeed countless of capable people appearing in this vast universe every moment of the day so even if he were to open 108 meridians in the future, he must not look down on anyone.

The truth was that while Mo Wuji was busy feeling shocked, this fellow Mo Wuji was fighting was feeling even more astonished.

Where did such a strong Nihility God Stage Cultivator appear from? One move and he was sent flying away.

Mo Wuji had no idea that the name of this fella fighting against him was Gong Yejian and he was a top class expert of the Star King Mountain, ranked number 6 on the Earth Board.

Gong Yejian knew that in the entire Zhen Xing, no cultivator below the True God Stage would be able to send him flying in one move, not even the ranked number 1 on the Earth Board.

Mo Wuji didn't care much as he saw by the corner of his eye that the Heaven Calamity Stone was getting further away with even more cultivators chasing after it. At this point, if he didn't get rid of this obstacle in front of him, he would have made a wasted trip.

The Tian Ji Pole turned into a sky full of pole shadows as they pierced through space towards Gong Yejian.

Gong Yejian no longer treated Mo Wuji as a normal Nihility God Stage cultivator because the moment he swung out his pagoda, the pagoda soared up immediately and countless of light beams were shot down from the pagoda.

Mo Wuji could instantly feel the pulling force in space as Gong Yejian's pagoda beam could not only control the space in the universe but also brought with it a force to pull the opponent's elemental energy towards him.

This didn't affect Mo Wuji much and because Mo Wuji wanted to end this battle as soon as possible, his body swayed with the wind past the pagoda's beam. He swung his Tian Ji Pole once again and this time, even the 4th level of the Zhuan Stage of the Revolving Star Passage was activated.

Gong Jianye was feeling pleased as he saw Mo Wuji actually dared to charge directly into his own pagoda's beams. He enjoyed fighting enemies as arrogant as Mo Wuji was because the moment he charged into his pagoda's beams, Gong Jianye would have already had control over half of Mo Wuji's little life. Even if his opponent was too strong for him to kill, he would at least be able to injure him heavily.

His pagoda's beams were capable of directly restraining the opponent's elemental energy and even a higher cultivation level expert would not dare to barge into his pagoda's beams so recklessly without any precautionary measures.

However, he was completely stunned in the very next moment. Mo Wuji was completely unaffected by the beams of his space pagoda as his Tian Ji Pole had already turned into millions of pole shadows in front of him.

Following which, he could feel that his space beams within his space pagoda was being manipulated by this man in front of him as it immediately disappeared into the universe. Gong Yejian had no idea what methods Mo Wuji used but he was sure that it was definitely not a normal technique and it could even be a type of pseudo-sacred art.

Hurry up and run!

Just as Gong Yejian wanted to dodge Mo Wuji's Tian Ji Pole and retreat immediately, he suddenly couldn't see the Tian Ji Pole as it disappeared. Not good, Gong Yejian had many years of fighting experience and he even grew up in places often filled with many dead bodies.

Presently, he didn't care where Mo Wuji's Tian Ji Pole would land as he quickly recovered all his space pagoda's beams to protect the vital parts of his body first.

"Bang!" As the Tian Ji Pole struck against the pagoda, a large amount of elemental energy surged through and Gong Yejian instantly spat out a mouthful of blood. The severely injured Gong Yejian no longer dared to continue fighting Mo Wuji as he turned around instantaneously and was soon over 10 feet away from Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji didn't expect Gong Yejian to be able to block his pole at the most crucial moment so he concluded that this fella was rather decent. After he successfully cultivated his Next Pole technique, this was the first time it was blocked by someone.

If Mo Wuji wanted to kill Gong Yejian, he could just do it immediately but his focus now wasn't on Gong Yejian as he charged directly to the Heaven Calamity Stone that was getting even further away from him.

There were even more cultivators coming in from all four

directions towards the Heaven Calamity Stone and Mo Wuji's level 7 Wind Escape Technique was put to good use here. Just like an arrow of wind, Mo Wuji flew past everyone in front of him as one of his legs landed on the periphery of the Heaven Calamity Stone.

Yet another blade radiance flew through space towards Mo Wuji and Mo Wuji had no choice but to withdraw the leg that was so close to the Heaven Calamity Stone as he turned and stared at the fella who shot out that blade radiance.

Because the moment one of Mo Wuji's leg was on the Heaven Calamity Stone, it came to a complete stop.

The person who ambushed Mo Wuji was a slender youth with beautiful features. This youth hung a long blade on his back and because the blade wasn't in his hands, it appeared as though he wasn't the one who acted against Mo Wuji.

What made Mo Wuji suspicious was that after the tens of cultivators saw this man, they were no longer interested in chasing after the Heaven Calamity Stone. In fact, they went subconsciously retreated far away before coming to a halt themselves.

At this moment, yet another shadow flew by. This person was clearly using a Wind Escape Talisman and his speed was not any slower than Mo Wuji's Wind Escape Technique.

Mo Wuji knew that this was yet another Nihility God Stage Level 9 expert just by looking at his aura.

At the moment Mo Wuji was ready to block against this incoming Nihility God Stage cultivator, yet another blade radiance was shot out.

A stream of blood splattered out and very soon, two cultivators that were initially rushing towards the Heaven Calamity Stone finally stopped as they were turned into corpses.

Mo Wuji knew that it was an attack from the slender young man and that this fella should be in the Great Circle of the Nihility God Stage but he couldn't tell specifically if he was in the Nihility God Stage Level 10. This was because the spirituality around him was not very evident.

At this moment, this fella's long blade was still on his back and just like before, it didn't look like he was the one who made the move. Mo Wuji grew suspicious and confirmed that this man would make a decent rival.

This Nihility God Stage cultivator didn't even glance at Mo Wuji as he said coldly to the tens of incoming advanced stage of the Nihility God Stage cultivators, "I, Li Xiuran, am using the Heaven Calamity Stone. Wherever you came from, please head back there."

As he spoke, an intense surge of aura filled the entire place and even Mo Wuji was entangled within it. He was sure that this fella's aura had even reached the realm of the True God Stage.

Arrogant speech coupled with his insanely arrogant display of aura made the surrounding Nihility God Stage cultivators took

many steps back. The numerous cultivators who knew that they no longer had any hope of getting the Heaven Calamity Stone turned and left immediately.

There were still some cultivators who retreated but didn't leave as they stood and watched the Heaven Calamity Stone from far away. Perhaps they wanted to see how Li Xiuran was going to undergo his heavenly tribulation and could use him as a reference for the future. Yet another group of cultivators came and stopped at the sight of Li Xiuran.

Li Xiuran then turned his head slowly and glared at Mo Wuji, "On the fact that you could dodge my blade, I will have mercy on your little life, scram."

"You are the little one, my house's master only need one strike of his pole to kill you," Shuai Guo, which was watching from afar, saw Mo Wuji's pole against Gong Yejian so it started to speak arrogantly like Li Xiuran.

As for the term 'master', didn't this bird learn it from Gong Yejian's mouth earlier on? It saw that Gong Yejian addressed himself as master so he assumed that Mo Wuji might like this address too. Otherwise, why would that fellow address himself like that?

From this moment on, it not only decided to address Mo Wuji as master, it made his decision to stay with his big master in the future.

The surrounding cultivators were all just preparing to watch Li Xiuran undergo his Heavenly Tribulation on the Heaven Calamity Stone so they were also astonished to see someone actually had the guts to fight against Li Xiuran for the Heaven Calamity Stone.

In actual fact, many years ago, even though a lot of people chased after Mo Wuji, the number of people who had actually seen him was not that many. Furthermore, after cultivating in the Extreme Frost Sea for all these years, Mo Wuji had already grown an extra beard.

Li Xiuran was ranked number one on the Earth Board so his strength would naturally be able to go against a True God Stage expert. One example would be how he killed an expert in the Great Circle of the Nihility God Stage earlier on. Additionally, backing Li Xiuran was an even more formidable source of support. His mentor was someone even the Star Lord of the Star King Mountain had to give some face to.

In other words, it could be said that in this place, nobody ever dared to attack Li Xiuran. Hearing Shuai Guo's cursing and remarks, Li Xiuran's face turned ugly as the long blade on his back immediately landed in his hand and shot out a blade radiance.

"Boom!" The blade radiance didn't split the arrogant Shuai Guo into two but was blocked by a normal, ordinary looking metal pole.

Mo Wuji landed in front of Li Xiuran, and said in a cold tone, "Your opponent shall be me, do not bully my pet..."

As he spoke, Mo Wuji's Tian Ji Nirvana Pole Shadows had spread across and covered the entire sky.

After acquiring his Nirvana Pole Shadows, Mo Wuji no longer simply relied on his brute force to use his pole. Every shadow of his Nirvana Pole Shadows was capable enough to restrain the other party and his real killing strike would be the Next Pole which even Mo Wuji had no idea when it would appear.

The fact that Mo Wuji only needed one strike of his pole to break his blade radiance made Li Xiuran shocked and mad. He was shocked that Mo Wuji was actually so strong to be able to destroy his normally sure-kill blade radiance in one strike of his pole. He was mad because he had lost count of the number of years since a cultivator of the same stage dared to go against him.

The instance Li Xiuran mentioned his name already proved his existence as the ranked number 1 on the Earth Board and even a True God Stage expert would need to be polite to him. Presently, Li Xiuran didn't know where this fella had come from and without mentioning the fact that he dared to snatch the Heaven Calamity Stone, this fella was simply courting death to actually dare to attack him.

Li Xiuran didn't even bother to ask where Mo Wuji was from as his body shifted and the long blade in his hand was swung head first at Mo Wuji. Others might think that this strike was very simple but this blade brought along a tremendous amount of force that it could potentially split the space into two.

Mo Wuji pulled his gaze back because he knew that no matter

how strong Li Xiuran was, he wouldn't be able to split the space into two here while being at Nihilism God Stage. Perhaps, this was because his blade force had already advanced into a type of blade ethereal stage, capable of elusively penetrating the opponent's mind.

Chapter 335: I Don't Care Who You Are

If it were against any other cultivators, Li Xiuran's space splitting blade force would have directly affected the other party's mind and could even cause his primordial spirit to enter a trance and eventually injuring him.

However, Mo Wuji had a vast sea of consciousness and a solid state of the huge violet lake. Ever since his first meridian, Mo Wuji had been through countless of life and death incidents and most importantly, Mo Wuji had yet to cultivate his primordial spirit. Even though he was in the Nihilicity God Stage, he only had the huge violet lake as well as violet elemental energy. Without his primordial spirit, even if his mind entered a trance, it wouldn't blur out much of his spiritual will.

Despite the strong force from Li Xiuran's blade, it could only sway his mind slightly.

As he brandished his Tian Ji Pole, it struck directly against Li Xiuran's sharp blade force.

"Boom!" Insane amount of elemental energy from both parties continued to clash against each other as the onlookers were getting even more astonished by the minute. This fella, who wanted to snatch the Heaven Calamity Stone, could actually match Li Xiuran and was not any much weaker than him. Where on earth did this Nihilicity God Stage cultivator appeared from?

The majestic elemental energy surged over like waves in a stormy

sea as Li Xiuran could only watch blankly at his own blade force being countered back at him.

Presently, Li Xiuran was feeling astonished because there was actually a Nihility God Stage cultivator capable of matching him evenly head on. Moreover, the opponent didn't even wait for his blade force to split anything before destroying it. It was only till this moment that he realised how true his mentor's words were.

Back then his mentor once told him, 'There is bound to be someone stronger than you out in space and you simply haven't met him.' He was initially still doubtful over this sentence but it seemed like this was the case now even before he could leave this piece of universe.

Mo Wuji's Tian Ji Pole shadows continued its motion and just as it was about to strike, Mo Wuji realised that the previously stationary Heaven Calamity Stone started moving again.

The moment the Heaven Calamity Stone moved again, this would signify that it would move even faster than before and not stop for him anymore.

Mo Wuji's main purpose here was not to kill Li Xiuran but to step onto the Heaven Calamity Stone. Now that the Heaven Calamity Stone started moving again, why would Mo Wuji continue to care about Li Xiuran as he shifted his body and immediately turned into a strong wind, landing on the Heaven Calamity Stone.

Just as Li Xiuran was getting hold of the situation, he wouldn't

just let Mo Wuji go when he saw Mo Wuji heading away. Sure enough, Li Xiuran followed Mo Wuji onto the Heaven Calamity Stone.

The second Mo Wuji stepped onto the Heaven Calamity Stone, he could feel the surge of dense spiritual energy flowing into him. The cultivation level which he spent a year trying to improve immediately rose. The spirit ring within his body became clear and the violet spirituality within him even seeped out to his body. This was the first time Mo Wuji felt the true strength of the Earth Realm.

At the same time, Mo Wuji realised the use of his 105th meridian which happened to be a spirit storage channel. Mo Wuji had no idea that spiritual will could even be stored within his meridian.

Even though Mo Wuji had no idea how useful the spirit storage channel would be, he guessed that it wouldn't be any weaker than his previous few meridians.

An enormous aura rushed over and there seemed to be a shackle within his dao insights waiting for him to unlock. As long as he could unlock that shackle, he would be able to step onto a new stage and face a brand new world. Mo Wuji let out a breath because he knew that this shackle was the Heaven Realm shackle and he was about to step into the True God Stage.

In the Lost Continent, countless of cultivators were constantly looking for the Flower of the True Gods so they could step into the True God Stage. Even though he didn't have any Flower of the True Gods, he met the Heaven Calamity Stone. The Zhen Mo

Continent's induction towards Heaven Realm was much clearer than the Lost Continent's.

"You are indeed in the Extreme Earth Realm..." There were traces of violent killing intent in Li Xiuran's eyes after he landed opposite Mo Wuji. His heart was shocked because not only was Mo Wuji in the Extreme Earth Realm, his Extreme Earth Realm's spirituality was extremely clear and there was even more hidden strength within his spirit rings.

Li Xiuran was not a newbie who knew nothing at all because he was clearly aware of Mo Wuji's strength at the Extreme Earth Realm could even be stronger than his own Extreme Earth Realm.

Ever since he started cultivating, this was Li Xiuran's first time seeing someone on the same cultivation level as himself restrained him for a few consecutive moves.

Mo Wuji was about to undergo his heavenly lightning tribulation so why would he have the time to bother about Li Xiuran's rubbish. This Heaven Calamity Stone was meant for him to use and he initially didn't bother killing Li Xiuran but since the other party was so willing to die, he could just go and die.

Tian Ji Pole brought about a sky full of pole shadows as it charged towards Li Xiuran.

"Boom boom boom!" Multiple electroballs were shot out towards Li Xiuran at the same moment the pole shadows descended.

Mo Wuji made his decision to land the death blow because there was no longer any reason for him to give chance. This concerned his future achievements and furthermore, Mo Wuji didn't really like this guy.

"You actually possess lightning affinity spiritual roots..." Li Xiuran could only say halfway as he realised that Mo Wuji became much stronger than before once again. Previously, his opponent was only slightly stronger than himself and if Mo Wuji dared to come up to him, Li Xiuran would still be able to kill him with his blade technique.

However, he was even suspicious and worried that his blade technique might not be able to kill Mo Wuji now.

This was also the first time since he started cultivating that he suspected his own strength in killing a same stage cultivator. He had even won a battle with True God Stage experts and it wasn't even as tough as this one against Mo Wuji.

"Boom boom boom!" The space engulfing blade screen continuously clashed against Mo Wuji's Nirvana Pole Shadows on the Heaven Calamity Stone as elemental energy and blade radiance couldn't stop exploding.

The crowd of cultivators outside the Heaven Calamity Stone were all astonished and discussing who on earth was this Mo Wuji and why wasn't there a character like him on the Earth Board yet.

After another ten breath, Li Xiuran knew that it would be

difficult for him to rely on his strength to kill Mo Wuji. Even though he still had a few killer techniques which he hadn't execute, he was afraid that the moment he used them, he might not be able to finish Mo Wuji off and could even fall in Mo Wuji's hands.

At the thought of this, Li Xiuran swung his blade and with one touch of his storage ring, he managed to grab a talisman. In just half a breath worth of time, this talisman was ignited by him into a white fog swarming towards Mo Wuji.

The surrounding started to turn cold as this cold increased in intensity by several folds the very next moment. In just a few seconds later, this entire place was almost frozen by this terrifying cold.

Mo Wuji's Tian Ji Pole shadows stopped momentarily and Mo Wuji seemed to be locked in space with a face full of fear.

Li Xiuran sneered because with his grade 8 Frozen Domain Talisman, no matter how strong the opponent was, they would end up crawling at him. This one talisman was worth half of Li Xiuran's entire net worth. The strength of this one move was equivalent to a Earthly Immortal Stage Level 1 expert's Frozen Domain Technique.

Even though Li Xiuran's Frozen Domain Talisman had already froze the entire space, Li Xiuran's long blade was still able to swing out blade radiance as it pierced through the Frozen Domain Talisman towards Mo Wuji's forehead.

Mo Wuji was too incredibly strong so Li Xiuran's heart won't feel at ease if he didn't finish him off properly. If he could be this strong at the Nihilism God Stage, what would happen if he reached the True God Stage?

"Kacha!" The blade radiance shadow sliced Mo Wuji's forehead into two but Li Xiuran's heart felt cold. He had killed countless of people but the feeling was definitely not the same as killing Mo Wuji.

Indeed when the shadow moved, it fell onto the ground like crushed ice.

Not good, when Li Xiuran thought of this, he could hear a bone crushing sound behind his back. The Tian Ji Pole struck the back of his chest and his entire backbones broke into pieces. All his organs were severely injured too. If he wasn't wearing an armour, his waist would have broken into two.

He had zero clue when this pole approached him.

"You..." Li Xiuran looked horrifyingly at Mo Wuji as his grade 8 Frozen Domain Talisman was actually not able to restrain him. Exactly which realm is that fella in ? Could he be in the Great Circle of the True God Stage? Not possible if he was in the Great Circle of the True God Stage, Mo Wuji should have crushed him from the start. Even though Li Xiuran was ranked number 1 on the Earth Board, he wasn't strong enough to actually go against a real True God Stage expert.

Mo Wuji laughed in his heart because if it was any other grade 8 talisman, he could really have been stuck and killed by this fella.

Frozen Domain Talisman, an ice attribute talisman was actually the last thing he would be afraid of. After being stuck in the Extreme Frost Sea for five-six years, what coldness had he not experienced?

His Scholar's Heart allowed him to move freely even in the Frozen Domain Talisman. This fella was so strong that if he didn't use the talisman, Mo Wuji would actually need quite a fair bit of time to settle him. Now that this fella was courting death, Mo Wuji couldn't stand on any ceremony. He swung his Tian Ji Pole towards Li Xiuran once again.

Li Xiuran took out his long blade in a berserk manner and said, "I am the disciple of Master Wu Xiang and you dare to kill me. You have to die..."

At this moment, Li Xiuran was full of regret because if he didn't use the Frozen Domain Talisman and used Wu Xiang's blade technique he might have a chance against Mo Wuji. However, it was all too late as he even suspected if his Frozen Domain Talisman was truly at grade 8.

"Boom, kacha!" Tian Ji Pole landed directly on Li Xiuran's long blade as it swept it off the Heaven Calamity Stine. Following which, the Tian Ji Pole landed on the top of Li Xiuran's head as blood splattered everywhere. Li Xiuran simply didn't wish to

resign to his fate like this.

He was ranked number one on the Earth Board, a genius among geniuses with Master Wu Xiang as his mentor. As long as he could step into the Heaven Realm, his potential would be limitless. However, it was simply too infuriating for him to die in the hands of this nameless cultivator today.

Mo Wuji killed Li Xiuran with the strike of his pole and immediately retrieved his storage ring before kicking him off the Heaven Calamity Stone.

So what if you're the disciple of Master Wu Xiang? Even if he was the disciple of the Star Lord, Mo Wuji would kill mercilessly as well. Furthermore, Mo Wuji had no idea who on earth Master Wu Xiang was.

"Boom! Ka! Ka! Ka! Ka!" It was at the same moment when Mo Wuji killed Li Xiuran that Mo Wuji underwent his heavenly lightning tribulation as he kicked Li Xiuran off the Heaven Calamity Stone.

The onlookers, who were observing the intense fight between Mo Wuji and Li Xiuran, ended up with wide opened mouths as they couldn't believe that the ranked number one on the Earth Board actually lost to a same cultivation level cultivator. Not only this, after being killed, Li Xiuran was thrown away like a rubbish.

Shuai Guo was calling out in a pompous manner, "You are one dead person if you dare to fight with my house's master."

Even though everyone knew that Shuai Guo's class was low, some people could tell that Shuai Guo was not that simple. Presently, nobody dared to have the thought of attacking Shuai Guo because nobody was foolish enough to mess with a person who had the guts and abilities to kill Li Xiuran over a bird.

Chapter 336: Mo Wuji's Lightning Tribulation

Before the first lightning bolt could land on him, Mo Wuji already shot out multiple electroballs. Since the time that he opened his first meridian, he had survived many hits from such lightning bolts before. But even though he did not fear lightning strikes, this was a heavenly tribulation after all, so who knew how strong the lightning bolts would be?

He did not make any preparations for this heavenly tribulation, even not possessing a single decent piece of defensive spiritual equipment. Moreover, he had witnessed a Class 6 demonic beast undergoing a real lightning tribulation in the Five Elements Desolate Domain. That scene remained fresh in his mind even till this day.

"Crack crack crack!"

Mo Wuji's electroballs collided with the falling lightning bolts, causing flashes of light to explode out. The lightning bolts from above immediately blew Mo Wuji's to bits, and landed on him without being obstructed at all.

"Crack! Crack!" The crisp sound of Mo Wuji's bones breaking could be heard. One of the lightning bolts even created a wound that ran from his forehead all the way to his chin.

Facing such a terrifying lightning tribulation, Mo Wuji's heart sank. How would he survive this? This was just the first round of

lightning bolts, and who knew how many more awaited him.

The Heaven Calamity Stone gave off a glow of spirituality, and with the lightning tribulation's explosions added on top of that, Mo Wuji, who was undergoing heavenly tribulation on the stone was completely concealed.

All of the people outside did not know what Mo Wuji's situation was, and if they knew that he was blown half to death by the first lightning bolt, some of them might have prepared to take action against him.

"Boom! Crack..." As he just took a few healing pills, the second wave of lightning bolts came pouring down.

Mo Wuji clenched his teeth, and produced countless pole shadows to form a blockade while he tried to use the Reverse Circulation Technique to the maximum for absorbing the lightning essence within.

There was no escaping the lightning tribulation. One could only endure through it.

"Boom boom boom boom!" Dense flashes of lightning landed on Tian Ji Pole's pole shadows, causing the pole shadows to instantly fade into smoke. A large swath of lightning bolts landed on Mo Wuji's body once again, which put his bones through another round of breaking.

However, Mo Wuji was using all 105 meridians to execute the Reverse Circulation Technique at once, and focused on absorbing the lightning essence, hence the damage from the lightning tribulation, while still quite great, did not threaten his life anymore.

A mere ten breaths time later, the third wave of lightning bolts rained down.

The Tian Ji Pole swung out for the second time, forming endless Nirvana Pole Shadows, and at the same time, Mo Wuji wobbled his way up. If he just sat on the floor and allowed the lightning tribulation to carry on striking him, even if he succeeded in it, death definitely would be waiting for him.

At this point he was keeping his body up just based on his elemental energy and spiritual will, as the bones in his legs were practically gone.

Thick lightning bolts continued to strike the Tian Ji Pole's pole shadows, which caused them to break down even faster than before.

Mo Wuji did not care about the lightning bolts that fell, creating various seals with his hands, and activating his 105 meridians for reverse circulation to the extreme. It was surely impossible to fight such a lightning tribulation head on, so the best option was to absorb the lightning essence in it.

Mysterious hand seals flashed by like a shiny illusion array,

forming circle after circle of ripples around Mo Wuji. These ripples eventually formed the rough figure of a giant dragon. At this moment, he had already unleashed the Revolving Star Passage Technique to the first level of the Xing Stage, the Dragon Rising Star Shift.

"Crack!" With Mo Wuji's hand seals, the lightning bolts that broke Tian Ji Pole's pole shadows suddenly changed direction, directly impacting the ground at his feet.

The strength of these lightning bolts were reduced to a minimum, which made it the most ideal point for absorbing the lightning essences. All of the lightning bolts surrounding Mo Wuji's body began being soaked up by him like rainwater on a sponge, ceaselessly flowing into him.

This sort of lightning bolt brought with it spiritual energy of a higher quality than that in a spirit pith, and Mo Wuji could clearly feel an insane rise in his cultivation level, and the shackles that held him back began to crack. At the same time, his broken bones rapidly healed under the nourishment of this spiritual energy.

Seemingly sensing that Mo Wuji had diverted the lightning bolts away, the lightning tribulation became even stronger. Thunder roared and lightning flashed in space, and the fourth wave of lightning surged at him, like an ocean sweeping over the Heaven Calamity Stone.

At this moment, all cultivators standing around the Heaven Calamity Stone were stunned. What kind of lightning tribulation was this? Why was it so extreme for someone merely advancing

to True God Stage ?

"This guy shouldn't be in the Great Circle of Nihilism God Stage right? Otherwise how could there be such a terrifying lightning tribulation? I've seen the lightning tribulation of a Worldly Immortal before, and it wasn't much compared to this."

"I also think that this person doesn't seem like he's in the Nihilism God Stage, since Li Xiuran was rank 1 on the Earth Board. Li Xiuran defeated a True God Stage Level 1 expert before, and no matter how strong a Nihilism God Stage cultivator might be, he would not be a match for such a fierce man."

Now the number of cultivators that came crowding around to watch Mo Wuji undergo tribulation kept growing and growing, and their discussions became increasingly intense.

As for the matter of Mo Wuji snatching the Heaven Calamity Stone, no one cared about it anymore. Even if the Heaven Calamity Stone were in one's possession, who would dare to step forward in the face of such lightning bolts and seek almost certain death?

"No, I dare say that this man is not undergoing a Worldly Immortal lightning tribulation, but an authentic True God lightning tribulation." A different voice in the crowd spoke out.

"Why do you think so? Have you seen such an extreme True God lightning tribulation?" Immediately, someone retorted.

Another long haired man spoke in a low voice, "I don't know what lightning tribulation he is undergoing, but I definitely would not be able to take one like this."

Many people recognised this long haired man, who was a real True God Stage Level 2 expert. A True God lightning tribulation that even a True God Stage Level 2 expert could not bear with; as such this could really have been a Worldly Immortal lightning tribulation.

The cultivator that previously confirmed that Mo Wuji wasn't going through a Worldly Immortal lightning tribulation shook his head and said, "Because I know who this person is."

"Who is he?" Upon hearing this, almost everyone asked frantically. The whole crowd stared at this cultivator, obviously waiting to find out who was undergoing the heavenly tribulation.

One had to know that this was the person that had killed Li Xiuran, so if he was really in Nihility God Stage, then he would definitely be rank 1 on the Earth Board after that.

"I'm not sure what his name is, but I know that he should be Rogue Cultivator 2705." Seeing that the surrounding people looked upon him with confused looks, he added on, "I believe that everyone should not be unfamiliar with the past Mortal Board rank 1, Gu Shaoyi?"

Naturally, Gu Shaoyi was not a stranger to anyone, as he was once considered only second to Li Xiuran. It was a pity that he was

actually defeated by a cultivator of the same level after making a trip to the Lost Continent, and gave away his title of rank 1 on the Mortal Board, returning shamefully.

...

Hmm, wait, wasn't it Rogue Cultivator 2705 that defeated Gu Shaoyi? Could it really be this guy?

"That's not right, how long has it been since Rogue Cultivator 2705 defeated Gu Shaoyi? No matter how fast he cultivates, he can't really be undergoing the True God lightning tribulation this quickly right?"

"Who says that it's not possible? Can you remember that some time ago, Rogue Cultivator 2705 actually went onto the Earth Board, and also killed Fu Zhize, taking over rank 9831.

"Something like that actually happened? Could this really be Rogue Cultivator 2705 that came from the Lost Continent? Oh right, how are you so sure that this is Rogue Cultivator 2705?" This last sentence was directed towards the cultivator that claimed that Mo Wuji was Rogue Cultivator 2705.

The cultivator stared at the flashes of lightning around them, and Heaven Calamity Stone where the lightning never stopped, before saying, "Because he was using a metal pole, and Gu Shaoyi was defeated by one."

"That's right, Rogue Cultivator 2705 indeed uses a metal pole." Hearing this cultivator's explanation, everyone immediately felt that this made perfect sense.

Someone continued, "Gu Shaoyi never recovered after his defeat by Rogue Cultivator 2705. If he finds out that even Li Xiuran has been killed by Rogue Cultivator 2705, it would probably be a piece of comforting news. Who knows, he may even revert back to his original genius state."

"Ha ha, a cultivator that can't even accept a single defeat won't amount to much even after recovering. The person that comes to mind is the Yan Clan's Yan Yangnan though, who exclaimed that he regretted not being able to fight Rogue Cultivator 2705 when he obtained rank 1 on the Mortal Board. Once he finds out that Rogue Cultivator 2705 killed Li Xiuran, and had such a terrifying lightning tribulation, he would probably secretly celebrate that Rogue Cultivator 2705 never crossed paths with him."

Even though the cultivator with the lowest cultivation level here was at the advanced Nihility God Stage, but rank 1 of the Mortal Board was still something they took note of.

...

Mo Wuji could not hear any of the discussions that happened on the outside, and before the fourth wave of lightning landed on him, he could feel a strong sense of impending danger, as the thick lightning bolts actually carried killing intent with them.

Before he could react, large swaths of lightning bolts had already struck him.

Even though Mo Wuji's Revolving Star Passage Technique had already reached the Xing word's first level, Dragon Rising Star Shift, the recently healed bones in his legs tore apart rapidly.

To his surprise, he could not feel the lightning essence within the lightning bolts, and only boundless killing intent from them flowed into his body. Even his meridians showed slight cracks. This riled him up. How was this some lightning tribulation, it was simply an attempt at his life.

All of the elemental energy stored in the three elemental storage channels were drawn out at this instant, forming elemental energy shields one after another, trying to block out the killing intent that was tearing his meridians apart.

Those lightning bolts seemed to possess a will of its own, and actually circumvented Mo Wuji's elemental energy shields, continuing its assault on his meridians.

As Mo Wuji had 105 meridians, even if a few were torn, it would not cause his cultivation to drop by much. However, it was not easy to open all 105 of them, so how could he allow the lightning tribulation to destroy everything? He had never heard of lightning bolts from tribulations that specifically targeted meridians, so thankfully he still had a spirit storage channel.

The spiritual will in the spirit storage channel was mobilised, and

the elemental energy shields came alive in all of the meridians, constantly blocking off the killing intent from the lightning bolts, not allowing a single meridians to be destroyed.

To Mo Wuji, he would rather have all of the bones in his body shattered and regrown, than to allow any damage to his meridians. For someone like him that did not have spiritual roots, the meridians in his body was his foundation.

Chapter 337: Consecutive Changes To Earth

Board's Rank 1

When all of the killing intent of the lightning bolts that entered Mo Wuji's body had been blocked off, he was already paralysed on the ground, with no way to stand up.

The only upside was that he could finally feel the top quality spiritual energy, and at this moment even without cultivating, his cultivation level was increasing wildly. At the same time, his broken bones were healing rapidly.

This was the benefit of enduring the fourth wave of lightning tribulation, and Mo Wuji took this chance to suck in all of the spiritual energy he could grasp at an insane rate. The spiritual energy was brought down by the lightning tribulation, hence it was not something that Zhen Mo Continent and the surrounding space could compare to. Such spiritual energy could not only cleanse his body, but his meridians too.

A mere ten breaths later, Mo Wuji could barely stand up. The fifth wave of lightning tribulation also came pouring down, however he felt as though as his body had just freed itself from some sort of restraint. His meridians were bursting with elemental energy, like a volcano about to erupt.

A strong sense of determination welled up from within, as Mo Wuji's spiritual will spread out, covering a radius of many kilometres. At this point, his sea of consciousness was growing wildly, and his violet energy lake was expanding, while the elemental energy within it kept condensing.

The reverse circulation of 105 meridians formed a solid major circulation, allowing him to feel as though his strength improved by leaps and bounds every second.

What was different from other True God Stage cultivators was the absence of condensing a primordial spirit, but Mo Wuji was feeling very emotional. He knew that he had just crossed over from Nihilism God Stage to True God Stage Level 1. Now was the time for him to consolidate his cultivation, and to steadily raise it. It didn't matter if he didn't have a primordial spirit, as long as he was strong.

Following Mo Wuji's crazy increase in strength, the Heaven Calamity Stone at his feet began to break apart.

The fifth wave of lightning tribulation was no weaker than the fourth, just that Mo Wuji was now much stronger than before, so he could effortlessly withstand this wave of lightning tribulation.

"Boom boom boom..." Mo Wuji just underwent the fifth wave of lightning tribulation, and the sixth arrived, but this wave posed no threat to him at all. He did not even bother wielding the Tian Ji Pole, simply using the reversing circulation technique to attempt to absorb this sixth wave.

"Crack!" The Heaven Calamity Stone completely cracked into pieces, while a sort of mysterious aura hung about Mo Wuji. Immediately, he closed his eyes, allowing the sixth wave of lightning to strike his flesh. At this moment, he saw a world much

wider than before.

...

At the same time, on the large plaza of Nine Mo City, a 12 to 13 year old girl stared at the Heaven, Earth, and Mortal Boards with her eyes and mouth wide open, as though as she saw something mysterious.

Even though the volume of human traffic flowing through Nine Mo City was rather large, but as the three boards had been there for too long a time, most people would simply walk past them without taking a look. On top of that, the Half Moon Immortal Palace was about to appear, hence most of the cultivators passing through Nine Mo City were on their way to Piercing Wind City, then from there travelling to Universal Hall.

So who would bother with the three boards? Moreover, one could see the three boards in Universal Hall too.

There was only one person that stared at the Heaven, Earth, and Mortal Boards like that: the little girl.

"Qing'Er, let's go, we're going to Piercing Wind City now." Two women walked over from afar. One of them was a young lady with an aura of nobility, and the other was a young girl.

The young girl wore a green dress, which accentuated her curvaceous body. The few flowers decorating her hair drew out a

refreshing aura from her too. Her porcelain white neck attracted the gaze of many, and once anyone's laid their eyes on her beautiful face, even the wisest cultivator would exclaim uncontrollably. What an impeccable beauty this was.

"Master, sister Xiyue, do you know what I just saw? The Earth Board, rank 1 on the Earth Board..." The girl named Qing'Er exclaimed.

"Huh, rank 1 of the Earth Board is no longer Li Xiuran, but Lei Hongji. Who is this guy? Why haven't I heard of him before?" The noblewoman said surprisingly.

The pretty young girl spoke excitedly, "Master, I heard that this Lei Hongji is from the Lost Continent. He is also an expert on the Universal Board, already at rank 7000+ on it."

The noblewoman nodded her head, and her eyes were filled with fire, " Xiyue, do you know which sect this Lei Hongji is under now?"

The girl in a white dress replied, "I heard that he's under the tutelage of the Star Lord of Star King Mountain, and he possesses lightning affinity spiritual roots. His progress in cultivation is extremely fast."

"Good, good..." The noblewoman spoke a few words, before smiling, "Originally, i wanted to introduce you to Li Xiuran, but that old monk, Wu Xiang, is simply too difficult to speak with. On top of that, Li Xiuran has always been rather arrogant, and since

he's no longer on the Earth Board, he probably advanced to True God Stage. This Lei Hongji seems quite good, to actually be able to get to rank 1 on the Earth Board. This is a very impressive feat indeed."

"Master..." The girl in a white dress immediately protested softly after hearing the noblewoman speak, before lowering her head once more.

Patting the girl's hand, the noblewoman carried on, " Listen to master, as women of Tian Chi Manor, we must get married to only the most outstanding of men."

"No, no..." The young girl at the side began waving her hand as she spoke loudly.

"Qing'Er, what do you mean by that?" The noblewoman gazed upon the girl with a puzzled look.

'What I'm saying is that the rank 1 person is not Lei hongji, but someone called Rogue Cultivator 2705. The funny thing was that his name was not there for very long before it disappeared. That's right, before Rogue Cultivator 2705's name went up, Li Xiuran was rank 1..." The young girl quickly clarified.

After finishing her explanation, she felt that it was not very complete, and added on, "This means that the position of rank 1 of the Earth Board changed hands four times within a short span on time."

"What exactly is going on? What did you just say? Qing'Er?" The noblewoman frowned. She liked this disciple the most, but why was the young girl's words so confusing today? She was on the way to visit Nine Mo City's castellan, and intended to do some shopping in Nine Mo City. However, Qing'Er wanted to stay in Nine Mo City's plaza to look at the three boards, so she let Qing'Er go as she pleased. How could Qing'Er be spouting nonsense upon her return?

The beautiful girl at the side also pulled at the young girl's hand and asked, "Junior apprentice sister Qing'Er, there's no rush, explain it to us slowly."

At this point, Qing'Er had already calmed down, and slowed down her speaking tempo, "Master, sister Xiyue. When I just arrived, rank 1 on the Earth Board was a guy named Li Xiuran. But not long after, Li Xiuran's name disappeared, and was replaced by someone named Rogue Cultivator 705. However, around an hour later, Rogue Cultivator 2705's name disappeared as well, and changed to someone called Wang Er."

When she reached this point, Qing'Er thought that her master did not know who Wang Er was, and made a clarification, "Wang Er was previously rank 2 on the Earth Board, he only remained at rank 1 for a short period of time. Within half an incense's time, his name disappeared too, and was replaced by Lei Hongji's. Originally, Han Yumu was rank 2, and now she has become rank 2..."

Finally, both of them understood what Qing'Er meant, and they stared at each other in disbelief.

"Let's go to Universal Hall quickly." While this was too weird and coincidental, the noblewoman did not even think that Qing'Er would lie to her.

...

On the Universal Hall Challenge Battlestage, Lei Hongji stood calmly in the centre with a few wounds on his body. Wang Er's corpse lay at Lei Hongji's feet, and even though he was not a disciple of Star king Mountain, he had a very intimidating title: Earth Board rank 2.

By then, he had already challenged and killed Earth Board's rank 2 on the Challenge Battlestage. Even though Wang Er surrendered in the end, he Lei Hongji did not give him a shred of mercy. In his eyes, the strong reign supreme. Anyone that stood in his way would be eliminated without exception.

His next step would be to challenge Li Xiuran. As long as he could reach rank 1, he would immediately start advancing into True God Stage.

The moment that Wang Er was killed, the whole Challenge Battlestage erupted into cheers. At this place, there were only champions, no losers.

"So strong, yet so young, and he's able to reach rank 2 on Earth Board, only second to Li Xiuran. On top of that he's also rank 214 on the Universal Board. This guy is probably going to be the next

leader of Star King Mountain I'm afraid."

"That's not confirmed. If I'm not wrong, the next leader of Star King Mountain should be chosen from the three main clans."

"Who knows what would be the outcome when Lei Hongji clashes with Li Xiuran?"

"Lei Hongji might be strong, but he's still not up to Li Xiuran's standard. You must know that Li Xiuran is the most outstanding person from Star King Mountain in the past century, so I believe that he will not be Li Xiuran's match."

As the crowd indulged in their discussion, Lei Hongji slowly descended from the Challenge Battleground. Regardless of other people's comments, he was never affected. The only thing he cared about was standing at the peak of whichever cultivation level he was at. One day, Li Xiuran would become another corpse at his feet, and that would convince others much better than any words.

"Earth Board's rank 1 is Lei Hongji, I just received the news."

"Indeed, this is as I expected. It seems like Li Xiuran has advanced to the Heaven Realm. What a pity, now we can't watch the battle between Lei Hongji and Li Xiuran."

...

Mo Wuji suddenly closed his eyes and withdrew his spiritual will.

A wave of wavering spiritual energy condensed at an area around a meter in front of his forehead, forming a spiritual eye. The spiritual eye seemed to look beyond the nothingness of space and time. Even the background of space was captured, albeit only blurrily.

A sense of dizziness began to arise, and Mo Wuji quickly consolidated his thoughts, causing the spiritual eye to disappear

Mo Wuji had nothing to say, Advancing to True God Stage was something to rejoice about, and who knew that the Heaven Calamity Stone, which he carried high hopes for, actually allowed him to learn this extra sacred art.

Chapter 338: Before The War

After the Lightning Calamity had cleared, Mo Wuji changed into a new set of blue robes and stood within space. Shuai Guo had long seen the opportunity to fly over and had already perched itself on Mo Wuji's shoulder.

Mo Wuji's gaze swept across the crowd; no one stood forward to speak. At the same time, no one left, they were all seemingly waiting for Mo Wuji to say something.

Mo Wuji didn't know whether any recognised him, but even if they did, he wouldn't care. Now, he was no longer that fleeing True Lake cultivator. He was a true blue Heaven Realm expert.

If they wanted to kill him, they better bring some Worldly Immortals over or they can forget about it. But since when were there so many Worldly Immortals in this world?

"I wonder if anyone has a spatial positioning ball and can sell one to me?" Mo Wuji asked in a gentle tone.

Hearing that Mo Wuji wanted to buy a spatial positioning ball, multiple cultivators each stood out with a positioning ball in their hands. Among which a grey robed cultivator took an even bigger step forward and directly placed his positioning ball in front of Mo Wuji, "Senior, my spatial positioning ball's record of locations is very complete. I'll give it to you."

"Many thanks friend, may I ask how many spirit stones does this

spatial positioning ball cost?" Mo Wuji expressed his gratitude and accepted the positioning ball.

This grey robed man hurriedly waved his hands, "Being able to offer senior my positioning ball is my honour. How can I still accept senior's spirit stones?"

Mo Wuji took a look at the other party's stance and he knew that giving this cultivator spirit stones would, on the contrary, make this cultivator disappointed.

"Many thanks friend. May I know how do I address this friend?" Mo Wuji nodded and kept the positioning ball.

The grey robed cultivator clasped his fists and said, "I am Wen Boshi, I'm extremely willing to have served senior."

"Then I will accepted Brother Wen's kindness. We will meet again if fate permits." Mo Wuji expressed his gratitude again, then brought Shuai Guo flying into space, soon disappearing with a trace.

Mo Wuji's heart was lamenting over the pursuit those years ago. Regardless of the reason, the root of the problem was that he wasn't strong enough. Now that he had broke through the Nihility God Stage and ascended to True God Stage Level 1, even if he was recognised, people might not dare act against him. In this sort of place, it's truly power which speaks reason.

After Mo Wuji left, the remaining cultivators all huddled together. Some who knew Wen Boshi had already started congratulating him; being able to earn the favour of an expert like Mo Wuji would definitely be a great help in the Universal Hall. Some even deeply regretted for not acting faster, allowing Wen Boshi to steal the glory.

Wen Boshi contentedly mentioned some words of courtesy, saying that he didn't even need Mo Wuji to help him, and that it was already enough that he got to meet the expert who easily defeated Li Xiuran.

"Keke, dao friend Wen, aren't you worried of incurring Grandmaster Wu Xiang's wrath? Grandmaster Wu Xiang had previously destroyed entire clans before." At the same time, some people started pouring cold water.

Wen Boshi simply said, "I merely loaned put a positioning ball. Would Grandmaster Wu Xiang even care about that meagre act?"

Since Wen Boshi had already said this, the other cultivator didn't have much to say.

"That person looks really familiar."

"Of course he looks familiar. Because everyone knows that the Mortal Board Rank 1, Rogue Cultivator 2705, also used a steel pole."

"No, I feel that he looks from that Mo Wuji from those years

ago..."

"You're talking about the one who killed Yan Yangdong, wanted by the Yan Clan, then pursued by the coalition of eight great halls, ten over big sects and clans, and even multiple smaller sects? That Mo Wuji?"

"Right, that's him. Even though he no longer has a pale, white face, but one with a huge beard, I still feel that he looks like Mo Wuji."

"Keke, isn't your thinking a little too illogical? No matter how strong Mo Wuji is, to enter the Extreme Frost Sea for so many years, do you think he can still be alive? Not just him, do you think that even an expert at the Great Circle of True God Stage can enter the Extreme Frost Sea and survive?"

The cultivator, who recognised Mo Wuji, pondered and also felt that he might have been wrong. Actually, he had also never seen Mo Wuji personally, he only saw a simple visual recording. Now, he didn't even know where that visual recording had ended up in.

After all, Mo Wuji was merely a True Lake cultivator those years ago. Even if Mo Wuji had extreme ice-affinity spiritual roots, entering the Extreme Frost Sea before the Worldly Immortal Stage would only lead to death. Since Mo Wuji was already dead, it meant that this expert who passed his tribulation here at Heaven Calamity Stone wasn't Mo Wuji.

...

The Universal Hall was the most important place in the entire Zhen Mo Continent. This place defended against the invasion of aliens, and a copious amounts of cultivation resources came from space through the Universal Hall.

The Universal Hall also had a hall master, but the real person who actually made decisions wasn't this hall master. Instead, it's the Star King Mountain and the ten over big sects in Zhen Mo Continent.

Seeing that the Half Moon Immortal Palace, which only appeared once every 3000 years, would appear again. The dense clouds of war loomed over the Star Wars Battlefield. Almost all of Zhen Mo Continent's experts, including the Star King Mountain's Star Lord and the ten hall masters, had gathered at the Universal Hall's conference area, Universal Palace.

Even though it's said that the Zhen Mo Continent had ten armies, and that these armies practically belonged to the Star King Mountain, but before any Star War, several of the larger powers will also participate for the conference at Universal Palace.

After all, there were experts from these powers within the ten armies. Even a place as strong as the Star King Mountain didn't have a hold over everything.

Within Universal Palace, Star Lord Chi Tong was at the seat of power. The Universal Hall Master Gong Bao, on the other hand, sat below him.

The conference had already come to a conclusion, that was during this appearance of the Half Moon Immortal Palace, all ten armies would be dispatched, no alien cultivators or space beasts were allowed even half a step into the Half Moon Immortal Palace.

One must know that the Half Moon Immortal Palace was grand and vast. Besides the 99 dao gates, there were also treasures everywhere.

Star Lord Chi Tong looked at the experts within the Universal Palace and sighed inwardly. Even though there were so many experts sitted here today, the warring capabilities would not be as strong as what it might seem. Be it the ten grand halls, the 19 big sects, or even the three great clans, no one was willing to truly fight wholeheartedly for Zhen Mo Continent.

Now that the Half Moon Immortal Palace was emerging, everyone's hearts were probably thinking about how to maximise their benefits from it.

"This appearance of the Half Moon Immortal Palace is cardinal to whether our Zhen Mo Continent can continue to maintain a foothold in this universe. Everyone, I know that some of us sitting here have a half moon key on you. But that's alright. As long as the Half Moon Immortal Palace's treasures end up within our Zhen Mo Continent, it's already a cause for celebration. I only hope that, whether you possess a half moon key or not, everyone would give it your all during the next Star War." Chi Tong's voice was slightly low-spirited, containing a bit of uncertainty.

"Star Lord, Tian Chi Manor's Manor Lord Yan Huimeng has arrived" The doors to the Universal Palace opened and a Nihility God reported.

"Have Manor Lord Yan come in." Chi Tong nodded, speaking with a genial tone.

While aware of the fact that the Tian Chi Manor would not be participating in this pre-war conference, the Universal Hall still extended an invitation to them.

Even though Tian Chi Manor did not participate in Zhen Mo Continent's power struggles, no one dared to underestimate Tian Chi Manor.

In all of Zhen Mo Continent's history, almost all of the most gorgeous beauties originated from Tian Chi Manor. This place was truly a beauty haven.

And all these beauties from Tian Chi Manor would marry the head of a major power without exception. Even among the hall masters, two of them had dao companions that came from Tian Chi Manor. As for the various big sects, their ties with Tian Chi Manor were even more inextricable.

So even though Tian Chi Manor did not participate in any power struggles, it was definitely one of the most influential powers. Even the Star King Mountain's Star Lord had to be especially courteous with the Tian Chi Manor.

As Yan Huimeng brought two disciples into Universal Palace, the eyes of all the experts in Universal Palace lit up.

Yan Huimeng herself was an extremely beautiful woman, but her two disciples beside her were simply capable of toppling cities.

Being able to attend this conference, which of the people here wasn't an expert of Zhen Mo Continent? They've seen more than a fair share of beauties, but they've never seen a matchless beauty like Zhuang Xiyue.

It's truly not an exaggeration that Tian Chi Manor abundant with beauties.

"Tian Chi Manor's Yan Huimeng greets the Star Lord, various hall masters and sect heads. Tian Chi has arrived late for this conference at the Universal Palace. I seek everyone's forgiveness." Yan Huimeng extremely casually bowed towards the experts in the Universal Palace, she was graceful and her voice was pleasing to the ears.

The experts present didn't dare to nitpick with Yan Huimeng, as they all returned the courtesies. All of them knew that while Tian Chi Manor qualified to take part in such conferences, they wouldn't even meddle with army affairs. Their arrival here was definitely because of some other incident, or it might also be because of the Half Moon Immortal Palace.

"Manor Lord Yan, please take a seat." Chi Tong still maintained his courtesy as he gestured for Yan Huimeng to sit down.

Yan Huimeng walked to her designated seat and sat down. Zhuang Xiyue and Qi Qing obediently stood behind her.

"Manor Lord Yan, we have already come to a conclusion in our conference. I wonder whether Manor Lord Yan has any further details to add." After Yan Huimeng sat down, Chi Tong asked. When he said this sentence, he didn't even mention any of their plans for the upcoming war. Even he knew, Yan Huimeng definitely wasn't here because of the Star Wars.

He had never seen the Tian Chi Manor involve itself with the Star Wars, so he wasn't really concerned with Yan Huimeng's opinions.

Yan Huimeng hurriedly said, "Everyone is naturally more experienced than me. Since we've already come to a conclusion, my Tian Chi Manor will naturally agree with it."

After saying this sentence which was within everyone's expectations, Yan Huimeng changed the topic, "I actually wish to congratulate the Star Lord for accepting an outstanding disciple."

"Why do you say that?" Chi Tong asked doubtfully. After the conference began, except for a few which had the rights to take part in the conference, a typical small matter wouldn't be reported.

That's why the matter regarding Lei Hongji snatching the number one position on the Earth Board was not known by not only Chi Tong, but everyone else here as well.

Yan Huimeng smiled and said, "Your disciple Lei Hongji is already Rank 1 on the Earth Board. I believe that he would soon face his tribulation and become a true expert of the Heaven Realm."

Earth Board Rank 1? After hearing Yan Huimeng's words, shock struck the hearts of everyone in the Universal Palace.

Chapter 339: Grandmaster Wu Xiang

Previously when Lei Hongji was ranked 16, everyone already knew that Lei Hongji was not simple. But they would never have thought that Lei Hongji would actually rise to the number one of the Earth Board.

Chi Tong startled and immediately came to a realisation, he chuckled and said, "That kid truly did not let down my expectations. On the other hand, I do wish to congratulate Grandmaster Wu Xiang. It looks like Xiuran has already advanced past the Earth Realm and ascended the True God Stage."

The crowd's gaze turned towards a fat monk sitting on the second seat from the right; this monk was Grandmaster Wu Xiang.

Grandmaster Wu Xiang was the hall master of the Star King Mountain's 10th Hall - Wu Xiang Hall. Even though Wu Xiang Hall was ranked last among the ten halls, no one dared to underestimate this Grandmaster Wu Xiang.

The ten eponymous armies were controlled by their corresponding halls. Likewise, Wu Xiang Hall controlled the Wu Xiang Army.

Among the ten halls, only Wu Xiang Hall didn't bear the word 'Star' in it. Likewise, the Wu Xiang Army was the only cultivator army which didn't have the word 'Star'. Even though the Wu Xiang Army had the smallest number of people, there were some who believed that the Wu Xiang Army's battle power could rank in

the top 3. Being ranked as 10th among the halls was not a reflection of its true power.

Moreover, Grandmaster Wu Xiang himself was extremely strong; he's one of the few experts expected to charge into the Earthly Immortal Stage.

Grandmaster Wu Xiang rubbed his bald head, his mouth curved into a smile, looking very simple and honest.

However, no one here would think that Grandmaster Wu Xiang was a simple and honest man; he was a grim reaper. Previously, he exterminated three sects and six family clans in a single day. He literally killed an entire river of blood. All that was because one of his disciples had been killed by a member of one of the family clans, and this clan had ties with those sects and other family clans. All of them had incurred his wrath.

One can clearly see, when Grandmaster Wu Xiang was infuriated, he could truly be a grim reaper.

Yan Huimeng said smilingly, "Star Lord Chi, I only came here today for a minor matter. My disciple Xiyue is already in Nihility God Level 7, and she is intending to temper herself in space. It's just that I'm worried about her going into space alone. I heard that the Star Lord's disciple Lei Hongji is a dragon among men. Thus, I specially came to ask whether the two could form a party and venture into space together. That would certainly put me at ease."

The moment Yan Huimeng's words came out, everyone came to

an understanding. She was here to matchmake. Since she had already said such words, if Star Lord Chi Tong didn't consent, it was akin to offending Tian Chi Manor.

This Zhuang Xiyue was so beautiful, as long as she wasn't retarded, anyone would be willing to agree with that request. Moreover, agreeing to this marriage with Tian Chi Manor would be equivalent to having greater power.

Unfortunately, only Chi Tong's and Grandmaster Wu Xiang's disciple met with the criteria of Tian Chi Manor. Since Grandmaster Wu Xiang's disciple, Li Xiuran, had already advanced into the True God Stage, and Grandmaster Wu Xiang himself was a man of few words, Tian Chi Manor Lord Yan Huimeng chose Lei Hongji. This was also within everyone's expectations.

The moment Chi Tong heard that, he immediately came to an understanding, chortling as he said, "Being able to earn the appreciation of Manor Lord Yan is Hongji's fortune. As long as Lady Xiyue agrees, then I will call the shots. Let me get Hongji over and settle this in front of everyone."

Zhuang Xiyue was so beautiful. Unless Lei Hongji had some problems with him, he would definitely be willing to be dao companions with Zhuang Xiyue.

Chi Tong was also clear that Yan Huimeng mentioned this here in front of everyone so that she could set things in stone. Both sides could not renege on their words.

Being able to form ties with Tian Chi Manor was simply a dream come true. Chi Tong immediately sent out a message, and not long later, a message was returned to his communication bead.

Chi Tong was slightly apologetic as he said to Yan Huimeng, "After attaining Rank 1 on the Earth Board, Hongji had already started preparing for his tribulation to advance to the True God Stage."

Yan Huimeng was full of smiles as she said, "That's of course. Space is so dangerous; the higher your power, the safer you will be."

After saying that, she turned to Zhuang Xiyue, "Xiyue, what do you think about mine and the Star Lord's suggestions? Of course, you will make your own decisions."

Zhuang Xiyue bowed towards Yan Huimeng, then towards Chi Tong who was the seat of power, before saying, "I will leave everything to master to decide."

Tian Chi Manor's most beautiful women were bound to be dao companions with this generation's most promising men. Before Zhuang Xiyue entered Tian Chi Manor and became Yan Huimeng's disciple, she had already known that. That's why for a long time, she would always go look up on matters about some heroic youths.

Even though she had never met many people on the Universal Board and the three other boards, she knew much about their origins and stories.

This was supposed to be a cause for celebration. However, at this moment, a flying messenger sword rapidly flew into Grandmaster Wu Xiang's hands.

Everyone stared at Grandmaster Wu Xiang in astonishment; even Chi Tong's face turned slightly unsightly. In this conference of great gravitas, he didn't even turn on his communication bead. But a flying messenger sword actually flew in so openly, this was simply desecrating the sanctity of this conference.

Grandmaster Wu Xiang was also slightly startled, but he wouldn't care too much about Chi Tong's face as he broke the sword open.

A moment later, his face changed drastically. He immediately stood up; his killing intent flooded in all directions. His violent killing intent surged towards Chi Tong; everything in front of him was instantly disintegrated under this killing intent.

Chi Tong was the Star King Mountain's Star Lord, so how could he be a simple fella? He snorted, raising his hand to send out a gentle force. This force easily dispersed Grandmaster Wu Xiang's killing intent, and even managed to push Grandmaster Wu Xiang back by half a step.

"Hall Master Wu Xiang, have you gone mad?" After dispelling Grandmaster Wu Xiang's killing intent, Chi Tong grunted angrily. In typical situations, he would not get infuriated like so, but Wu Xiang was truly going overboard.

Everyone knew that there were many factions within the Star King Mountain, and he, as the Star Lord, didn't control all these factions. But in front of outsiders, the various hall masters and generals had to show respect to his position as a Star Lord. However, Wu Xiang had blatantly broken this balance, directly attacking him - the Star Lord, so how could he not be infuriated?

Grandmaster Wu Xiang raged with greater killing intent. He raised his arm and a gold zen staff appeared in his palm.

"Grandmaster Wu Xiang, if there's something bothering you, let's discuss it amiably. You just acting against the Star Lord like that is really going out of hand." A Worldly Immortal expert stood up and said with an unkind tone.

Wu Xiang was strong, but he wasn't strong enough to conquer the entire Star King Mountain. Moreover, this was the Universal Palace where almost all the experts in Zhen Mo Continent were gathered.

Seemingly aware that he should not act rashly, Grandmaster Wu Xiang calmed down. He said with an icy cold tone, "This old monk just received news that the old monk's disciple Li Xiuran had been killed not long ago."

Everyone came to an understanding. Now, Rank 1 on the Earth Board was Chi Tong's disciple, Lei Hongji. So the previous Earth Board Rank 1 did not advance to the True God Stage, but was killed. Even if one was really obtuse, anyone could still deduce that

Li Xiuran had been killed by Lei Hongji.

Chi Tong instantly furrowed his brows. Even though he had high expectations of Lei Hongji, and even predicted that Lei Hongji would surpass Li Xiuran one day, but it did not seem possible for Lei Hongji to kill Li Xiuran now. Moreover, he knew that Lei Hongji was not a fool, even if he could kill Li Xiuran, he should know not to do so

If he obtained a large amount of support, Lei Hongji might be able to enter the Main Star King Mountain. Since it would affect his odds of entering the Main Star King Mountain, Lei Hongji wouldn't kill one of the ten hall masters, Grandmaster Wu Xiang's disciple.

Yan Huimeng stood up and said, "Hall Master Wu Xiang, I'm afraid you're mistaken. When I just came, I heard that the Earth Board Rank 1 wasn't Li Xiuran, but Wang Er. Then, it was at the Universal Hall's Challenge Battlestage did Lei Hongji kill Wang Er to attain Rank 1. I even thought that Li Xiuran had already advanced to the True God Stage. It looks like I had made a mistake."

"Are Manor Lord Yan's words true?" A middle-aged scribe with a long-beard stood up. His tone was also filled with killing intent.

Looking at this man, Yan Huimeng sighed inwardly. She also knew this man. He was the Certainless Dock's Dock Head Ran Wenjiang, Worldly Immortal Stage Level 3. But this man was also Wang Er's master. If not for the fact that Wang Er was already betrothed to someone, she would have considered marrying

Zhuang Xiyue into Certainless Dock.

"Dock Head Ran, this is true. Dock Head can confirm it for yourself," Yan Huimeng sighed.

Ran Wenjiang clasped his fists towards Yan Huimeng, then turned and left the Universal Palace. Even though he was a Worldly Immortal, he did not dare act as unbridledly as Grandmaster Wu Xiang and clash against Star Lord Chi Tong. With his bit of power, it wasn't even enough to display in front of the Star Lord. If he dared to act, then this day next year would be his death anniversary.

Chi Tong's disciple had publicly killed Wang Er, this was akin to slapping him in the face. What's the point in him, Ran Wenjiang, staying here?

Seeing that Ran Wenjiang had disrespectfully left Universal Palace, Chi Tong didn't say anything. After all, this matter was indeed Lei Hongji's mistake. Since it was the Challenge Battleground, he did not need to kill his opponent. Simply trumping over Wang Er would still put him at Rank 1.

Lei Hongji did have the talent, but he was a bit too murderous.

"Star Lord, I was too reckless just now. Wu Xiang would like to apologize." Even if he made a mistake, Grandmaster Wu Xiang usually wouldn't apologize. But the Star King Mountain's Star Lord was not to be trifled with. He could not care about other people, but when facing the Star King Mountain's Star Lord, he

still needed to be respectful.

Chi Tong waved his hand, indicating that he did not take things to heart. His face had turned unsightly, but this wasn't because his magnanimity was low and that he took this minor matter to heart. But it was because Lei Hongji had disappointed him by killing Wang Er.

From whatever perspective, Wang Er should not have been killed. Certainly Dock's Dock Head Ran Wenjiang was an exalted Worldly Immortal, killing Wang Er was equivalent to offending Certainly Dock.

This was also not the most important reason. The most important reason was that Chi Tong felt that with Wang Er previously being Rank 2 of the Earth Board, his future was full of potential. However, being killed like that was a loss to Zhen Mo Continent. Similarly, his heart also ached at the death of Li Xiuran. Li Xiuran was Rank 1, if he wasn't killed, he would definitely have been a peak expert of Zhen Mo Continent. Two talented people had just died, wasn't this a huge loss to Zhen Mo Continent?

"Manor Lord Yan, may I ask who killed my disciple Li Xiuran?" After apologising, Grandmaster Wu Xiang turned, clasped his fists and asked Yan Huimeng.

Chapter 340: Rogue Cultivator 2705 Is Mo Wuji

Yan Huimeng slightly hesitated before saying, "I'm not too sure about this. But I heard that after Li Xiuran disappeared from the Earth Board, a Rogue Cultivator 2705 occupied the Rank 1 spot. However, that Rogue Cultivator 2705 only stayed up there for two hours before it was changed to Wang Er. We all know what happened afterwards."

Everyone gave each other glances; what Yan Huimeng was saying was that Rogue Cultivator 2705 had killed Li Xiuran and occupied the Earth Board Rank 1, and Rogue Cultivator 2705 then advanced into the True God Stage, leaving the Earth Board. With Rank 1 leaving the Earth Board, Rank 2 Wang Er naturally became Rank 1.

But things were really too coincidental. Just as Rogue Cultivator 2705 left the Earth Board, Lei Hongji had challenged Rank 2 Wang Er, not knowing that Wang Er had already become Rank 1. Thus, after Lei Hongji killed Wang Er, he became Rank 1 of the Earth Board.

That means, within that short period of time, Earth Board's Rank 1 position had shuffled through four people. Wait that's not right, if Lei Hongji was soon going through his tribulation, then the Earth Board's Rank 1 would consecutively go through five people in this short time.

As for that Rogue Cultivator 2705, almost everyone knew about him. He was an existence that once occupied Mortal Board's Rank 1, he originated from the Lost Continent.

But very few of them knew that Rogue Cultivator 2705 wasn't only Rank 1 on the Mortal Board but also the Mortal King Board. Being Rank 1 on the Mortal King Board signified much greater things than the Mortal Board.

"Haha..." Grandmaster Wu Xiang laughed hysterically. "A mere rogue cultivator... He actually dares to kill this old monk's disciple. He's courting death."

Everyone was silently pitying Rogue Cultivator 2705. Even if he was any stronger, he was merely in the True God Stage. Now that he had been targeted by Grandmaster Wu Xiang, his days were numbered.

"Hall Master Wu Xiang." Chi Tong suddenly opened his mouth and uttered.

Wu Xiang turned his head and clasped his fists. Previously, he acted disrespectfully towards the Star Lord, that was his mistake. Even if his heart was filled with hate, he should not have ignored the Star Lord's position.

Chi Tong nodded and said, "Rogue Cultivator 2705 is a genius that has never been seen before in the past hundred years in Zhen Mo Continent. His talent is even higher than Lei Hongji. Thus, I hope that Grandmaster Wu Xiang can cherish this talent, and let go of him this one time."

Grandmaster Wu Xiang's eyes were instantly filled with coldness,

"Star Lord, just now I was wrong and I have already apologized for that. Now, I would like to ask the Star Lord, if Rogue Cultivator 2705 had killed Lei Hongji instead, would you have let him go?"

Chi Tong sighed, he knew that even if Rogue Cultivator 2705 killed Lei Hongji, he wouldn't bear to kill 2705. A majority of the people here were merely vying for their own benefits. How many of them actually knew that their planet was in a precarious position, and could at any time become some other person's backyard?

However, he knew that even if he said that he would let go of Rogue Cultivator 2705, Grandmaster Wu Xiang wouldn't believe him.

As expected, Grandmaster Wu Xiang did not wait for Chi Tong to reply, taking the initiative to say, "As the adage goes: It's easy to say, but hard to do. Wait till Lei Hongji gets killed, I believe that the Star Lord would understand how I feel."

Chi Tong's face turned ugly. A Worldly Immortal tried to speak up for him, but Xia Dandao stood up instead.

Xia Dandao was the number one hall's - Star Wars Hall - hall master. Even though the Star Wars Army merely ranked as fifth among the ten armies, no one dared to underestimate the Xia Clan. Thus, since Xia Dandao wanted to talk, no one would interfere with him.

"Star Lord, various hall masters and sect heads. I stand here now

to say some words of fairness. Rogue Cultivator 2705 killed Li Xiuran in a life and death battle, so it's not actually a mistake. At the same time, I believe that the Star Lord's words are very logical, so I would also like to advise Grandmaster Wu Xiang to not kill Rogue Cultivator 2705. Supreme level geniuses are becoming increasingly rare in our planet. To just kill him like that, it would truly be a catastrophe to this planet."

Xia Dandao incited doubts within many people. Even if Xia Dandao wanted to support Chi Tong, he wouldn't do it by offending Grandmaster Wu Xiang. Moreover, some of them had heard that Xia Dandao's son, Xia Mu, wanted to steal Rogue Cultivator 2705's dao companion. As a result of that, one of Xia Clan's Great Circle True God perished in the Lost Continent. It was even said that one of Xia Clan's Worldly Immortals went missing in the Lost Continent.

The expression in Grandmaster Wu Xiang's eyes did not change. To him, Xia Dandao's words were like fart. He would still do what he wanted to do.

Xia Dandao acted as though nothing happened as he continued, "There's no need to talk about Lei Hongji and Rogue Cultivator 2705's talent, but Li Xiuran was indeed a supreme level genius. Now that he is killed, it's no wonder that Grandmaster Wu Xiang would feel upset. If it was me, I would be filled with grievances too. How about this, if Grandmaster Wu Xiang finds Rogue Cultivator 2705, you can be more lenient and accept Rogue Cultivator 2705 as your disciple. This would reimburse your pain and your loss. I would also like to advise everyone sitting here to immediately release the order to search for Rogue Cultivator 2705. This will aid Grandmaster Wu Xiang in finding another

exceptional disciple as soon as possible."

Hearing these words of Xia Dandao, most of them finally understood that this fella was not up to anything good. He seemed as though he was trying to appease Grandmaster Wu Xiang and Chi Tong, but what he really wanted was to put Rogue Cultivator 2705 on a wanted list.

Publicly saying "There's no need to talk about Lei Hongji and Rogue Cultivator 2705's talent, but Li Xiuran was indeed a supreme level genius", wasn't he implying that Li Xiuran wasn't even comparable to Lei Hongji? And he even asked Grandmaster Wu Xiang to find and accept Rogue Cultivator 2705 as a disciple? Keke, Grandmaster Wu Xiang was more likely to extract Rogue Cultivator 2705's soul and torture it.

Sitting near the back, Xu Chihuang couldn't take it any further. He suddenly stood up and said, "I, Xu Chihuang, might be the weakest one here. But I have some words I need to let out. Our planet is increasingly targeted by more alien powers. If this carries on, there will be one day when we're trampled under someone else's feet. Rogue Cultivator 2705 was first on the Mortal King Board, and I believe, even at the Earth King Board, he would fair well too. This sort of genius, we should be seeking to nurture him. How can we constantly call for his death?"

Wu Xiang coldly swept his eyes across Xu Chihuang, then he turned and left. He couldn't be bothered to listen to the nagging of an elementary stage Worldly Immortal.

"Grandmaster Wu Xiang, it's up to you if you must deal with that

Rogue Cultivator 2705. But there's one thing I must say, if you act against the other cultivators of the Lost Continent, even if I have to give up my position as the Star Lord, I will not let it go." Chi Tong's words were tinged with killing intent.

An icy cold sensation pervaded throughout the entire Universal Hall, leaving astonishment brewing in everyone's hearts. Few knew of Chi Tong's true power, but this sort of killing intent was enough to show that Chi Tong's cultivation was definitely not shallow.

Wu Xiang snorted and left. He was intending to first massacre all the Lost Continent cultivators that came over, then kill Rogue Cultivator 2705. Thereafter, he would still go to the Lost Continent and slaughter everyone there, not even leaving behind cats and dogs.

Now that Chi Tong had actually raised this matter, he could only let things rest. He wasn't very sure about the Star Lord's power. But during his previous exchange, he understood that the Star Lord's power was terrifyingly higher than his. Wu Xiang understood his own power, he was an existence without equal among those below the Earthly Immortal Stage.

Since the Star Lord was stronger than him, it would mean that the Star Lord had probably advanced past the Worldly Immortal Stage and had become a true Earthly Immortal. Following Wu Xiang's departure, the crowd started to take their leave. This was supposed to be a pre-war conference, but towards the end, it suddenly took a strange turn.

...

After leaving Universal Palace, Xia Clan's Xia Dandao immediately sent out a clan order, dispatching every cultivator at the True God Stage and above to enter into space. They only had one purpose, that was to find Rogue Cultivator 2705's whereabouts.

Actually, Xia Dandao could guess that Rogue Cultivator 2705 was Mo Wuji. The two had appeared at too similar timings. Moreover, Mo Wuji had used the steel pole before, just like Rogue Cultivator 2705.

If Rogue Cultivator was really Mo Wuji, that would mean that he had at least three half moon keys on him. As the day that the Half Moon Immortal Palace opens drew closer, what would having three half moon keys mean?

...

At the same time, Yan Clan's Yan Qiren had gathered all of the clan's experts.

Yan Qiren looked at the experts in front of him, and slowly said, "According to the news I've just received, the cultivator that killed Li Xiuran looks like Mo Wuji. Moreover, the two of them have certain similarities; they both use lightning skills, and they both possess a pole-type weapon. Previously, the Universal Hall's Nirvana Pole Shadow should have been purchased by Mo Wuji.

Previously, all of us were sure that Mo Wuji was unable to survive in the Extreme Frost Sea. But, what if? What if Mo Wuji didn't die in the Extreme Frost Sea? Then everything would be explained. Mo Wuji is Rogue Cultivator 2705."

Star Cloud Hall Master Yan Qiren nodded, "I agree with the Patriarch's words. The possibility that Mo Wuji is Rogue Cultivator 2705 is close to 90%. Even if he isn't, being able to kill Li Xiuran means that this Rogue Cultivator 2705 is not simple. Those three half moon keys belong to our Yan Clan. we must immediately find it. I advise, immediately mobilise all Heaven Realm experts of our Yan Clan, to take revenge for Yangdong."

No one stood forward to rebut. Taking revenge for Yan Yangdong was just a pretense. Killing Mo Wuji was their real goal. Taking revenge for Yan Yangdong was fake, killing Mo Wuji was real.

But if Rogue Cultivator 2705 was really Mo Wuji, then a huge calamity would befall the Yan Clan. With Rogue Cultivator 2705 exceptional talent, then it was not impossible for him to advance into the Earthly Immortal Stage.

The moment Rogue Cultivator 2705 enters the Earthly Immortal Stage, then the Yan Clan that pursued after him would be wiped of the face of the planet.

At the same time, the Mou Clan, the various hall masters all sent out their Heaven Realm experts, all to catch Mo Wuji.

This time, they were acting differently. Everyone was doing

things stealthily, as though they were afraid that they would get caught.

...

"Kakaka!" On a shattered rock, the spirit pith stone mushrooms around Mo Wuji disintegrated. Mo Wuji stood up at that moment.

"Shuai Guo, the appearance of the Half Moon Immortal Palace is near. Let's go to the Universal Hall." After four over months of cultivation, Mo Wuji seemed to have depleted 70% of his spirit pith stone mushrooms, and he had barely managed to raise his cultivation to True God Stage Level 2. He was very clear, the moment he reached Universal Hall, there would be a gruelling battle.

"Yes Master!" Shuai Guo had long been bored still. Now Mo Wuji wanted to go to the Universal Hall, to it, it was simply a dream come true.

Chapter 341: The Appearance of the Half Moon Immortal Palace

Mo Wuji was too lazy to bother with Shuai Guo calling him Master anymore. This bird was still growing so perhaps after a period of time as it interacted with more things and people, Shuai Guo would start to correct himself.

Mo Wuji had no hesitation as he immediately direct the flying ship towards the Universal Hall. With his cultivation level at the True God Stage Level 2 coupled with his Grade 7 Wind Escape Technique, even if he met an expert in the Great Circle of the Worldly Immortal Stage, he would be able to escape easily.

The difference between True God Stage and Worldly Immortal Stage was definitely not as great as the difference between the Nihility God Stage and the True God Stage. Nihility God Stage belonged to the Earth Realm while the True God Stage belonged to the Heaven Realm so the gap between them couldn't be bridged with any technique.

However, both the True God Stage and Worldly Immortal Stage belonged to the Heaven Realm just that the former was the first stage while the latter was the second stage of the same Heaven Realm.

To Mo Wuji, he was sick of hiding and he didn't believe that there would be so many Worldly Immortal Stage experts lurking outside the Universal Hall.

Many days later, just as Mo Wuji was reaching the Universal Hall, a flying ship charged directly towards him.

Mo Wuji stopped his flying ship and grabbed his Tian Ji Pole. He never expected to enter the Universal Hall peacefully so he was always ready for a fight. If not for his worry that Zhen Xing might have already been taken over by the alien experts or space beasts, Mo Wuji would have even used his laser cannon to shoot a few times at the Universal Hall.

Shooting a few of the shots of the laser cannon would make himself satisfied but Zhen Xing would be doomed. Mo Wuji had friends both in the Zhen Mo Continent and the Lost Continent so he would definitely not do such a thing.

The incoming flying ship was black in colour and when he could see the person on the ship, he gave a slight smile and then hung his Tian Ji Pole back on his back.

"I knew you wouldn't die so easily and it seems like I'm right," The incoming ship stopped and it was the black robed man with a red ribbon, Solitary Red Knot, who walked down from the flying ship.

Mo Wuji kept his flying ship and laughed as he said, "If not for your saving grace many years ago, I would have died in the hands of Yan Clan. All these while, I still didn't have the chance to thank you in person."

He could tell that Solitary Red Knot's cultivation level should still

be in the elementary stage of the Nihilism God Stage. After all these years, even though his cultivation level was constantly on the rise, his speed would never match Mo Wuji's.

The Solitary Red Knot grinned but didn't continue talking about the past as he pointed to the direction he came from, "You should know that many people are after your life in that place right?"

Mo Wuji looked calmly at the direction of the Universal Hall and said faintly, "I know many people want my life but I'm still surviving well."

The Solitary Red Knot nodded his head, "I didn't expect you to be the Rogue Cultivator 2705. Are you the one who killed all six of the Worldly Immortal Stage experts who entered the Extreme Frost Sea?"

"It was me," Although Mo Wuji and the Solitary Red Knot were not very close, Mo Wuji trusted him and knew he was a trustworthy friend.

Sometimes when you knew someone for a lifetime, this person might not necessarily be your friend. Other times the moment you saw someone, you already knew that he was your friend. The Solitary Red Knot would be the latter kind of person to Mo Wuji.

Hearing that Mo Wuji killed all six of the Worldly Immortal Stage experts, the Solitary Red Knot didn't appear too shocked as he asked, "Do you know who are the people who want you dead currently?"

Even without waiting for Mo Wuji to answer, the Solitary Red Knot continued to explain, "Li Xiuran's master Master Wu Xiang is a murderous demon and from the moment he heard you killed Li Xiuran, he decided to extract and destroy your soul. The next one would be the three big clans and because many people had already guessed that you're Mo Wuji, they even planned to act against you secretly. It could even be possible that the three big clans had already noticed our interaction now."

Mo Wuji said apologetically, "My apologies for implicating you."

The Solitary Red Knot laughed, "If I, Solitary Red Knot, was afraid of being implicated, I wouldn't have find you so openly. I wanted to ask you if you dare to exterminate the entire Xia Clan?"

Mo Wuji said unyieldingly, "Even though I am not capable enough to deal with the Xia Clan now, I will exterminate them sooner or later anyway."

The Solitary Red Knot furrowed his brows slightly, "So how did you kill all six Worldly Immortal Experts back then? Don't you have your ways?"

Mo Wuji felt no vicious intent from the Solitary Red Knot so he took a deep breath and said, "That's right, I have a way but this method won't work if I were to face the opponent head on. It is considered a sneak attack."

"Great, then we shall plan a sneak attack on them. I know where

is the encampment of the Universal Hall's Cultivator Army and I know there are at least three Worldly Immortal Stage experts and over 10 True God Stage experts from the Xia Clan there..."

Before the Solitary Red Knot could finish speaking, Mo Wuji interrupted, "As long as all the Xia Clan members are clustered together, I will have a way to exterminate the Xia Clan. As for the Cultivator Army, I don't really want to kill them."

The five laser cannons that Mo Wuji possessed could even kill 10 armies without a problem. However, he didn't wish to act against the rest of the Cultivator Army because they have nothing to do with the Xia Clan. Even though the reason people joined the Cultivator Army was to collect cultivation resources and contribution points, Zhen Xing was indeed protected by these people.

"Someone is coming over..." Mo Wuji's spiritual will was far stronger than an average True God Stage cultivator and could even match with an average Worldly Immortal Stage cultivator. He could immediately sense when someone was coming over. These people were evidently charging towards him as their intention was clear.

"Boom boom boom! Kacha..." Just as Mo Wuji said that, a terrifying explosion could be heard in space and then the space looked like it was ripped apart as cracks could be seen everywhere.

A vast, endless voided aura surged into the space and Mo Wuji's was shocked as he could feel an ancient, majestic drastic change. This indescribable dao surrounded his will as if in the next

moment, he was about to control something new.

"Bang!" The force that trembled the entire space surged over and a massive door appeared faintly at the junction between the space and the voided space. This was a type of vastness and magnificence that people couldn't help but worshipped as it possessed a realm worth of energy.

Those experts that were charging towards Mo Wuji stopped in their tracks as they stared shockingly at the huge door faraway.

As the door solidified, it turned into the shape of a half moon.

"Half Moon Immortal Palace?" Mo Wuji and the Solitary Red Knot sounded out surprisingly concurrently.

Mo Wuji's heart was swaying because just the dao halos of the Half Moon Immortal Palace was enough to create an immense resonance in his heart and almost resulted in him awakening a new technique. What would happen if he entered the Half Moon Immortal Palace? Even if there were no treasures at all, he would still benefit a lot from it.

"Kill!" The two men just saw the Half Moon Immortal Palace and the sound of fightings could be heard from space.

Mo Wuji trembled once again as he had witnessed the billion dollars war against space beasts and the Cultivator Army but judging from the number of incoming space beasts, this war would

definitely be worth more than a billion dollars.

At this moment, he could no longer see the entrance of the Half Moon Immortal Palace as this entire place was filled with space beasts. And this was not the most shocking thing as what shocked Mo Wuji the most was the fact that there was an alien cavalry army across the space beasts charging towards them as well. The numbers of this army of alien cultivators was not comparable to the numbers of the incoming space beasts as they only had about a few hundred thousand cultivators.

However, every single one of this hundred thousand cultivators was wearing a black space armour and each holding a spiritual weapon. The incoming space beasts felt like they were dragging this piece of space along with them as the entire space was swept away. The aggressive charge of the space beasts meant that the space beasts need not stop to kill the cultivators blocking them as the cultivators would just be crushed to pieces by them.

Mo Wuji's heart shivered as he saw the Zhen Mo Continent's Cultivator Army. The Zhen Mo's Cultivator Army was more like a militia as compared to a legitimate army like the space beasts. The only strength of the Zhen Mo Continent's Cultivator Army would be the strength in numbers.

Even though the Zhen Mo Continent cultivators had an imposing aura, the difference between the incoming army on the strong beasts and themselves was simply too huge.

"Brother Mo, seems like we can't kill the Xia Clan this time round," The Solitary Red Knot said with some regrets. It would be

odd if the Xia Clan didn't stay in its encampment during such a huge war.

"Boom!" The three big armies were already going against each other. The space beasts army, the hundreds of thousand terrifying alien cavalry army and the Zhen Mo Continent's Cultivator Army were all crazily killing each other.

Mo Wuji's spiritual will managed to scan the entrance of the Half Moon Immortal Palace as he could clearly see that the entrance was still shut. It seemed like it wasn't the time to open it yet. Presently, there were countless of space beasts charging towards him as he raised his hand to release his Boundless Lightning Rain. As he was in the True God Stage Level 2, he only needed the space beasts to be within a few metres radius of him to kill them with the lightning rain.

Initially, Mo Wuji was only focused on barging into the entrance of the Half Moon Immortal Palace but now, he realised it would simply be impossible for him to do so because regardless of how many space beasts he killed, more were charging towards him. At this moment, Mo Wuji was no longer thinking about how to barge into the Half Moon Immortal Palace as his heart was set on killing these space beasts wildly.

Given his capabilities, even a Class 7 space beast would be a dead beast near him.

As the Boundless Lightning Rain and Invisible Sword were used continuously, they started to merge. After a few hours, a few enormous lightning swords were encapsulated within Mo Wuji's

Boundless Lightning Rain. This lightning swords brought along immense thunderous threats and every shot released caused the space beasts to look like they were plowed over as empty spaces surfaced after every attack from Mo Wuji.

Although the not faraway Solitary Red Knot was also busy killing the space beasts, he was secretly shocked when he witnessed Mo Wuji's power. He knew from this moment that after this big war, Mo Wuji would at least ascend the main Universal Board and be ranked within the top 1000. He personally witnessed Mo Wuji awakening a new lightning sword which was even capable of producing thunderous threats. This was simply a weapon tailor-made for killing space beasts.

Chapter 342: The Tangled War in Space

"The Half Moon Immortal Palace has appeared on the Star Wars Battlefield..."

"The Star Wars is ongoing fiercely and I've heard that it is between three forces: our Zhen Mo Continent's Cultivator Army, the alien demonic beasts cavalry and the space beasts..."

...

All sorts of news were spreading across the Universal Hall and the moment most of the cultivators heard about this, they didn't even wait for confirmation before heading straight from the Universal Pier into the Star Wars Battlefield.

This Star Wars that was triggered by the appearance of the Half Moon Immortal Palace was the best opportunity to earn space contribution points. If one had the luck to enter the Half Moon Immortal Palace, that could be a once in a lifetime opportunity.

In the face of such a good opportunity, unless one was really unable to leave, there were only a few cultivators willing to stay behind to watch the show. Nobody even bothered about the fact that one's life could be easily lost in this tangled war.

Which one of these cultivators came to the Universal Hall with no experience of life-threatening crisis before?

If one didn't want to make a name for himself, he wouldn't be here at the Universal Hall. Those who were here at the Universal Hall had to go to the Star Wars Battlefield and those who go to the Star Wars Battlefield had to face death threats.

In this large scale Star Wars, as long as one was careful enough, there would actually not be too many life-threatening crisis.

...

In the Universal Hall plaza, Bei Suting was wearing a veil as she walked out of the transfer array. She knew that the Half Moon Immortal Palace was about to surface and she wanted to take a look at it in the Star Wars Battlefield. Concurrently, she wished to find out more about Yan'Er because ever since Yan'Er went to find Mo Wuji in the battlefield previously, Bei Suting had not heard anything about her as she grew worried.

Before entering the Universal Hall, her eyes naturally fell on the faraway Universal Board and her body shivered. She even suspected if she saw the wrong name.

Mo Wuji, Space Contribution Points: 33843, Ranking: 9833.

What was going on? Not only did Mo Wuji not die, he managed to ascend the Universal Board for the second time? And ranked 9833?

Bei Suting was on the Universal Board herself so she knew how tough it was to even be ranked on the Universal Board. The reason

why she could be on the Universal Board was because she met and killed a herd of Class 7 space beasts in the battlefield.

But one must know that she was in the Worldly Immortal Stage. Even if Mo Wuji didn't die, he should at most be in the Nihility God Stage.

In the very next moment, she was astonished yet again as she noticed there were changes in the ranking again. Mo Wuji, Contribution Points: 38811, Ranking: 9762

Bei Suting scratched her head as she wondered what technique Mo Wuji was using to increase his contribution points by a few thousand in such a short period of time. Even when she were to face such a large scale of space beasts, she had to constantly kill numerous Class 7 space beasts to have such a quick increase in contribution points.

Very soon, Bei Suting noticed that Mo Wuji wasn't the only one who's points were constantly on the rise. The points of many other cultivators were increasing quickly too and some people even disappeared from the Universal Board.

The only possibility would be the appearance of the Half Moon Immortal Palace and the huge war to fight for the Half Moon Immortal Palace had begun.

Bei Suting didn't stay too long as she hurried into the Universal Hall then from the Universal Pier to the Star Wars Battlefield.

Nobody could ignore the appearance of the Half Moon Immortal Palace, not even herself. Furthermore, she had to at least let Mo Wuji know that Yan'Er had been looking for him all these while.

One more reason was that no matter how strong Mo Wuji's mass killing technique was to kill the space beasts, he would not be able to fend himself when faced with a true expert.

She knew that there were simply too many people who wanted Mo Wuji's head.

Mo Wuji's lightning sword technique became smoother as time passed which caused fear in those beasts as they turned and attacked other cultivators.

Mo Wuji's eyes fell on the war between the Zhen Mo Continent's Cultivator Army as well as the alien cavalry army. The alien cavalry army was like his lightning sword as every time they attacked, the Cultivator Army was crushed and scattered. Even as the Cultivator Army had some magic skills which could kill a few individual alien cavalry, these losses meant nothing when you looked at actual size of the the alien cavalry army.

A few True God Stage experts who wanted to charge past the alien cavalry army were spotted and surrounded very quickly. Mo Wuji realised that these cavalry had a combination attack technique and this technique would not only block off the True God Stage experts' attack, it could even restrain the True God Stage experts.

A Zhen Mo Continent's Worldly Immortal Stage Commander saw that things were not going well so he opened a path for himself in the middle of the crowd of space beasts to charge towards the cavalry army.

Before this Worldly Immortal Stage expert could go close to the cavalry army, one cavalier came out from the army towards this Worldly Immortal Stage expert.

A ridiculous amount of elemental energy exploded around the two experts and everyone around them were directly wounded by this crazy explosion of elemental energy. This hidden alien cavalier was actually an Worldly Immortal Stage expert too.

Mo Wuji sighed in his heart because he wondered just how many Worldly Immortal Stage experts were hidden within the hundreds of thousand cavaliers.

Under such a mad explosion of elemental energy, the two Worldly Immortal Stage experts showed no signs of convergence as their counters were even stronger than before.

Mo Wuji had already reached the True God Stage so he was no longer like before in terms of his strength and judgement. Mo Wuji could feel that the World Immortal Stage cavalier's magic skill rule was evidently different from the Zhen Mo Continent's Worldly Immortal Stage expert.

Or this could just be the difference in dao spirituality between the two planets. The more contribution points awarded for killing an

alien cultivator of the same stage would probably be because of this difference too. This was just like the time when the Lost Continent was invaded by the alien cultivators.

"Brother Mo, we should retreat a little," The Solitary Red Knot landed beside Mo Wuji.

Because he was too close to Mo Wuji, the Solitary Red Knot could feel Mo Wuji's state of mind and as compared to his, it was slightly more relaxed.

Mo Wuji understood the meaning behind Solitary Red Knot words. The Half Moon Immortal Palace entrance was still shut and with the strong alien cavalry army charging towards the entrance, one would simply be courting death if he were to fight for the entrance now.

He wondered what would happen if he took out the laser cannons and fired a few shots here? However, Mo Wuji tossed this idea out of his mind very quickly.

The moment he dared to fire here, he would at most have the opportunity to shoot three cannons. The area of the Star Wars Battlefield was simply too vast so no matter how strong his laser cannons were, three cannons might not be able to wipe out everyone.

There were as many experts as clouds in this Star Wars Battlefield so after his three cannons, his small life would definitely be locked on by the many experts around.

"We have to retreat but not now. I have a premonition that the Half Moon Immortal Palace is about to open up. Furthermore, I need some space contribution points urgently," Mo Wuji said in a deep voice.

He had to enter the Half Moon Immortal Palace. He would have forgotten about it if he didn't see it but now that he saw it and even had the half moon key, he would never be able to forgive himself if he didn't enter.

Before the Solitary Red Knot could react, a jade box was shoved by Mo Wuji into his hand, "There is a half moon key here and it all depends on your fate if you're able to open a door."

"Ah..." Before he could finish his sentence, he saw that Mo Wuji had already rushed to the place with the most number of space beasts.

He lowered his head as he looked at the jade box in his hand and emotions were filling him up.

That's right, he did save Mo Wuji before but that was because he admired Mo Wuji and wanted to form an alliance with him to deal with the Xia Clan. It was only until now that he finally now what was considered to be a truly majestic mind.

Half moon key, this was something even the Star Lord of Zhen Xing wanted. Why did the three big clans and so many sects wanted to kill Mo Wuji? Was it really because of the small girl that

was killed? Only a ghost would believe this lie. There could indeed be a few sentimental small sects and clans who felt that way but most people used it as an excuse. Their true motive was very clear as they were all after the half moon key.

Mo Wuji actually casually gave him the half moon key that countless of experts coveted for. Furthermore, it was in this situation where the Half Moon Immortal Palace was right in front of their eyes.

Even if it was the Solitary Red Knot, he might not be able to do so.

He didn't misjudged Mo Wuji because he was indeed a true friend. Since he needed the contribution points, the Solitary Red Knot would do whatever it took to help him.

At the thought of this, the Solitary Red Knot kept his jade box, shifted his body and charged towards Mo Wuji's position. He was even too lazy to wonder why Mo Wuji needed the Universal contribution points.

...

Wherever Mo Wuji went, any crowd of space beasts would have turned into ashes under the attack of his lightning rain and sword.

"Boom!" Finally an insane burst of elemental energy managed to restrain Mo Wuji's lightning sword and a few metres tall huge wolf

threw himself at Mo Wuji. Before the wolf could land on Mo Wuji, its white eyes were filled with killing intent as if to tell Mo Wuji that under its claws, no one could escape alive.

This was a white-eyed space wolf in the advanced stage of Class 7 and his fighting capabilities surpassed an average Class 7 beast. Mo Wuji's elemental energy was just dispersed and he could feel the strength of this huge wolf.

Under normal circumstances, other than the murdered Class 7 space beasts, Mo Wuji would not be bothered to collect resources from the lower class space beasts. As for the Class 7 space beasts that he killed, they were mostly in the elementary stage and their fighting capabilities were nothing compared to this huge white-eyed wolf.

Mo Wuji had long kept his Boundless Lightning Rain, ignited his meridians and all 100% of his elemental energy was absorbed into his Tian Ji Pole as he swung towards this huge white-eyed wolf.

The huge wolf which was initially charging towards Mo Wuji unscrupulously stopped in its tracks as Mo Wuji swung out his Tian Ji Pole. Its front two claws scratched out countless of mysterious marks and then a 10 metres long, two metres wide white wolf blade was piercing towards Mo Wuji's waist. This was still not this white-eyed wolf's true technique as behind this horrifying space wolf blade was the change in positioning of the wolf in an instant as its back claws turned into a few metres wide radius claw shadow to block out Mo Wuji's retreat route.

The huge wolf's white eyes had traces of ridicule and thirst for

blood and if it didn't personally witness Mo Wuji's incredible strength, it wouldn't have used this method to deal with an ant who just advanced to the True God Stage.

That's right, even if it was only in the advanced stage of Class 7, the other Class 7 demonic beasts and True God Stage cultivators were merely like ants to him.

Chapter 343: Killing a Worldly Immortal

Stage Expert

Mo Wuji pulled his glance away because a wolf was already crafty in nature and this was actually an advanced Class 7 space wolf getting ready to enter Class 8.

From the onstart, Mo Wuji didn't look down on this huge wolf and as he saw the white-eyed huge wolf teleported and concurrently locked onto his blind spot with his strong's blade radiance, he knew that he didn't misjudge this white-eyed space wolf. It was strong and capable of producing cunning tricks.

If it was any other person, after using all their strength to swing the steel pole, it would be impossible to alter his spatial position and angle. In the face of this ten metres long space wolf blade with a trace of killing intent, if Mo Wuji was strong enough, he would be able to just block the wolf blade with his Tian Ji Pole.

If he was not strong enough, he could only choose to dodge. As he dodged his blind angle, the white-eyed wolf had already shifted to wait for him. If he was any weaker, even without action from the wolf, Mo Wuji would have died because of the scarily imposing manner of space wolf blade.

However, Mo Wuji was not only strong enough, he was also vicious and smart enough. Mo Wuji had even killed cultivators who were of higher cultivation level so how much threat could this white-eyed wolf, which was on the same level as he was, possibly posed?

Even though the white-eyed wolf did plot against him, it still had to depend on its own strength to restrain Mo Wuji. This wolf had already calculated and predicted that Mo Wuji Would not be able to dodge his incoming space wolf blade but he misjudged Mo Wuji's true strength.

However, what he didn't know was that Mo Wuji also had tens of methods to break the incoming space wolf blade into pieces even if the wolf didn't misjudge his strength.

As he awaited Mo Wuji's attempt to dodge the attack, he could feel his own death drawing close.

Before he could figure out where that feeling was coming from, he looked shockingly at his wolf blade, which had brought along an immense amount of aura and killing intent, being thrown away by an invisible force as it pierced past Mo Wuji into the endless space behind him.

What method is this?

No, where is the opponent's steel pole?

"Crack!" The white-eyed wolf could hear the cracking of its entire skull and it didn't even know which direction Mo Wuji's steel pole appeared from.

No, this was not possible... This white-eyed space wolf's heart

was still raging intensely as it fell into the endless darkness in front of it. It didn't understand how Mo Wuji's pole changed its position in such a huge space. It didn't understand why despite clearly being stronger than his opponent, it didn't even last a round against him.

Presently, Mo Wuji had no time to bother about this white-eyed space wolf as he felt an even more terrifying killing intent aiming at him. This was definitely a fella with a much higher cultivation level planning a sneak attack on him.

Mo Wuji didn't even care about retrieving this white-eyed wolf's corpse as his body turned into a slight wind and shifted away.

"Puff!" Blood mist exploded from Mo Wuji's waistline and both a pungent smell and smoke came out from that blood mist.

A strong toxin was immediately absorbed by his Detoxification Channel and turned swiftly into spiritual energy.

Mo Wuji stood unsteadily in space with a pale face as he looked at a golden robed middle-aged man with a death stare. He was astonished in his heart because this fella who sneak attacked him was really strong. Mo Wuji couldn't dodge the attack even though he knew it was coming.

"I am Yan Qiren, the Patriarch of the Yan Clan. It is considered to be your good fortune to survive till this date after killing a member of my Yan Clan and stealing from us," This golden robed man revealed a flash of disdainful look as it only took him one step to

cover the gap between Mo Wuji and himself and to land next to Mo Wuji.

"Yan Qiren, how dare you attack a Zhen Mo Continent's cultivator sneakily? Your Yan Clan really have huge guts..." An enraged voice could be heard and even before the person arrived, a sharp killing intent could be felt.

Yan Qiren didn't even care about the enraged body behind him as he reached his hand out to grab Mo Wuji's storage ring. Even though he didn't care about the enraged person behind, 90% of his focus was on the man behind him. He knew who the opponent was: Star King Mountain's Xu Chihuang, a Worldly Immortal Stage Level 1 like himself.

Now that he had violated the promise of the Zhen Mo Continent's Cultivator Army to sneak attack Mo Wuji, others might not dare to do anything to him but Xu Chihuang definitely dared to do something. Mo Wuji was struck with a deadly poison and was bound to die. Even if Mo Wuji wasn't poisoned, why would a Worldly Immortal Stage expert like himself care about an elementary True God Stage cultivator? So what if this True God Stage cultivator was previously ranked first on the Earth Board? What Yan Qiren needed to be cautious of was the attack from Xu Chihuang.

Just as his hand was about to touch Mo Wuji's storage ring, a Lightning Calamity with strong killing intent was directed straight at his chest.

Because of the short distance as well as the speed of the

counterattack, even if Yan Qiren was a god, it would be hard for him to dodge the attack. Furthermore, his focus was still on Xu Chihuang behind him. Despite this, Yan Qiren still managed to shift his body slightly.

"Puff! A long lightning sword pierced through Yan Qiren's chest as blood flew out yet again.

Presently, why would Yan Qiren still care about anything else as his body suayed and was about to escape. Since Mo Wuji chose to counterattack, he was never planning to let Yan Qiren off like that.

Yan Qiren had no idea where the Tian Ji Pole appeared from as it smashed his head.

The Next Pole, Mo Wuji's Nirvana Pole Shadow technique.

"Puff!" Yan Qiren's primordial spirit started to disperse and before his primordial spirit could escape, Mo Wuji landed yet another lightning bolt on him.

"Why? How did you defend against my deadly poison..." Yan Qiren asked but it was a pity that he couldn't get the answer or rather, he didn't have time to get the answer.

Mo Wuji's death stare had already disappeared and the space wolf that he killed not too far away was brought over by his spiritual will into his storage ring. He kindly accepted Yan Qiren's storage ring and as for his corpse, Mo Wuji kicked it into the crowd

of space beasts.

As of now, the Solitary Red Knot landed close to Mo Wuji as he stared in disbelief at Mo Wuji. He knew from the start that Mo Wuji was strong but it was a little too ridiculous that he was strong enough to kill Yan Qiren.

Who is Yan Qiren? He was in the Worldly Immortal Stage Level 1, Patriarch of Yan Clan, one of the three big clans in Zhen Mo Continent. A reputable person like him was actually killed in silence by Mo Wuji.

"You actually killed Yan Qiren?" Xu Chihuang stood firmly in space and looked shockingly at Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji reached out his hand and the suspended Tian Ji Pole landed in his hand, "If I don't kill him, should I wait for him to kill me? I don't have such virtue."

The Xu Chihuang in pursuit finally stopped before taking in a deep breath before saying, "I know you because I've been to the Lost Continent and I've heard your name but I didn't expect you to be this strong. Killing Yan Qiren was fine but you really shouldn't have killed that white-eyed wolf."

After finishing, he didn't wait for Mo Wuji to ask as he took the initiative to explain, "That white-eyed space wolf was from the Space Wolf Clan and he is one of the Wolf King's favourite offspring. By killing him, I'm afraid you might invite infinite troubles in the future..."

Mo Wuji sneered and didn't bother replying Xu Chihuang. Not only the descendants of the Space Wolf King, even if its ancestors were here to kill him, Mo Wuji wouldn't have any shreds of hesitation to kill them as well. In his eyes, there wasn't a question of whether he dared to kill but only the question of whether he should kill.

Seeing Mo Wuji's ignorant face, Xu Chihuang sighed and said, "Do you know how strong the Space Wolf King is? How influential he is?"

Mo Wuji didn't know Xu Chihuang very well and even though Xu Chihuang did called out to Yan Qiren to stop and distracted him, Mo Wuji would have still been able to kill Yan Qiren by surprise, just not so easily. Therefore, he didn't have a very pleasant impression of Xu Chihuang and he wouldn't change his attitude towards him just because he was a Worldly Immortal Stage expert. In this world, might makes right.

"I don't know what the Space Wolf King was and I wouldn't put it to heart even if I heard of it," Mo Wuji said calmly.

There were countless of stars and space in this vast universe. Wouldn't it be too shameless for a lone wolf in space to call himself the Space Wolf King?

Xu Chihuang looked at Mo Wuji and said in a serious tone, "You are Rogue Cultivator 2705 and also Mo Wuji right? You are truly the glorified genius cultivator of so many centuries. After the Star

Lord saw that you were also ranked one in the Earth King Board, he even mentioned that you are the future of Zhen Xing. That Space Wolf King was at the peak of Class 9 and if not for the fact that we are not able to breakthrough the void in this world, the Wolf King could have broken into the next realm..."

Just as Xu Chihuang was speaking, a large group of cavalry was charging towards Mo Wuji. Mo Wuji heard Xu Chihuang's words and was wondering what the broken void was and was thinking he could ask for tips from Xu Chihuang about stages after the Earthly Immortal Stage. Who would have guessed that the cavalry would charge over towards him now? One must know that he was still a distance away from the entrance. What did these cavalry want by charging over here instead of towards the Half Moon Immortal Palace?

"2705, follow closely behind me..." Xu Chihuang hurried to call out as he saw the countless number of alien cavalry.

He was really worried for Mo Wuji. There were simply not many experts who truly care about the safety of Zhen Xing and Xu Chihuang was one of the few. He agreed with the Star Lord because Mo Wuji was ranked first on the Mortal King Board, ranked first on the Earth King Board and could even kill Yan Qiren at the True God Stage. He was definitely the chosen one to make Zhen Xing rise again.

The Star Lord's words were still ringing in his ears, "That Rogue Cultivator 2705 is 80-90% Mo Wuji. He would definitely appear because of the opening of the Half Moon Immortal Palace. If you were to see him, you have to protect him at all costs and never let

the three big clans act against him."

The truth was that before he found Mo Wuji, the Patriarch of Yan Clan had already found Mo Wuji and even without acting himself, Mo Wuji killed the Worldly Immortal Stage Level 1 Yan Qiren. This was the first time in the history of the three big clans that a Patriarch was killed by someone directly. No matter what method Mo Wuji used, he would still be the first True God Stage cultivator to kill a Worldly Immortal Stage expert.

As Mo Wuji used his spiritual will to scan the surrounding, he finally understood why these strong alien cavalry army would suddenly charge towards him. They were at the faraway entrance of the Half Moon Immortal Palace a while ago and now they actually appeared behind him.

Chapter 344: Coming Out Alive

"Go!" Mo Wuji grabbed Solitary Red Knot and burst forth with elemental energy. A gentle breeze blew by; Mo Wuji used his fastest speed to charge out from the side.

Even though Mo Wuji had pushed his speed to the maximum, he was still unable to break through the alien cavalry army's lines. That violent cavalry had started charging over.

"Hong!" The hordes of troops and horses condensed a staggering amount of elemental energy, directly crushing Mo Wuji's protective elemental energy, resonating with thunderous roars as they charged by. Mo Wuji's heart sank; facing this terrifying advance, even a Worldly Immortal might not be able to bear it, much less him who was only at True God Stage Level 2. He was not afraid of a Worldly Immortal Elementary Stage cultivator, but that didn't mean that he actually had the power of the Worldly Immortal Elementary Stage.

Mo Wuji suddenly recalled that white-eyed giant wolf's special move - teleportation. If only he could teleport, that would be great. At this moment, perhaps only teleporting out of here could save him.

The tumultuous elemental energy from the charge surged over; Mo Wuji's eyes turned red. Fight! Mo Wuji immediately raised both his arms up, forming ten thick and huge swords of lightning which he sent flying out. Behind the lightning swords, were multiple electroballs.

"Peng! Boom!" The lightning swords cut clumps of blood mist. Following which, the electroballs exploded, and a gap actually revealed itself in front of Mo Wuji. At the same time, Mo Wuji could feel the momentum of the charge slowing down. He had already infiltrated past the cavalry's frontal charge.

Such a good opportunity, how could Mo Wuji let it go? At almost the same instant he felt the cavalry's charge slowing down, he immediately displayed his Wind Escape Technique. The gap cut out by his lightning sword was still filled with blood mist, and had yet to be filled.

"Many thanks." Even a person who didn't fear death like Solitary Red Knot was drenched in cold sweat.

Mo Wuji turned back, and discovered that the gate to the Half Moon Immortal Palace had been concealed once again. It was unknown when the gate would reappear, not even the shadows of the Half Moon Immortal Palace could be seen. No wonder why these alien cavalry troops would slow down. Now that the Half Moon Immortal Palace was gone, they no longer had a target.

"Mo Wuji, why don't you follow me over to the Star King Mountain. If you stay here, the moment the Half Moon Immortal Palace reappears, the previous situation might happen again." Xu Chihuang had landed not far away from Mo Wuji.

"Many thanks senior. But junior still feels more at ease staying here." Mo Wuji could feel that Xu Chihuang was genuinely trying to help him.

But to ask him to go to the Star King Mountain side, that was simply not possible. He had bad ties with the Star King Mountain's three great clans, ten halls, and several other factions. So what use would there be in going over? Compared to being like a fish caught in a net, he would rather roam free here.

Moreover, he had even killed the Yan Clan's Patriarch Yan Qiren not long ago. He was even more unsure as to how many members of the three clans he had killed when he was pursued previously.

To be within the zone of the alien cavalry army's charge the first time was due to his carelessness. But if this sort of thing happened again, then he was really an idiot.

Xu Chihuang thought that in Mo Wuji's predicament, when he extended an invitation to Mo Wuji, Mo Wuji would definitely be immensely grateful with tears in his eyes, and would follow him over to Star King Mountain. Xu Chihuang would never have expected that Mo Wuji would unhesitatingly reject his invitation, without even a hint of reservation. This put him at a loss for words.

"The Half Moon Immortal Palace has already disappeared. There would be no further purpose in continuing this fight. The Half Moon Immortal Palace would reappear, and before this happens, I suggest that everyone sits together and discuss." A leopard headed man stood and in the middle of space and hollered out. This was at least a Class 8 demonic beast. Seeing this leopard headed man, Mo Wuji subconsciously raised his guard. Not long ago, he had killed a white-eyed giant wolf.

"I agree with Dao Friend Bao Lie's words. Now that the Half Moon Immortal Palace has hidden itself again, why don't we all take this opportunity to talk things over. But of course, if Gu Nuo Star Tribe wishes to fight, I - Chi Tong - will be happy to oblige." The Star King Mountain's Star Lord Chi Tong stood forward.

This was Mo Wuji's first time seeing the Star King Mountain's Star Lord, but when he saw the aura exuded by Chi Tong, he could not help but be dazed. This Chi Tong's power was definitely above the Worldly Immortal Stage; he had very likely stepped into the Earthly Immortal Stage. Mo Wuji was sure that if Chi Tong wished to kill him, he wouldn't even have a chance to escape. Unless he leaves immediately and lose all hopes of ever entering the Half Moon Immortal Palace.

However, he had some half moon keys on him, and the Half Moon Immortal Palace was just right in front of his eyes, how could he just abandon that? Even though he knew that his greed might cause him to lose his life, Mo Wuji was still not willing to go.

Mo Wuji sighed and swiftly retreated, and at the same time, he started gesturing to somewhere faraway.

Not long later, a hiding Shuai Guo raced over, landing on Mo Wuji's shoulder. Now that Mo Wuji had done such actions, it showed that he had already had thoughts on giving up on the Half Moon Immortal Palace.

Solitary Red Knot had also arrived by Mo Wuji's side. He had

wandered across space for so long; when he noticed Mo Wuji's retreat, he immediately knew that Mo Wuji was preparing a make an escape.

"Brother Mo, this person is the Star King Mountain's Star Lord Chi Tong. I suspect that he had already entered into the Earthly Immortal Stage. However, you don't have to worry that he would do anything against you. Among the few experts I see favourably in the Star King Mountain, perhaps that Xu Chihuang is one, but this Star Lord is not bad either. At least, he is really thinking about the greater good of the planet," Solitary Red Knot whispered and explained beside Mo Wuji's eyes.

As he spoke, he was sizing up Shuai Guo who was perched on Mo Wuji's shoulder.

The usually talkative Shuai Guo was unusually silent. Those hordes of demonic beasts, in this war, were merely cannon fodder. And among those cannon fodder, most of them were stronger than it. If it wasn't hiding just now, it would have long been killed.

"Gu Nuo Cavalry, form up." An alien expert riding on a demonic beast broke off from the cavalry army. At the same time, he ordered for the halt in the cavalry's advance.

He understood Chi Tong; if the Gu Nuo Star Tribe's cavalry army continues to charge forward, he might alter the war dynamics, where the Zhen Mo Continent might team up with the space beasts to deal with their Gu Nuo Star Tribe. On the surface, the Gu Nuo Star Tribe appeared dauntless, but they were truly afraid of such an incident.

The Gu Nuo Star Tribe's cavalry soldiers looked brave and courageous, as though nothing could block their way. But the moment those boundless amounts of space beasts congregated and clashed against them together with the assault from the Zhen Mo armies, this cavalry army might be completely routed.

With the expert of the three leaders, the chaotic battlefield soon eased down. Zhen Mo Continent's armies and cultivators gathered at one area, the space beasts gathered at another area, while the Gu Nuo Star Tribe's cavalry gathered at a different area.

In terms of numbers, the space beasts were the most numerous. However, Bao Lie was very clear, the combat power of the space beasts was the lowest. Zhen Mo Continent and the space beasts had frequent wars; if Chi Tong allied themselves with Gu Nuo Star Tribe, then even with their superior numbers, the space beasts might be completely eradicated.

However, Chi Tong was not a fool; he naturally wouldn't join hands with the Gu Nuo Star Tribe. In comparison, he felt more averse towards the Gu Nuo Star Tribe than the space beasts.

The Gu Nuo Star Tribe had as many experts as they had as there were clouds; and they were also expert beast tamers. At this moment, the Gu Nuo Star Tube urgently needed to create new cultivation resource hinterlands, and [Zhen Xing](#) met its demands in terms of resources and proximity. If not for the Universal Hall's years of hard work, Zhen Mo Continent might have been trampled under the beasts of the Gu Nuo Star Tribe.

The words suggested by Bao Lie was exactly what Chi Tong also wanted. At least, he knew that Mo Wuji three half moon keys, and he was also sure that other people in Zhen Xing had some half moon keys. As long as they could successfully enter the Half Moon Immortal Palace, then they would definitely be able to reap much benefits.

It didn't matter who those treasures entered up with, it would only be advantageous to their continent.

"Dao Friend Bao Lie, Dao Friend Sid, this time, the Half Moon Immortal Palace has appeared close to my Universal Hall. But I believe that the treasures inside belong to the fated ones." Chi Tong intentionally lowered Zhen Xing's position.

Bao Lie was a Class 8 space beast, while Sid an Gu Nuo expert at Worldly Immortal Stage Level 8. Moreover, Chi Tong was sure that there definitely was a fella stronger than Sid within the Gu Nuo troops. As for the space beasts, there was still the Space Wolf king which was vastly more powerful than him. It was at the Great Circle of Class 9, which was equivalent to an expert at the Great Circle of the Earthly Immortal Stage.

Don't think that the battles between Zhen Xing and the space beasts had been evenly matched. In reality, if he dared to kill a Class 8 demonic beast, that Space Wolf King might pay a visit to Zhen Xing.

Bao Lie and Sid did not bother about Chi Tong's words; they were clear that it was the upcoming words which were more important.

As expected, Chi Tong continued, "The Half Moon Immortal Palace will appear soon. It is exactly as Dao Friend Bao Lie says, if the Half Moon Immortal Palace reappears and we're still entangled in our battles, then it would be useless. According to our calculations, there are close to 20 dao gates in the Half Moon Immortal Palace which have yet to be opened. Moreover, there are treasures all over the Half Moon Immortal Palace. I suggest that the three factions each send a portion of our people in, how about that?"

Hearing Chi Tong's words, Gu Nuo Star Tribe's Sid stepped down from his beast. Standing within space, he snorted and said, "Dao Friend Chi's idea might be good, but it doesn't favour the abled ones. If my guess is correct, this might be the final appearance of the Half Moon Immortal Palace. It's said that during its final appearance, at the final instant, all the dao gates in the Half Moon Immortal Palace would automatically open.

That's why I suggest, before the Half Moon Immortal Palace opens again, we will construct a stage. Each side can choose people to send up on stage according to the number of half moon keys each side has; each key would entitle 10 people. They will then battle on the stage, and the ones that survive would enter the Half Moon Immortal Palace. Of course, the cultivators that battle on the stage should be below the Worldly Immortal Stage, and within the Nihility God Stage and above.

"Alright, I agree with this." Bao Lie extended his scarlet red tongue and licked his lips. The space beasts were plenty in numbers but most of the fighting force was not very strong. But if they only had to choose in multiples of ten, then the space beasts

wouldn't be in a disadvantage. Moreover, he knew that they had five half moon keys on their side, that was already 50 people.

"Quick, invite the Young Wolf Prince over. This time, he will lead the team." Bao Lie chuckled. He knew the Young Wolf Prince's fighting capabilities, the Wolf Prince was an existence infinitesimally close to the Worldly Immortal Stage.

Chi Tong saw that both Bao Lie and Sid had both agreed, he sighed inwardly as he said, "My Zhen Mo Continent also agrees."

He had to do so. If he rejected it, he would give the space beasts and Gu Nuo Star Tribe an opportunity to collude against him. After giving his agreement, his gaze landed at Mo Wuji's side. Just now Xu Chihuang had told him that Mo Wuji had arrived. At least Mo Wuji had three half moon keys, that meant that he could bring 30 True Gods up onto the stage.

Zhen Xing is the name of the planet which Zhen Mo Continent and the Lost Continent reside in.

Chapter 345: Enemies On All Sides

"What! The Young Wolf Prince has been killed? Who? Who did it?" Bao Lie roared ferociously. The White-Eyed Young Wolf Prince might not have been the first heir to the Space Wolf King's throne, but he was one of the Space Wolf King's favourite descendants. Moreover, the Young Wolf Prince had tagged along with him for this venture, and now that the Young Wolf Prince had been killed, Bao Lie would not be able to escape from blame.

"It's that man..." A Class 7 demonic beast pointed in Mo Wuji's direction. It had wanted to report of this matter, but the Leopard King had always been talking so it didn't even have the chance.

"Wooh! I'm going to kill you!" Bao Lie howled, and could no longer be bothered about the previous agreement as it directly pounced towards Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji had already been prepared for this, and now that he saw Bao Lie pounce over, he did not hesitate as he immediately displayed his Wind Escape Technique.

He could give up on the Half Moon Immortal Palace, but he couldn't give up his life. Moreover, this Bao Lie was likely to be a Class 8 demonic beast, so no matter what method he used, he wouldn't be able to fight against it.

"Boom!" A burst of elemental energy exploded, sending ripples of waves into space.

Bao Lie had been blocked, and the one blocking him was the Star King Mountain's Star Lord Chi Tong.

Mo Wuji also stopped in his tracks, he never expected that the Star King Mountain's Star Lord would stand out to help him.

"Chi Tong, what's the meaning of this? This person has killed the Young Wolf Prince. You're bent on protecting him? Do you actually think that the Universal Hall can defend against the wrath of the Wolf King?" Bao Lie roared fiercely.

Chi Tong heard these words and his heart went into a flurry. He immediately turned towards Mo Wuji.

Before Mo Wuji could answer, Xu Chihuang took the initiative to explain to Bao Lie, "Just now, the White-Eyed Young Wolf Prince had assaulted Mo Wuji in a sneak attack. In his self-defense, Mo Wuji accidentally killed it."

"Hahaha..." Bao Lie chortled loudly. "You're saying that under the Young Wolf Prince's sneak attack, this person could still accidentally kill the Wolf Prince? Who is he ah, is he some expert that's going to break into the Earthly Immortal Stage?"

Chi Tong immediately furrowed his brows, he never expected Mo Wuji to actually kill the Young Wolf Prince. Things were definitely going to get messy.

He had never suspected whether Mo Wuji was capable of killing

the Young Wolf Prince; Mo Wuji was Rank 1 on the Earth King Board, and that White-Eyed Young Wolf Prince was merely in the same stage as Mo Wuji. No matter how strong it was, it had to be dreaming if it wanted to beat the Earth King Board's Rank 1. Anyone on the Earth King Board was a talented genius, much less the Earth King Board's Rank 1?

One must know that the most prestigious board in Zhen Mo Continent wasn't the Heaven King Board, but the Earth King Board. After all, the number of Heaven Realm experts in Zhen Mo Continent was not many. As long as one steps into the Worldly Immortal Stage, with some slight competition, one would be able to rise up the Heaven Board. Since the requirements for the Heaven Board were lower, the Heaven King Board was naturally not much higher.

That's why he had a favourable impression of Mo Wuji. Even though Lei Hongji was also Rank 1 on the Earth Board, his ranking on the Earth King Board was below Rank 10. However, he was worried about the Space Wolf King. With the Space Wolf King's power, even the Gu Nuo Star Tribe's experts might not be able to deal with it. As for Zhen Xing, there wasn't even any expert that could fight evenly with the Space Wolf King.

"In battle, anything can change within a single breath. Accidental deaths and injuries cannot be prevented. Since the incident has already happened, my Zhen Xing is willing to compensate you." Chi Tong said aggrievedly.

Now, he truly didn't dare to fight against the Space Wolf King. If he did that, then Zhen Xing would be completely screwed. If Zhen

Xing really clashed against the space beasts, with Gu Nuo Star Tribe eyeing at them greedily at the side, when Zhen Xing was at its weakest, Gu Nuo would step into the stage. That's when Zhen Xing would be completely wiped off the face of this planet.

"Chi Tong, you are really going to protect this man?" Bao Lie's face was filled with killing intent as it prepared a flying messenger sword. It was helpless against Chi Tong, but it could inform the Space Wolf King of this matter.

Chi Tong's heart skipped a beat. At the same time, a deep sense of disappointment brewed in his heart. He was disappointed at Mo Wuji; Mo Wuji wasn't even able to protect himself, but under such circumstances, he actually killed that white-eyed wolf. If Chi Tong continued to protect Mo Wuji, he would be sending the all of Zhen Xing's cultivators directly into the fire.

"Star Lord, we have always had a good relationship with the Space Wolf King. Since this person has killed the Young Wolf Prince, I believe that we should strip him of his belongings and hand him over to Dao Friend Bao Lie." A devious voice rang from the back.

When Bao Lie heard these words, his rage and anger was temporarily quelled.

Solitary Red Knot whispered in Mo Wuji's year, "That man is called Yan Pingzhi. He is the Star Cloud Hall Master, and a member of the Yan Clan."

"I agree with Hall Master Yan's words. We should capture Mo Wuji, strip him of his storage ring then send him to the Wolf King for punishment." Another man sternly said.

"That's the Xia Clan's Patriarch Xia Dandao. He is also the hall master of Star King Mountain's first hall - Star Wars Hall." Solitary Red Knot once again explained to Mo Wuji. He felt that today, albeit him or Mo Wuji, would need to face a life and death experience.

"Dao Friend Chi, what do you say?" Seeing that there were several people supporting him, Bao Lie decided to stare at Chi Tong and pressure him.

Chi Tong sighed; he knew that he if protected Mo Wuji today, he would definitely be fraught with trouble in the future. At least he still had a Lei Hongji. He subconsciously turned his head back; Lei Hongji should also be here.

Mo Wuji saw the melancholic expression on Chi Tong's face and knew that things weren't going to be good; it was as though he was treated as cannon fodder. But at the same time, he had never intended for Chi Tong to help him, to ask for that was simply not practical.

"Red Knot, prepare to run..." With that, Mo Wuji had already sent his spiritual will extending outwards. However, he was immediately met with a bucket of cold water over his head.

He kept thinking that Bao Lie would block his way, but he never

anticipated that Yan Clan and Xia Clan would step out too. The two of them had blocked out his other two directions. Elemental energy constantly roiled around their body, seemingly as though they were ready to strike.

"Who is Rogue Cultivator 2705?" An aggravated voice filled with killing intent resounded from afar. Mo Wuji immediately saw a bald monk with a zen staff rapidly approaching him.

This person must be Monk Wu Xiang; Mo Wuji's heart was already filled with desolation. At this instant, he was really facing enemies from all sides. The only one that wanted to help him was Chi Tong, but that person did not dare speak at this moment.

A stream of spiritual energy converged in front of Mo Wuji's forehead. His spiritual will might not be able to find a way out but he did not give up. As long as there was a strand of hope, he would take it.

"Haha, since that's the case, then today we'll die fighting." Solitary Red Knot started chortling. "Let me, Solitary Red Knot, see how the Star King Mountain will join hands with the space beasts to deal with us..."

Chi Tong's face was flushed hot. As the Star Lord of Star King Mountain, he had to always consider the big picture, but he had always been trapped in passiveness. Solitary Red Knot's words were not aimed at him, but it was a slap against his face.

A spiritual eye condensed from spiritual energy appeared in front

of Mo Wuji's forehead. Any gap within space clearly appeared in front of Mo Wuji's eyes. What disappointed Mo Wuji was, no matter where he ran, he was unable to shake off the pursuit of a Worldly Immortal.

At this moment, Wu Xiang was getting closer and closer to him. Just as Mo Wuji turned his head and prepared to charge out, his spiritual eye detected a faint outline of a half moon gate. The gate was even left unlocked.

The Half Moon Immortal Palace was going to appear? When this idea bounced into Mo Wuji's head, he immediately grabbed Solitary Red Knot's arm. A light breeze swept up beside him, as he immediately disappeared.

Seeing that Mo Wuji had actually tried to escape, Bao Lie laughed maniacally and pounced over. At the same time, Yan Pingzhi and Xia Dandao also charged towards Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji had half moon keys on him; this was the main reason why they wanted to grab Mo Wuji. Following closely behind the three, was Monk Wu Xiang who had just arrived.

Xu Chihuang speechlessly slapped his palm against his forehead. How many people did this fella offend ah?

"Boom!" Multiple bursts of elemental energy collided, tearing space apart. These bursts of elemental energy was supposed to have struck Mo Wuji, but that Mo Wuji had suddenly disappeared.

Before anyone could react, they heard a cry, "Half Moon Immortal Palace..."

That's right, the Half Moon Immortal Palace's gate had appeared again. This time, not only had it appear, it was even left unlocked.

By this time, even a fool knew that Mo Wuji had entered the Half Moon Immortal Palace. But no one could even be bothered to care about Mo Wuji. Now that the Half Moon Immortal Palace's gate had opened, if they didn't rush in immediately, then were they supposed to wait outside like fools?

Everyone had long forgotten about the previous agreement. Since someone had already entered the Half Moon Immortal Palace, who would foolishly wait outside to build a stage to compete on it?

Countless cultivators charged into the Half Moon Immortal Palace's half moon gate. Whether it was the Gu Nuo Star Tribe's cavalry army, or Zhen Mo Continent cultivators or the space beast hordes, they all rushed in.

At this instant, there was only one destination - the gate to the Half Moon Immortal Palace.

The Half Moon Immortal Palace's gate was only so big. Even if everyone orderly lined up to enter, who knows how many days it would take for everyone to enter.

A chaotic battle erupted again. This time, it didn't matter who

you are. As long as you were blocking the way to the Half Moon Immortal Palace, then there's only "Kill! Kill! Kill!"....

...

The moment Mo Wuji entered the Half Moon Immortal Palace, he was stupefied. This was simply a vast and limitless maze. His spiritual will extended thousands of miles in but he still couldn't find an end. He estimated that even if a billion people entered, it would still be like a drop of water entering an ocean, disappearing within a trace.

With such a huge maze, how was he going to find the dao gate for his half moon key?

As Mo Wuji thought of this, he suddenly felt a sort of call beckoning to him. This call seemed to originate from the half moon key in his storage ring.

"Brother Mo, I felt it. I felt the existence of that dao gate..." Solitary Red Knot said emotionally. It seemed like he was like Mo Wuji, he felt the call from his half moon key.

"Hurry and go. If it's fated, we'll meet again at Universal Hall. I will go first." With that, Mo Wuji brought Shuai Guo and immediately entered a passage of the maze, vanishing without a trace.

Seeing that Mo Wuji had disappeared, Solitary Red Knot did not

dare wait around as he charged into another passage.

At almost the same instant the two disappeared, crowds of cultivators flooded in. Moments later, these people also vanished in the boundless maze.

Chapter 346: The Staggering Discovery

The Great Circle of the Worldly Immortal Stage Monk Wu Xiang was late to arrive but among the first to enter; he was an unstoppable juggernaut who stormed his way into the Half Moon Immortal Palace. Any cultivator blocking his way was obliterated, directly turned into mists of blood, never to be seen again.

When Monk Wu Xiang swept his spiritual will inwards, he was immediately startled. It was also his first time coming here. The area inside was boundless and vast, and the entire area seemed to be a maze. How was he going to find that Rogue Cultivator 2705?

Mo Wuji also stopped. He discovered that the passage he entered wasn't really a passage. When he scanned the Half Moon Immortal Palace from the outside, it appeared as though the Half Moon Immortal Palace was filled with limitless number of paths and passages. However, after he entered, he could only see a vast land which was thousands of kilometers wide. This only gave him one impression: This was an unfathomably wide desert.

Moreover, his spiritual will had been restricted, and he wasn't even able to release it out. Mo Wuji even tried activating the spiritual will in his spirit storage channel but it was also affected by the domain's restraints. Fortunately, the spiritual will from his spirit storage channel could still be extended to form a radius of 3 meters around him. This place seemed to be under a huge seal, and this seal was specially used to seal a cultivator's spiritual will.

The call of the half moon key was still beckoning, allowing him to know what direction he should be heading in.

Once again, Mo Wuji tried condensing his spiritual eye; he wanted to test whether his spiritual eye would also be sealed.

Soon, Mo Wuji was met with glee. With his spiritual eye, a whole new layer seemed to have formed over the boundless desert.

The place he was standing in was actually still the passage. In this passage, there were some areas which were as wide as 5 kilometers or even more, while there were also some areas which were only 1 meter wide. He previously felt that he had landed into an unfathomably huge desert, because this place was a peak grade illusion array.

Mo Wuji also had a shocking discovery; not only was he able to discern the situation in his illusory passage, he could even observe the situation in the neighbouring passages. On the passage right next to his, he even saw the space beast Worldly Immortal expert, Bao Lie.

The moment his eyes discovered Bao Lie, the thought of eliminating this beast fled across his mind. But he was soon able to calm down. Bao Lie was not Yan Qiren; 10 Yan Qiren might not even be able to beat 1 Bao Lie. Ambushing Bao Lie with his current abilities, even if it succeeded, might result in consequences he could not bear.

It was best to simply wait till the treasures of the Half Moon Immortal Palace gets in his hands before he does anything else. When he thought of this, Mo Wuji retracted his spiritual eye.

In just that bit of time, Mo Wuji's head already started aching. Ostensibly, this spiritual eye could not be casually used.

Originally, he thought that the Spiritual Eye Sacred Art he gained enlightenment on would have as much value as chicken ribs. To think that these chicken ribs actually helped him escape with his life previously, and even helped him see through this peak grade illusion array.

Truly, only there were only sacred arts which one might not know how to use; there weren't any 'chicken rib' sacred arts. At certain times, support-type sacred arts were more valuable than attack-type ones.

...

By the time Bei Suting rushed to the previously chaotic battlefield, what she saw was an even more chaotic battle. The only difference was, everyone was madly fighting to enter the half moon shaped gate.

Bei Suting immediately understood, the Half Moon Immortal Palace had truly appeared. She swept her spiritual will outwards, but she was not able to find Mo Wuji's figure.

Facing the Half Moon Immortal Palace, even if she didn't have any half moon keys, she still didn't want to miss it. Her figure flashed, as she dashed towards the half moon gate.

The radiant sword in Bei Suting's hand shone with sword qi; the crowds of people in front of her were immediately carved into a road of blood. Immediately, her figure transformed into a shadow, traversing this blood road into the Half Moon Immortal Palace.

All the other Worldly Immortals had entered through the same method. Naturally, there was no gentle way to enter the Half Moon Immortal Palace.

After Bei Suting entered the Half Moon Immortal Palace, the flood of cultivators rushing to squeeze into the gate started to ease down. A few cultivators trying to enter the Palace and pick up some leftovers soon came to understand, this was a place where only Nihility Gods and above could enter.

If they, as low levelled cultivators, tried to squeeze into the gate, they would instead be sending themselves to their deaths. Because every time a Worldly Immortal comes over, he would directly turn them into a road of blood.

...

"Kacha!" A sharp knife suddenly appeared from nowhere, directly stabbed towards Mo Wuji. If Mo Wuji didn't dodge, he might have been directly sliced in half.

At the very first moment, Mo Wuji condensed his spiritual eye, and he did not hesitate to rush towards the opening the knife appeared from. As expected, the moment Mo Wuji dashed over,

the knife started to dissipate. On the other hand, a lance appeared from Mo Wuji's side.

This lance was a actual weapon. If Mo Wuji had chosen to be affected by that knife and dodged in that direction, then he would have thrown himself towards the lance.

This made Mo Wuji worried; he wasn't worried about himself, but Solitary Red Knot. In this huge illusion array, there were even many deadly traps.

However, when he thought that Solitary Red Knot had spent a longer time than him in space, he guessed that Solitary Red Knot should be more aware of such stuff. Thus, Mo Wuji cast his concerns aside.

At this instant, the call from his half moon key became increasingly intense. He simply pulled out the half moon key and swiftly moved in the direction of the intense beckoning.

In half an incense's time, Mo Wuji stopped. In front of him, was a half moon shaped gate. This gate was slightly smaller than the one which appeared in space, and on the half moon gate, there was a relatively small key hole.

Mo Wuji did not try forcefully opening the door. If the half moon gate could simply be opened by brute force, then there wouldn't be a need for the half moon keys. He truly didn't have to time to try anything, what he needed now was to quickly raise his capabilities.

When the half moon key approached the key hold, it was as though there was a vacuum from the other side of the key hole, instantly sucking the half moon key in.

"Crack..." With a series of 'crack' sounds, the half moon gate opened and the half moon key landed on the floor.

Mo Wuji picked up the half moon key and extended his spirit storage channel's spiritual will inwards. He immediately noticed a strong corrosive force from within, but with the opening of the half moon gate, the corrosive force started to dissipate.

Mo Wuji also saw what was behind the door; it was a stone house which was only a few meters wide. In the center of the stone house, there was a circular table with some crudely made teacups on it. At the corner of the stone house, there was also a chain of shackles extending from the ground. However, the shackles did not seem to be restraining anything.

As to a treasure, Mo Wuji didn't even see anything. However, he did see a ring. This ring was placed not far from the shackle, looking rather jarring.

Perched on Mo Wuji's shoulder, Shuai Guo was chirping around with disdain. After seeing what was inside the stone house, it clearly didn't think that there was any treasure here.

Mo Wuji walked over and slowly picked the ring up. He found that the ring was filled with various kinds of seals. Mo Wuji carefully studied the restrictions and he soon discovered that these

restrictions had not been placed by the ring's owner. No one would restrict his ring like so. Even with spiritual will, the owner would find it hard to access the ring in a short period of time. Much less in this place where spiritual will was sealed.

For an average person's sealed ring, not only would he allow his spiritual will, he would also allow his willpower to access what was inside. However, this restriction could not be accessed through willpower.

Here, Mo Wuji also couldn't use his spiritual will. But he had the spirit storage channel. The spirit storage channel's spiritual will instantly enveloped the ring. With Mo Wuji's understanding of seals and restrictions, coupled with the erosion after time, Mo Wuji merely spent an incense's time to break through the ring's restrictions.

After breaking the external restrictions, what was inside was exactly as Mo Wuji expected: there was another layer of restrictions. From Mo Wuji's perspective, this layer should be the one set up by the ring's owner.

It was just that the ring's owner had already perished, so the restrictions had become extremely thin. Mo Wuji's spirit storage channel's spiritual will merely needed a single flush and the ring was easily opened.

Mo Wuji could finally have a clear look of what was inside the ring. The space inside was not that big, compared to Mo Wuji's own ring, it wasn't bigger by much. However, Mo Wuji could clearly feel that stability of the world in this ring was much more

than all the rings he had combined.

In a corner of the ring, was a pile of Earth grade spirit stones. However, this mountain-like pile of Earth grade spirit stones did not catch Mo Wuji's eye. His attention was focused on ten over spirit stone slags piled next to the Earth grade spirit stones. These spirit stone slags looked like they were at a higher grade than Earth grade spirit stones, but at the same time, they weren't Heaven grade spirit stones.

Mo Wuji casually took a stone slag out; a sort of pure yet violent elemental energy flooded into his meridians. In merely a moment, Mo Wuji felt as though his meridians had been fully filled with new spiritual energy. He then looked back at the spirit stone slag in his hands; it did not seem to have become much smaller.

This was a new type of spirit stone which was superior to Earth grade spirit stones, but not exactly the same as Heaven grade spirit stones. In terms of helping a cultivator break through a bottleneck, it could not be compared to a Heaven grade spirit stone. However, in the cultivation process itself, it was no less than a Heaven grade spirit stone. The key thing was that it contained vastly more spiritual energy than a Heaven grade spirit stone; its purity seemed to also be higher by a bit.

Could this be the spirit stones used by Earthly Immortals? At this instant, Mo Wuji seemed to understand why the Star King Mountain's three clans were able to rise to where they were today.

This sort of thing could definitely give a Great Circle of True God Stage cultivator the chance to advance into the Worldly Immortal

Stage, or even the Earthly Immortal Stage. If this was paired with a supreme cultivation technique and a sacred art, then...

Mo Wuji's gaze soon turned towards some jade letters. He held one jade letter in his hand. With a quick sweep with his spiritual will, he immediately knew that this was a cultivation technique, and it was even one at the Treasured Heaven Grade. Its name was Gold Cloud Formula. It could be said that except for Cen Shuyin's Typhoon Formula, there was no other technique in Zhen Mo Continent that could compare with this.

At the back of the jade letter, there was even a pseudo-sacred art - the Fallen Cloud Gold Arrow.

Mo Wuji shook his head and kept the jade letter. Whether it was a pseudo-sacred art or a Treasured Heaven Grade technique, this was a great treasure which would send reverberations through the entire Zhen Mo Continent. Unfortunately, he wasn't interested in them.

As for the other things in the ring, Mo Wuji didn't care about them. He carefully stored the ring in a jade box then walked to the wall corner, picking up that steel shackle.

Even though countless years had passed, the shackles still exuded an unyielding aura.

This was no immortal palace. Mo Wuji was sure, this stone house was merely a prison cell.

Chapter 347: Half Moon Prison

This place once confined a cultivator, and the ring he just obtained belonged to that cultivator. As for the exterior restrictions on the ring, they should have been inscribed by the person who confined that cultivator. What made Mo Wuji curious was, why did that person go through all that trouble to inscribe restrictions over the prisoner's ring, instead of taking it away.

After all, there was a Treasured Heaven Grade technique inside, and even spirit stones which far outstripped Earth grade spirit stones. If it was some other person, he wouldn't have thrown these stuff here, right? Unless...

As Mo Wuji thought of this, his heart started to race faster. Unless the things in the ring didn't even catch that person's eye? Or that person might not even be bothered to open it.

How was this possible? A Treasured Heaven Grade technique was already one of the best things in Zhen Xing. Even if he didn't need it, he could still sell it away for a huge sum of money. To not even care about such things, how godly was that person?

As Mo Wuji thought of this, he instantly furrowed his brows. He knew that there was nothing that was impossible in this world. If it happened, it meant that it was possible.

Let's say that there was a storage bag filled with Huang grade spirit stones, and there was even Spirit Condensing Pills coveted by Channel Opening Stage cultivators. If he was in the Channel

Opening Stage, that storage bag would simply be the best thing that happened to him. But now? If he found it resting at the side of the street, he wouldn't even be bothered to bend down to pick it up.

If it was really such a case, then how powerful was that prison warden? He must definitely be stronger than an Earthly Immortal. A cultivator past the Earthly Immortal Stage, would that be a whole different realm?

There were a total of 99 dao gates in the Half Moon Immortal Palace. According to his conjecture, that was enough to imprison 99 cultivators.

The more Mo Wuji thought about it, the more he felt that it was possible. But what use did a cultivator past the Earthly Immortal Stage had in imprisoning these cultivators who only had Earth grade spirit stones?

Even though Mo Wuji racked his brains, he still couldn't understand the reason. The only thing he could confirm was, the Half Moon Immortal Palace was a prison. The treasures in each dao gate were the items left behind by the cultivators imprisoned there. As for those prisoners, there were very likely to have been eroded after time.

Mo Wuji lifted his hand and shot out a ball of Scholar's Heart. The fireball landed on the shackle and burnt for a few minutes. However, there wasn't any change in that shackle.

Even though the Scholar's Heart was still weak, but its temperature was enough to even melt Celestial Sunflower Gold. At this moment, it couldn't even burn a bit of the shackle.

Mo Wuji swiftly exited the room. He took out the full moon key formed from the fusion of two half moon keys; however this time, he did not manage to feel any form of call or direction.

Once again, he condensed his spiritual eye. Mo Wuji intended to use his Wind Escape Technique to traverse this passage. He guessed, the final dao gate must definitely be the deepest place in the half moon palace. He never expected that the moment his spiritual eye condensed, Mo Wuji saw the person he wanted to see the most - Xia Mu.

This fella was the Star King Mountain Star Wars Hall Master Xia Dandao's son. Mo Wuji had never personally met Xia Mu, but Chu Qianlou did show him a drawing of Xia Mu's appearance. When Chu Qianlou mentioned that Xia Mu had forced Cen Shuyin into the Thorny Wind Gate, the seed of revenge had already sprouted in Mo Wuji's mind.

The instant he saw Xia Mu, killing intent exploded out from Mo Wuji's heart. He hoped that Xia Dandao didn't only have this only son. Otherwise, the Xia Clan was going to lose its last heir.

Mo Wuji swiftly passed through two passages, arriving not far from Xia Mu. Before he acted, he heard Xia Mu constantly looking around in all directions, and at the same time, softly calling, "Uncle Guangyuan... Uncle Guangyuan..."

Mo Wuji hurriedly stopped his actions; this fella actually had a bodyguard. Xia Mu himself was in True God Intermediate Stage. If that Uncle Guangyuan was Xia Mu's bodyguard, then he should be a Worldly Immortal expert.

Mo Wuji was still wondering, why would Xia Dandao allow Xia Mu to explore in the Half Moon Immortal Palace alone. One must know that a True God Intermediate Stage cultivator really didn't count for much in the Half Moon Immortal Palace. So this fella actually had the protection of a Worldly Immortal ah.

However, no matter how Mo Wuji's spiritual eyes searched, he didn't see anyone in the surroundings. But from Xia Mu's appearance, he did not seem to be blindly calling; the Uncle Guangyuan should have been beside him not long ago.

After calling out a few times to no avail, Xia Mu just took out a half moon key, and carefully proceeded onwards.

Mo Wuji somewhat came to an understanding; this place wasn't simply under an illusion array, there might actually be some transfer arrays around. Those with the half moon key did not seem to be affected. Those without, might actually be casually transported away at any moment.

That Uncle Guangyuan was very likely to have been transported away. What gave Mo Wuji a pleasant surprise was, Xia Mu actually also had a half moon key.

Mo Wuji swiftly rushed over. Xia Mu's cultivation was a few levels higher than Mo Wuji, the moment Mo Wuji approached him, he could feel it. Before he could do anything, Mo Wuji's lightning sword had already sliced through space, slashing towards Xia Mu's waist.

Xia Mu's cultivation might have been slightly higher than Mo Wuji than Mo Wuji, but in terms of abilities, he really couldn't compare. Moreover, Mo Wuji was sneak attacking him. Xia Mu didn't even have the chance as he was directly forced to the ground by Mo Wuji's lightning sword.

"It's you?" Xia Mu was immediately able to recognise Mo Wuji.

Previously when Mo Wuji was surrounded by several experts, including his own father, Xia Mu had saw it all.

"My wife was forced by you into the Thorny Wind Gate?" Mo Wuji slowly walked over, and directly snatched the half moon key out of Xia Mu's hand. As for Xia Mu's storage ring, Mo Wuji didn't go and touch it. Xia Mu was the Star Wars Hall Master's darling child; there was definitely some tracking imprint on the storage ring.

Actually Mo Wuji wasn't afraid of Xia Dandao's ability. But Xia Dandao was also in the Half Moon Immortal Palace; Mo Wuji truly did not want to waste his time entangling himself with such an expert. Wait till his power rises, he would just find Xia Dandao himself.

"I'm the Star Wars Hall Master's only son, and I'm even the future heir to the Star King Mountain. I suggest for you not to kill me, otherwise, you might not be able to escape this Half Moon Immortal Palace. As long as you give up on acting against me, the half moon key is yours, and I'm also willing to swear a poison oath..."

Xia Mu's tone was calm, and he avoided the crucial points, directly avoiding Mo Wuji's question. Before he could complete his words, his head was directly trampled by Mo Wuji's feet, "I asked you a simple question. Where did all these nonsense come from?"

Xia Mu's heart sank; he dreamt that Xia Guangyuan would appear by his side at this instant. Just as he was thinking of how to deal with this, he heard Mo Wuji say, "Since you don't wish to say anything, then forget it."

"No, I'll talk..." Xia Mu hurriedly shrieked. Unfortunately, Mo Wuji didn't give him any chances. Stepping down forcefully, Xia Mu's skull was directly trampled into meat juice.

Xia Dandao, who was not much far away from Xia Mu, seemed to feel something. He lifted his head and scanned the four surroundings, and suddenly rushed towards Mo Wuji in a crazed manner.

Even though Mo Wuji and him were getting increasingly closer, unfortunately for him, the two were separated by a passage. He also didn't have the means like Mo Wuji to see through the passage's illusion array.

Mo Wuji lightheartedly exhaled a breath of air. In his heart, he silently said: Shuyin, I've helped you taken a bit of revenge.

Just when he was about to destroy Xia Mu's corpse, his spiritual eye saw Yan Pingzhi rapidly approaching. With Yan Pingzhi's speed, it would at most take a few breath's time to reach here.

Yan Pingzhi was a Worldly Immortal. Mo Wuji did not dare to hesitate as he hurriedly rushed away with his Wind Escape Technique. Xia Mu's half moon key had helped him feel a new direction.

Mo Wuji did not see Xia Dandao who was now two passages away from him. If he did, with his personality, he would definitely use some tricks to cause an enmity between the Xia Clan and Yan Clan.

Not long after Mo Wuji left, Yan Pingzhi's figure landed by Xia Mu's corpse.

"This is Xia Clan's Xia Mu? Who was actually so ballsy and actually dared to kill him?" Yan Pingzhi doubtfully stared at the dead Xia Mu. Thereafter, he bent his waist and placed his hand at Xia Mu's waist which had been sliced by Mo Wuji's lightning sword.

"So it was actually Mo Wuji..." Yan Pingzhi's eyes were filled with killing intent. He raised his head and looked at the direction Mo Wuji ran at, and swiftly raced over.

Mo Wuji's spiritual eye also saw the chasing Yan Pingzhi. Unfortunately, his abilities weren't high enough for him to ambush Yan Pingzhi. Otherwise, he wouldn't mind killing a Worldly Immortal.

If this was outside, Mo Wuji would truly be helpless when facing the pursuit of a Worldly Immortal. But in the Half Moon Immortal Palace, he only needed to change to the next passage and he could avoid Yan Pingzhi.

Half Moon Immortal Palace's illusion array; even Mo Wuji himself didn't fully understand it. But this was not important, as long as his spiritual eye could see through the array's domain, that was enough.

Half an incense's time later, Mo Wuji used Xia Mu's half moon key to open another dao gate. Just like his previous gate, he saw a shackle, a stone table, and the same crudely made teacups. This time, no matter how Mo Wuji searched, he wasn't able to find any ring.

Could the ring here already have been taken away? Mo Wuji bent his waist and examined the shackles with his spiritual will. The shackles were the same as the previous one, but the only difference was, these shackles lacked the unyielding killing intent which the previous one had.

Since there was nothing in this gate, Mo Wuji no longer wasted his time searching, but raced towards the end of the passages.

The Half Moon Immortal Palace was like a maze, with passage after passage, coupled with various kinds of illusion arrays. For an average person to follow a passage to the end, was not possible.

If Mo Wuji was not able to condense his spiritual eye, he also would not have been able to reach the end. With these passages filled with various illusions, perhaps he might reach the halfway mark before being lost again.

Along the way, he constantly used the Wind Escape Technique to move. With the help of his spiritual eye, Mo Wuji spent a whole half a day before stopping.

In front of him, was a red full moon gate. The key hole of the gate was the shape of a full moon, which was the same as the key in his hand.

Mo Wuji didn't immediately open the door; his eyes landed on the top of the full moon gate. There were a few huge black words on the top: Yong Ying 11th Prison: Half Moon Prison.

What dogshit Half Moon Palace? This was really a prison, and it was actually given the name of Half Moon Prison. As for Yong Ying, what kind of place was that?

Chapter 348: Where Geniuses Are Imprisoned

Mo Wuji placed the full moon key into the red full moon gate's keyhole. A light, crisp sound rang, and the red full moon gate started to open automatically. Before the full moon key could fall on the ground, Mo Wuji grabbed it in his hand.

In front of him, was a small courtyard, and in the center of the courtyard was a small patch of land. However, there weren't any forms of spiritual plants growing on that land; that land seemed to have been barren and wasted for a long time. In the center of the barren land, was a stone path, the stone path led to a pavilion, behind the pavillion was a house.

Mo Wuji was just about to go take a look when suddenly the door closed behind him. Seeing that there was still the full moon shaped keyhole, Mo Wuji did not care too much about it. He could just open the gate again later.

Mo Wuji walked across the stone path and arrived at the pavilion. After entering the pavilion, Mo Wuji discovered that there was a corpse lying at the side.

This was different from those prison cells where the corpses had disappeared; this corpse was actually considered quite complete. Its skeleton still emitted a slight gold luster. Clearly, this corpse's cultivation was not simple. It might actually have been an Earthly Immortal expert.

Mo Wuji bent down and examined the corpse carefully. The corpse didn't have any sort of storage ring or treasure.

Cautiously turning the corpse over, Mo Wuji discovered that the bones at the back of the corpse had turned black. It seems like the person had been backstabbed, and he had been stabbed with a poisoned knife.

Circumventing the corpse, Mo Wuji walked into the house.

Compared to the stone houses in the other prison cells, this house was much bigger. It looked like there were two room, and there was even a guest reception room.

In the center of the guest reception room, there was a tea table. On the tea table, there was a teapot and some jade cups. From the looks of it, Mo Wuji could tell that they have been displayed there and had not been touched for many years.

The first room was unlatched. Mo Wuji swept his spiritual will inwards and found that there was another corpse within.

Ascertaining that there wasn't any form of danger, Mo Wuji swiftly opened the door and went on. Indeed, there was a corpse behind the door. This corpse was facing downwards. The silk brocade clothing on him had yet to decay. In his hand, was a brush, but the brush had gone dry and the brush tips had already fallen off.

Once again, Mo Wuji flipped the corpse around. At the center of the corpse's forehead, was an entire patch of black. Ostensibly, this person had died under the same hands as the person outside, and they had died under the same poison.

The brush in this person's hand was actually an actual writing brush, and not some sort of magic treasure. Moreover, seeing that his fatal wound was actually at his forehead, it meant that this person wasn't guarding against the person who was right in front of him.

To be without guard, there were two possibilities. One, the two had an extremely close relationship, so this person trusted the other. Two, the difference in their statuses was extremely wide, so in this person's eyes, the other wouldn't even dare to kill him.

It was exactly the same as the previous corpse; this fella didn't have a ring on him.

Mo Wuji was a little speechless, and started to search more detailedly. If the two rings were still here, there might have been precious treasures which are better than what's found in an Earthly Immortal's ring.

Mo Wuji started to size up the room. The room was roughly the area of 20 squares. At all four sides, there were many books; these books were arranged very neatly.

At one angle of the room, there was a writing table. On the writing table, there were some manuscripts. By the side of the

manuscripts, was a set of shackles. Mo Wuji slowly walked over; he was worried that these manuscripts were too old, and even a slight breeze would cause them to crumble.

Mo Wuji slowly approached the manuscripts and pinched it with his hands. He found that these paper was made from some unknown material, it was actually extremely tough, and it did not show any traces of erosion from time.

Could a prisoner have been brought in here? Then that prisoner suddenly erupted and killed the prison warden?

This possibility was highly likely, but Mo Wuji felt that it should not be the case. Even if the prisoner had been brought in here, the prison warden should not have completely let down his alertness, and allow that person to stab him right in the forehead.

Mo Wuji picked up the topmost paper. On it, was a simple poem. It could be seen that this warden was a poem enthusiast.

The second and third pieces of paper, on the other hand, were filled with some messy drawings. Mo Wuji wasn't able to discern them.

Placing these papers down, Mo Wuji bent down and picked up a piece of paper from the floor. Mo Wuji was instantly engrossed with its contents.

"Meng Yinsan, Red Lightning Star earth-type cultivator. Yong

Ying 845 Calendar, Year 3111, 14th day of the 6th month, ascended to the Heavenly Immortal Stage. On the same day, he entered Yong Ying's 11th Prison, Half Moon Prison Room 31.

Honest personality; Five Star Genius. Ever since he started cultivation, he took 196 years to ascend to the Heavenly Immortal Stage.

During his time in Half Moon Prison, Meng Yinsan performed extremely well. He was well-behaved and not rebellious. On Yong Ying 845 Calendar, Year 3224, 2nd day of the 7th month, he formed a blood oath, forever willing..."

The writing abruptly stopped here. Thereafter, something sudden seemed to have taken place.

Mo Wuji held the paper in his hand, and looked towards the table and position of the seats. Instantly, the scene of the murder appeared in his mind. The warden was sitting on the chair, while Meng Yinsan was sitting across the table.

It seems like Meng Yinsan was a good actor. He had promised to swear a blood oath to pledge his loyalty to this allegiance, so this prison warden was extremely trusting of Meng Yinsan. He even helped Meng Yinsan open the shackles, and casually left the shackles on the table. At the same time, he record down the information.

Just as this warden was recording down Meng Yinsan's information, Meng Yinsan suddenly attacked and killed this

warden.

Perhaps the actual process was much more complicated than his conjecture, but Mo Wuji's understanding of this Half Moon Prison seemed to have deepened.

Firstly, to be locked in this Half Moon Prison, one must first be an extreme genius. Otherwise, they wouldn't have qualified to be locked in here. As for what Meng Yinsan's classification of "Five Star Genius", Mo Wuji wasn't very clear. But if that fella could ascend into the Heavenly Immortal Stage in over 190 years, he definitely wasn't a simple fella.

Under the watchful eye of the Half Moon Prison Warden, he honestly stayed for 100 over years, before he made this sudden strike. One could see how tolerant he was. As for that record of his honest personality, Mo Wuji did not believe a half bit of it. Meng Yinsan could be so tolerant, then suddenly made a move to kill the prison warden; how was he an honest person?

Moreover, if this Half Moon Prison Warden was in charge of all these geniuses, he wouldn't be any worse himself. This Meng Yinsan must have spent the 100 over years he spent here to secretly cultivate and bide his time. Thereafter, he made use of the time when he was about to pledge his blood oath to suddenly erupt.

Who was the owner of this Half Moon Prison? To actually lock up so many Heavenly Immortal geniuses. What about Heavenly Immortals who weren't geniuses?

Mo Wuji thought about the broken void that Xu Chihuang mentioned previously. Perhaps that might have been what happened when an Earthly Immortal ascended to a Heavenly Immortal.

If that was the case, then after one became a Heavenly Immortal and entered the broken void, he would be welcomed by the Half Moon Prison. No, that's not right. The Half Moon Prison was just one of the many prisons. Moreover, to enter into Half Moon Prison, one must first be an exceptional genius.

Mo Wuji walked to one of the books by the side and casually flipped to the first page. "Liu Chengyi, Ring Abyss Star metal-type cultivator, Six Star Genius. Yong Ying 844 Calendar, Year 8721, 21th day of the 11th month, ascended to the Heavenly Immortal Stage. On the same day, he entered Yong Ying's 11th Prison, Half Moon Prison Room 19. Stubborn personality..." The back was further detailed information on Liu Changyi, even what cultivation technique he used was recorded within.

Placing this book down, Mo Wuji fetched a second book. The contents on the first page was around the same. "Jin Dai, Clear Mill Star water-type cultivator, Five Star Genuius. Yong Ying 845 Calendar, Year 321, 13th day of the 1st month ascended to the Heavenly Immortal Stage. On the same day, he entered Yong Ying's 11th Prison. He didn't express any words of joy. On the same year, the 24th day of the 9th month, he died..."

Mo Wuji continued to flip through ten over books; they were all of similar records. If the cultivator died early, then the book would be thinner. If the cultivator died after a long time, the book would

be thicker.

There were so many of such books. Clearly, many people had perished here.

"Ye Li, Earth Star wood-type cultivator, Four Star Genius. Yong Ying 844 Calendar, Year 7690, 3rd day of the 4th month ascended into the Heavenly Immortal Stage. On the same day, he entered Yong Ying's 11th Prison, Half Moon Prison Room 13. Mischievous personality..."

When Mo Wuji saw this page, his heart started racing. Could this Earth Star be Earth? Unfortunately, the later pages recorded what happened to Ye Li within Half Moon Prison, and didn't touch anything about Earth. Mo Wuji also guessed that it might not be Earth. On Earth, spiritual energy was sparse. It was hard to cultivate even with a cultivation technique, much less ascend through the void.

Even though these books weren't treasures, Mo Wuji still lifted his hand and swept everything into his storage ring. There were many detailed contents which he still wanted to slowly see when he had the time.

Mo Wuji then kept the shackles before leaving this room and entering the next one.

Just as Mo Wuji reached the entrance of the other room, a dazzling white light shone from within. At this instant, Mo Wuji discovered that this room was actually the central hub. Mo Wuji

was knowledgeable on arrays, and from that light, he knew that someone was actually refining this place.

Ostensibly, this Half Moon Prison was a magic treasure. It was probably a treasure which even exceeded supreme-grade spiritual equipment. Unfortunately, the place to refine the Half Moon Prison wasn't here. He also didn't know who was the fella with the f*cking luck to actually find the place to refine the Half Moon Prison.

No matter who it was, it wasn't his friend. The moment that person refines the Half Moon Prison, then he would be screwed. The first thing Mo Wuji did was to immediately flee.

However, he immediately recalled that if he left Half Moon Prison now, he would be sending himself to his death.

Luckily, Mo Wuji understood arrays and runes, and from the central hub of the Half Moon Prison, he could understand a few of its rules. Even though he could not stop the refinement of the Half Moon Prison, he could spread this information to everyone else here.

There were so many people here, and refining the Half Moon Prison wasn't something that could be done within one to two days. If that fella that was secretly refining the Half Moon Prison got discovered, that fella would be screwed.

Chapter 349: Star Lord Dies

Mo Wuji threw out multiple array flags; the white light from the central hub immediately dimmed down by quite a bit. Following which, the entire Half Moon Prison started to tremble. Even though there were illusion arrays throughout Half Moon Prison, this did not mean that the cultivators within were unable to feel that someone was refining the Half Moon Prison.

As expected, the moment Mo Wuji touched the central hub, that fella refining the Half Moon Prison immediately felt it. Instantly, that fella slowed down. Clearly, he was afraid that someone would find him.

On the other hand, Mo Wuji walked into the room and stimulated the central hub's array. Even though Mo Wuji didn't know what would happen by doing so, it would still be better than waiting for that fella to refine the Half Moon Prison.

"Boom..." The moment Mo Wuji stimulated the central hub's array, a wave of roaring sound resounded throughout the entire prison. The illusion arrays within Half Moon Prison started to clear up. Not only so, the spiritual will restrictions suddenly disappeared. Mo Wuji could instantly send his spiritual will sweeping outwards.

Mo Wuji celebrated in his heart; he could see countless cultivators each rushing out of Half Moon Prison. Solitary Red Knot was among those cultivators, and had already reached the entrance of Half Moon Prison. Right now, Mo Wuji was only worried whether he would be detected by other's spiritual will.

Just as Mo Wuji was worrying frantically, he heard a "Kacha!" sound. Suddenly, an array entrance emerged within the room.

What was pleasantly surprising was that this array entrance was actually a spatial gate which led into the vast space. Clearly, this was a second exit to the Half Moon Prison.

If he didn't leave now, then when?

The moment Mo Wuji stepped out of the spatial gate, a light breeze blew past him, his figure transformed into a flash as he disappeared into vast space.

The instant he flew away, Mo Wuji scanned the surroundings with his spiritual will. He saw countless space armies. However, he didn't leave through the first half moon gate, but a hidden spatial gate. Thus, when he raced out of Half Moon Prison, no one paid attention to him.

Everyone's eyes were still on the half moon gate. While countless of cultivators were rushing out, there were still some that were trying to force themselves in.

Mo Wuji did not stop and deliberate. If it was some other time, he might have used this opportunity to earn some space contribution points. But now, what he needed the most was to raise his own abilities.

There's no need to talk about others; just to deal with that Monk Wu Xiang alone would require him to at least be in True God Advanced Stage. There was no one who could depend on here.

Mo Wuji constantly used his Wind Escape Technique for an entire day. Only then did he fetch out his round flying ship, dumped Shuai Guo inside, and continued on his journey.

...

After Mo Wuji left, the battle in front of the half moon gate did not ease down because someone was refining Half Moon Prison. In fact, the moment the space beast Bao Lie emerged from the gate, he immediately sent out the attack order, sending the innumerable hordes of space beasts clashing against the Zhen Mo Continent's cultivator armies.

If this was somewhere else, Chi Tong could choose not to partake in the battle. However, the Universal Hall was right behind, Chi Tong had no other option.

Bao Lie brought countless space beasts and charged over. He could order the Zhen Mo Continent's soldiers to defend against the charge.

If it was only the space beasts, then it was still manageable. However, when Gu Nuo Star Tribe's Sid emerged, he actually mustered his cavalry army and charged towards the Zhen Mo Continent's cultivators.

Chi Tong's greatest worry was the coalition between the space beasts and Gu Nuo Star Tribe. Now, his worries had truly appeared.

"Hall Master Xia, Hall Master Yan, Hall Master Wu, immediately bring the Star Wars Army, Star Cloud Army and Northern Star Army to intercept the Gu Nuo cavalry. I will handle the space beasts..." Chi Tong issued out the orders as he led the charge towards Bao Lie.

He was not willing to have a head-on battle with Bao Lie. After all, Bao Lie was an advanced Class 8 space beast, and he wasn't even able of killing it. However, the space beasts now wanted to occupy Universal Hall. So how could he allow that?

Soon, Chi Tong was dumbfounded. Besides Wu Lingzhi who listened to his orders and brought a portion Northern Star Army to welcome the enemy's charge, the other portion of the Northern Star Army didn't move. As for the Star Wars Hall's Star Wars Army and the Star Cloud Hall's Star Cloud Army, they didn't even budge an inch.

Chi Tong cried out with grievance, "Xia Dandao, Yan Pingzhi, hurry and order your troops..."

If the Star Wars Army and the Star Cloud Army didn't intervene, the half of the Northern Star Army led by Wu Lingzhi would be utterly defeated.

Yan Pingzhi blandly said, "Star Lord, that Mo Wuji is the

perpetrator who killed my Yan Clan Patriarch. In the Half Moon Immortal Palace, he also killed the Xia Clan genius, Xia Mu. Moreover, he even killed the space beast's Young Wolf Prince. So we all hope that Star Lord could hand over Mo Wuji, and this would settle all the enmity."

Yan Pingzhi's words represented the intentions of the three great clans and multiple hall masters. Even Bao Lie and Gu Nuo Star Tribe's Sid understood the meaning behind his words. He was implying that the person who was currently refining the Half Moon Immortal Palace, was the one who held three half moon keys, or even a full moon key - Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji actually had the galls to refine the Half Moon Immortal Palace. Wasn't that because he had the support of Chi Tong?

"Good, good..." Chi Tong's entire body was trembling. He finally understood the severe consequences behind the internal fractures within Star King Mountain.

Previously, he thought that internal disputes were inevitable. As long as everyone could remain united against outsiders during a war, that would be enough. But now, at the most crucial moment, Star King Mountain was crumbling internally.

What hand over Mo Wuji? Didn't they know that he wasn't concealing Mo Wuji? Raising such a laughable excuse, weren't they just trying to borrow these external help to get rid of him, Chi Tong?

How laughable. If he, Chi Tong, was killed, would the space beasts and Gu Nuo savages give up on their beautiful and bountiful Zhen Xing?

"Boom!" Gu Nuo Star Tribe's cavalry finally clashed with the half of the Northern Star Army led by Wu Lingzhi. Despite being the number one army in Zhen Mo Continent, the Northern Star Army couldn't handle the Gu Nuo Star Tribe's charge, much less an incomplete Northern Star Army. They were like weeds, being cut down at large patches at a time.

Chi Tong almost coughed out blood as he shouted, "Brave soldiers of my Zhen Xing, no matter where you're from, the Gu Nuo Star Tribe and the space beasts wish to take over our beloved Zhen Xing. As long as I, Chi Tong, have a single breath in me, I will not allow it to happen. If anyone is willing to fight with me, Chi Tong, then charge! Those who are unwilling, can wait quietly by the side as Zhen Xing gets destroyed. Maybe you will live well as a space beast's slave..."

Chi Tong paused. At this moment, he was already fighting against multiple experts, one of which was even an Earthly Immortal from Gu Nuo Star Tribe.

A few hot-blooded cultivators rallied with Chi Tong's call, charging towards the chaotic battlefield. But the three big clans' army and Wu Xiang Hall's army didn't move.

Among Zhen Mo Continent's ten armies, only four of them didn't participate in battle.

However, facing the combined army from Gu Nuo Star Tribe and the space beasts, Zhen Xing's cultivators were constantly killed and forced into retreat.

Chi Tong's entire body was riddled with injuries; his entire person was stained red. Several of the Star King Mountain's Worldly Immortals had already perished. After fighting for two consecutively days, Zhen Xing's numbers were constantly declining. By this time, even the spectating Zhen Xing cultivators felt that something wasn't right.

Gu Nuo Star Tribe and the space beast horde don't look like they simply want to get rid of Chi Tong then force out the Mo Wuji who was currently refining the Half Moon Immortal Palace. They really look like they want to invade Universal Hall ah...

At this time, a series of loud roars suddenly reverberated throughout space. Following which, a colossal black palace completely appeared in space. This black Palace had a half moon gate. The moment this black palace appeared, it rapidly started to shrink.

"It's the Half Moon Immortal Palace..." Someone immediately called out.

"Someone has refined the Half Moon Immortal Palace." Another person added.

The truth was already clear. The Half Moon Immortal Palace

continued to shrink rapidly. Finally, it became a speck of light which shot into a youth's forehead.

"Lei Hongji..." Many cultivators who recognised this youth cried out in shock.

This was completely out of everyone's expectations. The one who refined the Half Moon Immortal Palace was Lei Hongji. They thought that it was Mo Wuji who was refining the Half Moon Immortal Palace. After all, Mo Wuji held three half moon keys.

"Hongji, hurry and come over." Seeing that Lei Hongji had refined the Half Moon Immortal Palace, Chi Tong celebrated and called out hurriedly.

As long as Lei Hongji comes over and unleashes the Half Moon Immortal Palace, coupled with his elemental energy, they might be able to defend against the enemies.

Lei Hongji silently looked at Chi Tong. Then, his figure flashed, and a talisman lit up. Soon, he disappeared into boundless space. Very clearly, he had used a peak grade Wind Escape Talisman.

Chi Tong stared blankly at Lei Hongji's disappearing figure. He did not believe what his eyes had just seen. Even though he didn't teach Lei Hongji much, he truly treated Lei Hongji as his son. Now, Lei Hongji had actually deserted him after refining the Half Moon Immortal Palace. This was simply condemning him to death.

In name, Lei Hongji was his, Chi Tong's disciple. Now that his disciple had taken the Half Moon Immortal Palace away, why would Gu Nuo Star Tribe and the space beasts let go of him? Moreover, this group of savages wanted to occupy Zhen Xing.

"Pui!" Just as Chi Tong was still in disbelief, a beam of light shot through his forehead.

"Star Lord!" Xu Chihuang, who had already lost one of his arms, fiercely rushed over, pulling Chi Tong away.

Chi Yong suddenly said, "Brave soldiers of my Zhen Mo Continent, listen to my first order! Immediately abandon this battle and retreat to the Universal Hall. As long as Star King Mountain is still here, and the will of Zhen Xing lives on, then not a single one of these barbaric beasts will set foot on Zhen Xing... Listen to my second order! The next Star Lord of Star King Mountain will be Rogue Cultivator 2705, that is Mo Wuji. Anyone who objects will be deemed a rebel to my Star King Mountain, and will be expelled out of Star King Mountain..."

Chi Tong burnt his life force to speak these words.

"Take revenge for the Star Lord..." As Chi Tong's life force gradually disappeared, all of the Zhen Xing cultivators were infuriated. Even though Chi Tong didn't fully control Star King Mountain, nor did he fully control the ten armies, but every Zhen Xing cultivator knew that the Star King Mountain's Star Lord was always selflessly protecting Zhen Xing.

Right before he truly perished, Chi Tong cried out one final sentence, "No one is to fight, immediately retreat and protect Universal Hall..."

After roaring out that sentence, Chi Tong's life force was completely depleted. An Earthly Immortal, had died in the middle of the battlefield, with a heart full of grievances.

Chapter 350: Brief Theory of Space

Mo Wuji took out his spatial positioning ball and it seemed like he couldn't return to the Universal Hall until he was strong enough.

The storage ring he retrieved had over 10 impressive slags of the spirit stones which could be very useful to him. Therefore, what he needed now was to find a place to undergo his closed doors cultivation for a period of time. He must at least be in the advanced True God Stage for him to return to the Universal Hall.

He predicted that he should be able to deal with the elementary Worldly Immortal Stage experts when he reached the Intermediate True God Stage and Intermediate Worldly Immortal Stage experts when he reached the Advanced True God Stage. As for Advanced Worldly Immortal Stage experts, even if he couldn't defeat them, he wouldn't be restrained by them.

If he could advance to the Great Circle of the True God Stage and even opened up 106 meridians, he wouldn't even fear Monk Wu Xiang if he were to appear in front of him.

The cultivator with surname Wen who gave him this spatial positioning ball really wasn't bragging because this spatial positioning ball really showed quite a lot of spatial positions. Other than the Universal Hall, there were at least over a hundred big and small footholds on this ball. Among those footholds, Mo Wuji saw places like the Thorny Wind Gate, Extreme Frost City and the Star Wars Battlefield.

Very quickly, Mo Wuji's eyes fell on yet another extreme realm, Universal Lightning Provenance.

The experienced Mo Wuji was very clear that because extremely few people entered these forbidden grounds as the spiritual energy was extremely dense inside. Whether it was the Thorny Wind Gate or the Extreme Frost City, the spiritual energy inside simply couldn't be compared to the spiritual energy outside. If it was not for his extended period of time cultivating in the Thorny Wind Gate and Extreme Frost City coupled with the large amount of spirit pith stone mushrooms, his cultivation level would probably not have increased so quickly to True God Stage Level 2.

This Universal Lightning Provenance was one of the extreme realms which meant that the spiritual energy would definitely not be poor there. To increase his cultivation level in the shortest possible time, this place would be the most suitable.

Firstly, he wasn't fearful of lightning, secondly he could still absorb essences of lightning and thirdly, he could cultivate in the Universal Lightning Provenance without worrying that people might find him.

"Shuai Guo, follow this spatial positioning map and bring this flying ship to the Universal Lightning Provenance," Mo Wuji immediately threw the spatial positioning ball to Shuai Guo.

Shuai Guo was simply too weak so the speed of the flying ship would definitely not be great. However, this wouldn't matter much because he could cultivate in the meantime.

The moment Shuai Guo heard that it would be responsible to take the helm of the ship, its spirit was lifted as it patted its chest to assure Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji entered the inner cabin and placed the restrictions around his cabin before taking out the three storage rings.

One of the storage ring was the only valuable loot he got from the Half Moon Prison as there were over 10 peak grade spirit stone slags that he urgently needed. Other than the 10 important spirit stone slags, there were three other technique jade letters. One of them had the Fallen Cloud Formula and Fallen Cloud Gold Arrow while Mo Wuji had not looked at the two others.

The two other storage rings originally belonged to the white-eyed huge wolf and Yan Qiren.

Mo Wuji's first action was to remove the restriction on Yan Qiren's storage ring. Yan Qiren was after all still a clan's Patriarch and was in the Worldly Immortal Stage so his storage ring should have had pretty decent items. Therefore, Mo Wuji was looking forward to opening Yan Qiren's storage ring the most.

After opening the storage ring, he immediately realised that he had overestimated Yan Qiren. Other than a few decent spiritual equipment, there were only a pile of average grade pills. As for techniques, there was not even a single manual.

Mo Wuji kept Yan Qiren's storage ring by the side

disappointingly. What he didn't know was that any member of the Yan Clan, even the Patriarch, was not allowed to bring out any top grade treasures with them unless they were going to use it urgently. This was the difference between a clan member and an ordinary cultivator.

An ordinary sect cultivator would carry everything good with themselves while a clan member would always need to consider the danger outside.

The white-eyed huge wolf was the Space Wolf King's descendant but Mo Wuji didn't have much expectations for this storage ring. After all, he was only a Class 7 beast which was equivalent to only a True God Stage cultivator.

When Mo Wuji broke open this white-eyed wolf's storage ring, he was stunned. As compared to this wolf's wealth and fortune, a Worldly Immortal Stage cultivator like Yan Qiren would only be considered a poor man.

Other than Earth grade spirit stones that were piled up like mountains, Mo Wuji even saw two spiritual veins. And either one of this two spiritual vein would not be weaker than the 13 spirit locking array's spiritual veins in Tian Ji Sect and it could even contained slightly more spiritual energy than those.

One must know that Tian Ji Sect's 9 spiritual veins were the very foundation of Tian Ji Sect itself so even Mo Wuji didn't dare to absorb spiritual energy crazily to cultivate. Back then because his cultivation level was low, he didn't affect much by cultivating in the spiritual pool for a period of time. Now that he had opened 105

meridians and was in the True God Stage, if he were to cultivate madly in the pool, Tian Ji Sect might need to change location very soon.

These two spiritual veins was obtained from the white-eyed space wolf so no matter how much spiritual energy he absorbed out of it for cultivation, it wouldn't mean much.

Other than these two spiritual veins, Mo Wuji saw at least 10 Tier 8 spiritual herbs and he even saw a Nine Radish Space Fruit.

Mo Wuji saw this Nine Radish Space Fruit in one of the Universal Hall's assignment and its points were terrifyingly scary. This was a Tier 8 space spiritual object but it was an extremely rare one.

This type of spiritual object could not only increase cultivation level, it could also increase the chances of an expert in the Great Circle of the True God Stage to advance into the Worldly Immortal Stage. Similarly, it could also the chances of a Class 7 demonic beast advancing into Class 8.

This one fruit alone in the white-eyed wolf was already more valuable than 10 of Yan Qiren's storage rings.

Mo Wuji took out this fruit very carefully as it placed into a jade box before keeping it in his own storage ring. The white-eyed wolf definitely didn't know how to refine equipments but other than a few top grade spiritual items, there were also a pile of top grade resources for smithing.

Besides refining array flags, Mo Wuji had no idea how to refine equipments too. After a long period of collecting, he had a mountain worth of refinement resources too.

These resources were swept to the corner of his storage ring and was placed in the same corner as the Celestial Sunflower Gold.

Finally, the last thing Mo Wuji took out was a leather book and even though it looked a little torn, it didn't seem to be very old. The reason for its torn appearance should probably have been because it was flipped too many times.

Mo Wuji flipped open the leather book and the moment he saw the four written words on the first page, his scalp turned numb and his heart started racing.

Because the four words were 'Brief Theory of Space'.

This was actually a space narration book and at this exact moment, Mo Wuji had a slight understanding on why the white-eyed huge wolf was able to teleport so many times during their battle. This was definitely not some gifted supernatural power but because it received this brief theory of space.

Mo Wuji didn't have any mentor and was never properly nurtured in any sects. However, he had also wandered around and experienced many incidents in Zhen Xing for a few years already so he naturally knew what type of skill was the strongest.

That was the spatial skill or time skill and normally, the spatial and time skills in Zhen Xing were mostly fake or illusions. There were definitely no experts in Zhen Xing who could truly manipulate space or time. Furthermore, such a power would no longer be considered a skill but a true top grade sacred art. Even the transfer arrays only made use of some spatial characteristics as well as space resources to fix it up and it was already very impressive.

Brief Theory of Space, one could tell the meaning from the words alone that this was a handbook to explain the mysteries of space. If he was able to find a spatial technique within this book, his strength would definitely increase by more than one fold.

As he flipped opened the next page, Mo Wuji saw the first sentence, "If you could feel the existence of space, it is because of the lack in strength. If you are strong to a certain extent, space would not exist..."

Such strong statements and Mo Wuji didn't believe that the owner of this book was making things up. When he was on Earth, did he believe he could cultivate to an extent that he had such impressive amount of elemental energy? Did he believe he could condense his spiritual will and walk in space?

He definitely had to analyse this book but not now because the first thing he must do now was to become stronger.

Mo Wuji scanned through the two unseen jade letters found in the storage ring from the Half Moon Prison and realised that they were all metal-type techniques. In terms of threat and usability,

both of them were not as good as the Fallen Cloud Golden Arrow so Mo Wuji simply kept them and planned to give it to metal-type cultivators in the future.

After tidying up the items in the three storage rings, Mo Wuji placed a spirit stone slag in his hand.

That surge of purity and spirituality that exceeded Heaven grade spirit stones gushed over as Mo Wuji casually took out a pile of Earth grade spirit stones to start his circulating his spirit channels to cultivate.

Before starting his cultivation, Mo Wuji could only feel the shocking amount of spiritual energy in this spirit stone slag and how it could be extremely useful for his cultivation progress. It was only after cultivating that Mo Wuji felt the true terrifying force of this spirit stone slag.

Previously when he was using the spirit pith mushroom stones to cultivate, he could only feel the dense, undissolved spiritual energy circling around and truck loads of spiritual energy being absorbed by his meridian.

But using this spirit stone slags to cultivate, he could feel a ball of fiery spiritual energy piercing through every meridian in his body like a sharp sword.

Using normal spiritual energy to cultivate would be like smooth flowing water but using this unknown spirit stone slags to cultivate was like advancing through the rapids.

After just half a day, Mo Wuji could feel the tremendous increase in his own strength.

After using for half a month, Mo Wuji finally realised that the spiritual energy had been completely depleted by him. During this same period of time, he had already stepped into True God Stage Level 3.

As Mo Wuji's cultivation level kept increasing, the rate at which he absorbed spiritual energy from the spirit stone slags increased too. After yet another month, Mo Wuji stepped into True God Stage Level 4 and he had already depleted four spirit stone slags.

Three months later, Mo Wuji reached True God Stage Level 5 and he only had six more spirit stone slags left.

As he saw the pile of Earth grade spirit stones turning into ashes, Mo Wuji sighed in pity. He had collected too little spirit stone slags from the Half Moon Prison and if he had hundred over of such spirit stone slags, he would definitely be able to break into the Worldly Immortal Stage without any obstructions.

"Master, we have reached the periphery of the Universal Lightning Provenance," Shuai Guo sounded out from the deck of the flying ship.

Mo Wuji tidied up his cabin and walked to the deck.

In front of him was a planet and this planet was surrounded by lightnings flashes. Looking at it from far, this planet was extremely eye-catching in space.

Mo Wuji guessed that this was the same type of star as the sun with the only difference being that the sun radiated heat while this planet radiated lightning bolts.

Chapter 351: The Mess in Star King Mountain

"Shuai Guo, I need to cultivate in this planet. There are very strong lightning bolts there so I doubt you can handle it. Wait for me somewhere and before I am about to leave, I will send you a messenger flying sword," After finishing his words, Mo Wuji took out a storage ring and handed it to Shuai Guo.

He had a lot of storage rings with him and a mountain of Earth grade spirit stones.

Hearing that it could roam freely, Shuai Guo was ecstatic as it hurried to take over the storage ring and even without asking how long Mo Wuji would take, it dashed into the depths of the space.

Mo Wuji was never worried about Shuai Guo because this bird was very cheeky and it was capable of learning things very quickly. There were some things which Mo Wuji only taught once and this bird would be able to do the same several times afterwards. Moreover, it was very speedy so a normal cultivator would find it tough to harm him.

...

Mo Wuji kept his flying ship and spotted an area with thinner lightning bolts as he charged into this planet.

Just as Mo Wuji predicted, this planet's spiritual energy was

astonishingly dense. Similarly, its lightning bolts were as incredibly strong. Even though Mo Wuji chose the place with the thinnest lightning bolts, it was still not weaker than the lightning bolts he used for his heavenly tribulation. One could imagine that once Mo Wuji reached places with stronger lightning bolts, he definitely couldn't withstand it.

There were lightning bolts everywhere so it was impossible to find a place to hide from the lightning bolts. Even if he were to dig underground, it would probably be filled with lightning bolts too.

What Mo Wuji wanted was a place like this to cultivate, it wasn't long ago that he just reached True God Stage and he was already in the True God Stage Level 5.

This cultivation speed was considered to be flying quick already because if it was any faster, it would very easily lead to fundamental instabilities. Even though Mo Wuji had not faced any sequela yet, he was afraid that it might affect him in the future. Therefore, to cultivate in these place filled with lightning bolts, he would be able to absorb lightning bolts and cultivate at the same time. This would be extremely beneficial to temper his body and state of mind.

Furthermore, Mo Wuji also realised that his spiritual circulation technique had another unique characteristic. That would be the fact that when he cultivated under tough environments, as long as there was enough spiritual energy, his body strength would increase as well. Mo Wuji knew that there was a type of cultivators called the martial cultivators. Martial cultivators specialised in training their body and the higher their cultivation level, the

stronger their body would be. Mo Wuji was not a martial cultivator but if he could increase his body strength under such vile environment while cultivating, why not?

This extreme realm might be an extreme realm to others but to him, it was both an extreme realm and a realm of opportunities. Mo Wuji completely neglected the fact that his skin, flesh, bones and nerves were at risk under constant attacks from the lightning bolts because as he took each step at a time until today, what pain had he not suffered before?

Lightning bolts like spider webs covered the entire sky before descending and as much as Mo Wuji could absorb the lightning energy, after just half a day, Mo Wuji's clothes were already burnt to pieces by these lightning bolts.

This time, Mo Wuji didn't use the unknown spirit stone slags to cultivate. There were only six of them left and these spirit stone slags were most suitable to use to breakthrough bottlenecks.

As the lightning essence and dense spiritual energy around was swept away by Mo Wuji, these spiritual energy swirled under the lightning bolts very quickly and in the next moment, Mo Wuji condensed everything once again.

As he constantly swept and condensed these spiritual energy, Mo Wuji's strength was starting to increase bit by bit. Without using the Half Moon Prison's spirit stone slags, his rate of cultivating was no longer as quick like before.

Concurrently, his skin and bones were constantly struck, torn and broken by the lightning webs but they were immediately healed afterwards. As time passed, Mo Wuji had lesser broken bones and quicker recovery time.

After cultivating for a long time, Mo Wuji who was initially cultivating at a place with weaker lightning bolts started to shift towards regions with stronger lightning bolts as his adaptability was constantly on the rise.

A blink of an eye and one year passed as Mo Wuji successfully reached True God Stage Level 6.

Presently, Mo Wuji was completely immersed in this Universal Lightning Provenance as he had no intentions to leave.

...

Universal Hall.

As compared to a year and a half ago, this place was a lot more depressed now. Most cultivators who hurried in and out of here were mostly businessmen and the Universal Cultivator Army.

A year and a half ago, the appearance of the Half Moon Immortal Palace in the space outside Zhen Xing ignited a messy war in space.

In this one war, Star King Mountain lost its Star Lord, Chi Tong, and Zhen Mo Continent lost its control over the Star Wars

Battlefield. The unsuitability of Universal Hall's spatial gate for the Gu Nuo Star's cavalry in addition to Chi Tong's decision before he died to get everyone to give up on retaliating and defend the spatial gate at all cost played a part in preventing the complete take over of the Universal Hall. In the end, because of territorial disputes, there was a clash between the space beasts and the Gu Nuo Star's cavalry army which stopped their combined attack on Zhen Xing. Otherwise, the Universal Hall would have been occupied by the space beasts or Gu Nuo Star's cavalry army.

However, because of this war, Zhen Mo Continent lost its nutrients to survival, the Star Wars Battlefield.

One must know that even though Zhen Mo Continent was very big in size, it didn't have enough cultivation resources to provide for the larger number of cultivators. Most of Zhen Mo Continent's cultivation resources came from the Star Wars Battlefield.

Now that the Star Wars Battlefield was split among the Gu Nuo Star Tribe and Space Beasts, the Zhen Mo cultivators were starting to suffer.

Other than the few cultivators who had already entered the Star Wars Battlefield long ago, it was extremely difficult for Zhen Mo Continent cultivators to enter the Star Wars Battlefield now. The moment one stepped out from the Universal Pier, the chances of survival were extremely slim.

It was very likely that if this were to persist, the Universal Hall wouldn't last any longer.

Because of these reasons, all the businessmen here hurried in and out. No one was willing to stay long because they had no idea when the Universal Hall would become the territory of alien tribes.

On the first level hall of the Universal Pier, a few cultivators just sold the spiritual herbs in their hands as they discussed while walking out. At this moment, a grey shadow dashed straight into the Universal Pier. With that speed, the few cultivators who were in discussion hurried to make way.

"Bang!" Before the grey robed cultivator could dash to the second level, he was shot by a radiance and fell to the ground.

Following which, another cultivator came in and immediately picked up this killed cultivator and left the first level of the Universal Pier.

If not for the pool of blood on the floor, some people might think it was an illusion.

"Ugh, a year ago, who dares to kill in the Universal Pier? Without mentioning kill, nobody even dared to attack. After the fall of the Star Lord, people actually dare to casually kill in this place," A cultivator sighed and said only after a long while.

"Do you know who was the murderer? He is a member of the Star King Mountain's Xia Clan. I also recognised the person killed. His name is Fei Ding, from the Lost Continent," An onlooker sounded out.

"I've heard that the Xia Clan and Yan Clan are going around killing all the Lost Continent cultivators. Back then the Star Lord warned Master Wu Xiang that he must not anger the Lost Continent because of Mo Wuji. Who would have expected the angered ones were the Xia Clan and Yan Clan?"

"The Lost Continent sent over a hundred people and other than a few who had already fallen in the Star Wars Battlefield, the rest should be all killed right?"

"It should be that case because I've heard over 70-80 people were killed already. It was only because Xia Clan couldn't capture that Mo Wuji, which was why..."

"Not necessary because I believe that was the reason they gave on the surface. The true reason should be because before Star Lord died, he appointed Mo Wuji to be the next Star Lord. Think about it, why would the throne of the next Star Lord of the Star King Mountain be handed to a completely unrelated person? The main reason why the Xia and Yan Clan were killing all Lost Continent cultivators was to warn Mo Wuji and anyone else who would help Mo Wuji in the future that they will be killed."

"Silence, if you still want to live you better stop discussing about such things."

These few cultivators in discussion immediately shut their mouth because this was true. The moment word spreads out that they were discussing about the three big clans, nothing good would

come out of it.

"I've heard that the Space Wolf King is currently not in his Space Wolf King Mountain, the moment he returns, I'm afraid the Universal Hall would no longer be able to fend against alien invasion. I don't know how what are your thoughts but this would be my last time coming to the Universal Hall."

The few cultivators stopped talking about the Star King Mountain's three big clans but started discussing about when the Space Wolf King would invade the Universal Hall.

...

Star King Mountain's Star Lord Hall. Even though Chi Tong had fallen, it was getting increasingly crowded everyday.

Other than Hall Master Wu Xiang who was frantically looking for Mo Wuji outside and Star Trace Hall's Hall Master Wu Lingzhi had always been fighting to resist the invasion of the space beasts and Gu Nuo Star at the Universal Pier, the rest of the Hall Masters were here.

Because of the inheritance of the Star Lord's position, the Star King Mountain was already at the edge of falling apart.

"Hall Master Xia, since the previous Star Lord had already appointed Mo Wuji to be his heir, before we see Mo Wuji, I suggest we should not appoint anyone else first. We should focus our

energy and strength on defending the Universal Hall because the moment the Gu Nuo's experts and space beasts break into the Universal Hall, nothing we say here will matter," A woman stood out and said directly.

Xia Dandao's expression turned ugly because this woman was Star King Mountain's 4th hall Star Sea Hall's Hall Master Su Xuan. Her Star Sea Army was much stronger than his Star Wars Army so for him to become the Star Lord, he had to draw her over to his side.

Yan Pingzhi stood up, "Hall Master Su's statement is poor because Star Lord Chi Tong was attacked by Gu Nuo Star's Earthly Immortal and he was in the state of despair so he wasn't even clear of what he said. If we follow Star Lord Chi's will and let a puny True God Stage cultivator become the Star Lord of the Star King Mountain, we would simply be seen as a laughing stock for the universe."

The one armed Xu Chihuang suddenly stood up and pointed to Yan Pingzhi seriously, "Yan Pingzhi, don't think nobody knows what your motive was. Star Lord Chi's was benign and openhearted as he always look at things for Zhen Xing. He must have his reasons for choosing Mo Wuji as his heir. You are merely a Hall Master, who do you think you are to question Star Lord's words?"

Yan Pingzhi laughed coldly, "I am indeed just a hall master but I am not someone a small defender like you can mess with. Try pointing at me again and trust me when I say I can kill a small defender like you here."

Su Ting didn't hesitate to interrupt Yan Pingzhi's words, "I really don't believe you, Yan Pingzhi, has this capability. Defender Xu risked his life to bring Star Lord's body back and even lost an arm in the process. At that point of time, where were you, Yan Pingzhi? You only appear when it was time to inherit the throne, ah, anyone could become the next Star Lord but not you, Yan Pingzhi. Since everyone couldn't come to terms, we shall wait out and temporary not select the next Star Lord first."

Yan Pingzhi was livid yet he didn't dare to treat Su Xuan like he treated Xu Chihuang.

Xia Dandao grunted, "Now that the Universal Pier is in such a mess, if we don't hurry appoint a new Star Lord, it will be detrimental to the safety of my Zhen Mo Continent."

Chapter 352: The Fall of Universal Pier

Xu Chihuang laughed out loud yet he said with a serious face, "What's the point of having a Star Lord? If the Star Lord of the Star King Mountain cannot take responsibility for Zhen Xing's safety and was only concerned about his own personal benefits or sh*tty private motive, I, Xu Chihuang, will never recognise him as the Star Lord.

Star Lord Chi could become the Star Lord not because he was much stronger than any of you here but because he had always fought hard and worry about Zhen Xing's welfare. He gave his life to Zhen Xing and even his last order was given to protect the safety of Zhen Xing.

I believed everyone was aware about where and what each and everyone of you were doing when the Star Lord was fighting his life away to protect Zhen Xing a year ago. Now that we had to choose a successor, each and everyone of you appeared and even choose to forget about the Star Lord's will. I, Xu Chihuang, rather fight to death in the Star Wars Battlefield than to shame myself to fight for any of you..."

Finishing, Xu Chihuang walked straight out of the entrance of the Universal Hall.

"Alright, I, Su Xuan, will go to the Star Wars Battlefield too. I am already too shameless to have spent so long talking about protecting Zhen Xing here..."

"Defender Xu was right. I, Yan Ze, am also getting sick of staying here. Zhen Xing is in a precarious position and it wouldn't get safer just by talking," A long hair man stood up after Su Xuan.

Xia Dandao and Yan Pingzhi's expression remained ugly because Su Xuan was the hall master of the Star Sea Hall and she controlled the Star Sea Army. On the other hand, Yan Ze was the hallmaster of the 7th hall, Star Dock Hall and he controlled the Star Dock Army. The combined forces of these two people together with Xu Chihuang would make it unfavourable towards Xia Dandao and Yan Pingzhi.

"Defender Xu, this Purple Jade Toad Lotus Flower is for you. I, Yan Ze, respect a man like you. Even though this Purple Jade Toad Lotus Flower would not recover your arm to how it was originally, as long as you temper it for a few years, it would definitely not be any weaker than your other arm," After saying that, Yan Ze passed a jade box to Xu Chihuang.

The reason why Xu Chihuang's broken arm had not recovered was simply because he wasn't able to find a peak grade spiritual herb to aid the recovery.

Even though the Purple Jade Toad Lotus was not considered to be a peak grade treasure for recovery, it was a lot stronger than average spiritual herbs. Given Xu Chihuang's strength, as long as he was focused his recovery for the next few years, it wouldn't be too much of a problem for his arm to return to its original state.

"Many thanks Hall Master Yan..." Xu Chihuang took over the jade box and bowed in appreciation. Even though losing an arm didn't

make him lose his strength, it would definitely be a future obstacle for him. In over a year, his cultivation level didn't seem like it improved much either.

Yan Ze didn't have time to reply Xu Chuhuang before a red flying sword flew into Xu Chihuang's hand.

Xu Chihuang grabbed the flying sword and used his spiritual will to read the message and his expression changed before saying in a trembling tone, "The Universal Pier was successfully invaded and the Universal Hall fell. There were heavy losses for our Zhen Mo Continent and now Hall Master Wu is retreating with the wounded cultivators to the Piercing Wind City."

Hearing that the Universal Hall fell, it wasn't only Xu Chihuang but even the Xia Clan and Mou Clan's expression changed drastically.

They wanted to control the Star King Mountain, not get controlled by foreign tribes. They were only here arguing and pressuring the few Chi Tong's loyalties to appoint a new Star Lord because they were confident the Universal Hall won't fall. Now that the Universal Hall had actually fallen, it turned out to be the exact opposite of what they expected.

"Hurry to the Piercing Wind City..." Su Xuan exclaimed and was the first to rush out of the Star Lord Hall.

The rest were not in the mood to continue arguing with each other as they all hurried towards the transfer array to the Piercing

Wind City.

...

After an hour, in the main residence of the Piercing Wind City, most of the people including the exhausted Hall Master Wu of the Star Trace Hall were gathered here. Wu Lingzhi was not only the hall master of the Star Trace Hall, he was also Chi Tong's most loyal enforcer. After the fall of Chi Tong, while all the respective hall masters were fighting for power and unwilling to protect the Universal Hall, Wu Lingzhi didn't hesitate as he brought the various departments of the Cultivator Army to guard the periphery of the Universal Hall.

"Hall Master Wu, the Universal Pier was the portal of our Zhen Xing and while you're responsible to guard the portal, you actually failed and let to the fall of the Universal Hall," A robust looking man with purplish red hair stood up and shouted at this middle-aged man with messy hair and some faint blood stains on his body.

This middle-aged man was indeed the Star Trace Hall's Hall Master, Wu Lingzhi. And the person with purplish red hair who shouted at him was called Chu Fengyi the hall master of the fifth hall, Star Flame Hall.

Wu Lingzhi's expression didn't look good but he didn't refute as he wasn't a talkative person in nature hence, didn't like to argue with people too.

"You fart," Just because Wu Lingzhi didn't refute didn't mean

that others would not speak up for him and the person who stood up for him was the Hall Master Yan Ze of the 7th hall, Star Dock Hall. After scolding Chu Fengyi, Yan Ze pointed at Chu Fengyi and continued his reprimand, "You scum, back then when the alien space beasts and Gu Nuo Star Tribe attacked our Zhen Xing's Cultivator Army, Hall Master Wu was the first person to charge out upon signal. Afterwards, to snatch for the throne of the Star Lord as well as prevent the loss of their own power, a few mice hid at the Star King Mountain while Hall Master Wu was also the first to defend the Universal Pier. You, Chu Fengyi, are merely a small mouse so who are you to say that of Hall Master Wu? Pui, if you're not willing to submit, challenge me, Yan Ze, and I will welcome any tricks of yours."

Chu Fengyi grunted as he really wanted to challenge Yan Ze immediately but he didn't have the guts to do so. Wu Lingzhi might not like to refute or get involved in internal conflicts, but Yan Ze was not someone to be trifled with. Chu Fengyi just stepped into the Intermediate Worldly Immortal Stage, Worldly Immortal Stage Level 4 while Yan Ze was already at the peak of the Worldly Immortal Stage Level 5 and was about to step into level 6. Even if the Star Flame Hall was ranked higher than the Star Dock Hall, he really didn't dare to mess with Yan Ze.

"Alright, now that the foreign force has invaded, the main focus here should be to find ways to protect Zhen Xing. Also, Hall Master Yan, Hall Master Chu and yourself are both the hall masters of the 10 halls so you need not talk in this manner in case you hurt our friendly relationship among each other," Xia Dandao stood out and interrupted.

Yan Ze didn't bother about Xia Dandao as he continued to speak

impolitely, "Your old man here has this attitude and you, Xia Dandao, are still not the Star Lord so stop pointing fingers and telling me what to do."

Xia Dandao's surrounding turned cold and his killing intent grew stronger.

As a fight looked like it was about to erupt, Hall Master Su Xuan of the Star Sea Hall initiated and said, "Hall Master Wu, why don't you let us know how did we suddenly lose control of the Universal Pier?"

The truth was that Su Xuan was a little curious because the Universal Pier could be considered as something that could hold back almost 10,000 enemies by itself. Unless we choose to attack, it should be extremely difficult to break in when we were focused on guarding it.

Knowing that Su Xuan was trying to ease the atmosphere, Xia Dandao sneered and didn't continue acting up. He knew that if he continued to act up, he might not gain much out of it. Even though Yan Clan appeared supportive on the surface with Xia Clan against Chi Tong's will, if Xia Clan were to suffer a hit now, the Yan Clan would definitely step forward to land a few more blows on him too.

Wu Lingzhi nodded his head and said in a low voice, "The sudden appearance of the Space Wolf King made me lose my grip. Not only this, Zhuo Mai died protecting me too."

Everyone fell silent because Zhuo Mai being in the Worldly Immortal Stage Level 3 and Wu Lingzhi's most capable helper had actually fallen in the Universal Pier. Furthermore, with the appearance of the Space Wolf King, even if all of them were there, they might not be able to handle this fella.

Without mentioning the Space Wolf King, it might be tough to hold the Piercing Wind City for any longer.

"Wrong, now that the Space Wolf King had appeared, why hasn't it make its way to the Piercing Wind City?" Su Xuan was the first to notice the problem.

Wu Lingzhi sighed and said, "Space Wolf King came here to kill Mo Wuji and it should have found out that Mo Wuji hadn't return to Zhen Xing so after helping the space beasts and the Gu Nuo Star Cavalry Army to break into the Universal Pier, it immediately left the Universal Pier as it didn't even enter the Universal Hall."

Without Wu Lingzhi's further explanation, everyone here knew where the Space Wolf King went. It must have went out to space to find Mo Wuji and one could imagine that after killing Mo Wuji, it would definitely return to Zhen Xing. Whether it was Xia Dandao or Yan Pingzhi, both of them were hopeful that the Space Wolf King won't find Mo Wuji so quickly.

Indeed, Wu Lingzhi continued, "The Space Wolf King should be headed to find Mo Wuji so after I brought the rest of the wounded army to the Piercing Wind City, I destroyed the transfer array to the Piercing Wind City from the Universal Hall right away."

Hearing this, the crowd finally let out a sigh of relief.

Now that the transfer array was destroyed, even if the Space Wolf King were to return, it would need to first build the transfer array before being able to attack the Piercing Wind City. It wouldn't be a simple task to build a transfer array in space.

Su Xuan stood out once again, "My Zhen Xing had reached its most dangerous period of time. If the Piercing Wind City were to be invaded and our Zhen Xing gets caught in another endless war with the foreign force, it would mean the end of us. I suggest to let the Star Trace Hall's Hall Master Wu to be the temporary Star Lord to rebuild the Cultivator Army and chase the foreign cultivators out of the Universal Hall."

"My Star Wars Hall agrees..." Xia Dandao was the last person everyone expected to step up to agree.

"My Star Cloud Hall agrees," The second person to step out was Yan Pingzhi.

Following everyone else's agreements, even Xu Chihuang, who was always against the three big clans, stood out to agree with the suggestion.

However, everyone was sure that Wu Lingzhi would never accept the Star Lord position, not even when he was desperate. Wu Lingzhi didn't like to fight with others, definitely won't like to fight for the throne as he always felt that he wasn't suitable to be

the Star Lord. Even his position as the Star Trace Hall was forcefully designated by Star Lord Chi Tong.

And because of this, almost half of the Northern Star Army and Star Trace Army under his hall was controlled by the Mou Clan.

The reason why Xia Clan and Yan Clan agreed to Su Xuan's suggestion was also because they could tell that Wu Lingzhi wouldn't accept the position as Star Lord. As long as Wu Lingzhi rejected the suggestion modestly, in the future when they suggested to choose another Star Lord, the rest would not have a reason to say no anymore.

What came as a surprise was that after everyone expressed their opinions, Wu Lingzhi suddenly stood up and said, "Zhen Xing is indeed in a state of chaos and since everyone thinks highly of me, Wu Lingzhi, I shall accept the position as the temporary Star Lord. When another capable person pops by, I, Wu Lingzhi, would be willing to step down from the Star Lord position any time."

There was simply no humility as he made Xia Dandao, Yan Pingzhi and co. looked at each other helplessly.

Chapter 353: Space Transformation

Su Xuan exhaled deeply; she could be considered to be the one who understood Wu Lingzhi the most. Even though Wu Lingzhi did not fight for power, and was not willing to vie with others, he was an extremely knowledgeable person. He did not scheme and plot, but that didn't mean that he didn't know how to. He simply looked down on such things.

Zhen Xing's current situation, she believed that Wu Lingzhi understood it better than anyone else. As long as Wu Lingzhi understands, even if he wasn't willing to be the Star Lord, since he was elected by everyone, he could not reject it. Because he was very clear, rejecting this election would put Zhen Xing in a worse position.

Sine Wu Lingzhi had already accepted it, it was already too late for Xia Dandao and Yan Pingzhi to regret. They could only temporarily let Wu Lingzhi hold the post at Star King Mountain's Star Lord.

"Various Hall Master, everyone knows the current predicament that Zhen Xing is facing. No matter what, Piercing Wind City must not be lost. Everyone, please express your opinions. If there's any good suggestions or opinions, please share it for everyone to discuss." Wu Lingzhi knew that it was not possible for him to defend against the alien cultivators by himself. Thus, after he became the Star Lord, he wanted to consolidate all the power and seek everyone's opinions.

...

At the same time, at the plaza outside of Universal Hall.

A Class 7 Space Lion was staring at the towering Universal Board and its hugely erected name, it said disdainfully, "So this is the Zhen Xing's impressive Universal Board? The board built upon the corpses of countless of my space beast comrades?"

A Gu Nuo Star Tribe True God cultivator was also looking up at the Universal Board. Hearing the lion beast's words, he subconsciously said, "That's right. This is it. It's said that this is Zhen Xing's number one board."

"Then let it turn to dust!" This lion roared and directly smashed an octagonal steel hammer against the Universal Board.

"Boom!" An intense explosion resounded, and a mist of blood spread throughout the square.

An oppressive force pressed down in the area; all the Gu Nuo cultivators and spaces beasts hurried to get out of the way. Only then, did the crowd finally see what had happened to the Space Lion. The lion wanted to crush the Universal Board into dust, but with a strike of his hammer, he was the one turned into dust. Not even his bones were left behind. The only thing left behind, was the fog of blood which had yet to fully disperse.

As for the Universal Board, not even a scratch was formed on it.

A Class 7 Space beast was actually killed by the recoil of his own attack. All the surrounding beasts and Gu Nuo cultivators were incomparably shocked, as they each subconsciously took a few steps back. They didn't even dare go near the secondary board next to Universal Board.

...

"Kacha!" The last spirit stone slag Mo Wuji obtained from Half Moon Prison disappeared; his cultivation had already broke through to True God Stage Level 8.

It was his fourth year cultivating here on this lightning star.

In these four years, he advanced from True God Stage Level 5 to Level 8. It could not be considered slow, it was already a very fast pace.

However, Mo Wuji was very disappointed. One must know that he was cultivating atop a spiritual vein, he used six pieces of the Half Moon Immortal Palace's spirit stone slag, and he was even on a lightning star rich in spiritual energy. This sort of speed, to him, was not considered fast, but rather slow.

Even though his cultivation was merely raised to True God Stage Level 8, Mo Wuji felt that both his abilities and sea of consciousness had grown by multiple fold. Still, Mo Wuji did not think that this power was enough to kill Monk Wu Xiang, much less that Space Sold King of legends.

He needed to stay here and cultivate. Even if he couldn't raise his cultivation, he could still learn a new skill.

Now, Mo Wuji could choose from Fallen Cloud Gold Arrow or Brief Theory of Space. In reality, the way Mo Wuji saw it, the Brief Theory of Space could not be considered a skill. If he understood the ideas in Brief Theory of Space, he could gain enlightenment on a sacred art.

Fallen Cloud Gold Arrow was designed specially for cultivators with metal-type spiritual roots. Thus, Mo Wuji decided to delve into Brief Theory of Space.

"When your eyes perceive space, that is merely one surface of space. True space is multi-dimensional, that is, the combination of countless surfaces of space..."

When Mo Wuji started to read this Brief Theory of Space, he started to feel that this wasn't written by a cultivator. Instead, it felt like it was written by some mad scientist.

However, the theories within slowly got from deeper, and in a short time, Mo Wuji was completely absorbed in it.

"A few cultivations often call the link between two spaces as a border. Space of a higher degree, when linked, are termed as surface. In reality, I believe that no matter the degree of space, space is formed from countless dimensions..."

Dimensions of space?

Mo Wuji was left dumbfounded by this book of Brief Theory of Space. Could this really have been written by a science researcher?

"Stepping across dimensions is extremely difficult, just like it is difficult for a cultivator to cross the borders of different realms. Changing dimensions in space, however, is not that complicated... The Heavens and Earths are great, with the rules of Dao in place. The same dimension can be used to comprehend the rules of space, and then use the rules of this space..."

Was the fella that came up with this theory really a cultivator? Besides the explanation on dimensions, there were still the rules of space, leaving Mo Wuji increasingly confused.

Soon, Mo Wuji stopped caring about who wrote this theory. From the words in this theory, he actually felt the traces and rhythms of space.

Lightning bolts continuously struck against Mo Wuji's body; Mo Wuji's 105 meridians were automatically undergoing reverse circulation. Even though this cultivation speed was slowly than when he dedicated all his efforts into it, it allowed Mo Wuji to slowly research the Brief Theory of Space.

Multiple months passed in the blink of an eye. On this day, Mo Wuji suddenly kept the theory. His figure slightly turned, and at the very next instant, he appeared 1 meter away from where he was previously.

This was spatial teleportation. Even though it was only a distance of 1 meter, a distance that he could cross by taking a single step, Mo Wuji was incomparably excited. He felt a profound truth from spatial teleportation. However, he was still far from controlling the rules of space. It could even be said that he had yet to even understand a strand of hair about space. However, he was truly close to touching that hair. As long as he continued to practise, even if he could not truly transfer space, he could still increase the distance which he could teleport.

Don't underestimate this teleportation. At times, this distance was sufficient for him to gain an upper hand during a battle; he could also use this method to flee if necessary.

This sort of spatial teleportation, was far more attractive to Mo Wuji than flying in mid air.

In the following time, Mo Wuji was constantly testing and adjusting his understandings of space and spatial transfer.

One month later, Mo Wuji could already teleport a distance of 3 meters. Two months later, his teleportation no longer needed in-situ movement. Three months later, Mo Wuji could teleport 10 meters at one go.

Yet another two months passed. Mo Wuji found that teleporting 10 meters was his maximum. At the same time, he had unintentionally broke through to True God Stage Level 9.

By this time, it was extremely clear in Mo Wuji's heart, that the fella that wrote the Brief Theory of Space was not a simple person. He was likely a supreme cultivator who also had a vast amount of scientific knowledge. This fella was definitely much more powerful than him.

Pile after pile of Earth grade spirit stones and another spiritual vein were fetched out from Mo Wuji's storage ring. Mo Wuji even took out the Nine Radish Space Fruit which he wanted to use to charge into the Worldly Immortal Stage. As for the Heaven grade spirit stones, they were already held tightly in Mo Wuji's hands.

A cultivation of True God Stage Level 9 was not enough. He was prepared to charge into True God Stage Level 10 before leaving this lightning star, and make a trip back to Zhen Xing.

The Nine Radish Space Fruit was used by True Gods to ascend to Worldly Immortals. To use it to charge into True God Stage Level 10, Mo Wuji was definitely the only person in the world who would do so.

In Mo Wuji's eyes, even the best of things, if not used timely, would be useless. Converting good things into cultivation, that was most appropriate thing to do.

Under the guidance of two Heaven grade spirit stones, the Earth grade spirit stones below Mo Wuji and the boundless lightning web which continuously descended on Mo Wuji, were transformed into various forms of spiritual energy. This spiritual energy formed into huge whirlpools, which were drawn into Mo Wuji in waves.

Two spiritual vein and a few spirit pith stone mushrooms were also constantly being fetched out by Mo Wuji, their elemental energy was continuously being sucked in Mo Wuji's reverse circulation, turning into his power.

This cultivation speed was not comparable to when he used the spirit stone slag that he obtained from Half Moon Prison, but to the current Mo Wuji, it was the best he could go. Anything that he could use, had already been taken out, all so he could charge into True God Stage 10 in the shortest time possible.

Another half a year passed, a ground full of Earth grade spirit stones had been turned into dust, the two spiritual vein had shrunk till they weren't even 3 meters long. The spiritual energy within Mo Wuji surged, just like the Yangtze River.

Mo Wuji did not hesitate, directly placing that Nine Radish Space Fruit into his mouth.

The Nine Radish Space Fruit was most effective after it had been concocted into the Nine Radish Worldly Immortal Pill. However, after Mo Wuji left Lost Continent, he had always been running for his life and trying to raise his abilities to protect himself. As for his pill refining, he had set it aside for a long period of time.

There's no need to say that he didn't have the other spiritual herbs to concoct the Nine Radish Worldly Immortal Pill, because even if he did, he would not be able to concoct this sort of Tier 8 Heavenly Pill.

"Boom!" Nine Radish Space Fruit's medicinal properties were like a spiritual energy bomb, exploding in Mo Wuji's meridians.

Mo Wuji's cultivation was already near the peak of True God Stage Level 9, and at this instant, it suddenly erupted. The shackles of True God Stage Level 10 were instantly exploded.

A new world appeared in front of Mo Wuji's eyes. He even had a glimpse of the vast, yet obscure, Heavenly Dao.

True God Stage Level 10 was a whole different concept from True God Stage Level 9; this was the start of the Extreme Heaven Stage. The already drunken spiritual vein was now visibly shrinking, that spiritual energy completely satiated the need of Mo Wuji's newly acquired True God Stage Level 10.

"Kacha!" Another strange sound could be heard. Mo Wuji was thoroughly startled. His 106th meridian had actually opened. According to his experience, he needed to reach True God Stage Level 12 to open his 106th meridian. But now, he had merely advanced into True God Stage Level 10. What was going on?

Chapter 354: Returning to Universal Pier

Large streaks of lightning joined to form a web. Just as Mo Wuji broke into True God Stage Level 10, the boundless lightning web descended down upon him.

Mo Wuji couldn't be bothered about this lightning web. He had already cultivated here for years, and he had seen too many of these lightning webs. At the start, these lightning webs could still injure him. But as his cultivation raised, and as his experience with the lightning web increased, this sort of lightning web could only cause some tingling sensation on his skin. Thereafter, all the lightning energy would be completely absorbed by him

At the instant this lightning web landed on Mo Wuji's body, Mo Wuji suddenly had a new revelation. This revelation appeared at the same instant his 106th meridian opened, without any signs.

Mo Wuji formed a few enigmatic hand seals; a faint lightning web shot out from his hands. This lightning web was exactly the same as the one that descended on him, the only difference was that it was much weaker.

Mo Wuji continuously formed hand seals, lightning webs continued to form within his hands. From the most initial lightning web which was faint and weak, the successive ones continued to become thicker and stronger, and finally the lightning web actually became close in power to the one formed within Universal Lightning Provenance.

Mo Wuji's heart was filled with excitement. Just when he was about to leave Universal Lightning Provenance, he made use of the True God Stage's newly opened 106th meridian to gain enlightenment on a new skill - Lightning Web.

At the same time, Mo Wuji understood the function of his 106th meridian. It was a dao revelation meridian.

After reverse-circulating spiritual energy through his meridian, Mo Wuji thoroughly understood how his dao revelation meridian worked. Even he was shocked at this heaven defying meridian.

This was a meridian which could use the natural phenomena to help enlighten a person to the dao. It was as though everything in nature had its own principles, and the dao revelation meridian could make use of these principles to comprehend a dao which belonged to one's self.

No wonder why he could gain enlightenment on Lightning Web in that instant. So it was because of the dao revelation meridian.

Even after a long time, Mo Wuji still couldn't calm his emotions. At this instant, he finally understood the impressiveness of those various pathfinders. In some sense, he was also a pathfinder. He opened the path to mortal cultivation.

Perhaps it was because he was a pathfinder, that he possessed this dao revelation meridian.

With this dao revelation meridian, he would truly be in charge of his own cultivation path.

Looking at the dense lighting around him, Mo Wuji knew that it was time for him to leave. Even though he was still far away from his targeted Great Circle of the True God Stage or Worldly Immortal Elementary Stage, Mo Wuji was clear, this was the most he could achieve here.

He had already used up all his resources. If he continued to cultivate here, he would only be wasting his time. If he stayed here, even if he had 8 years or even 10 years, he still might not be able to advance into True God Stage Level 11. As for the Worldly Immortal Stage, it was even further from reach.

However, Mo Wuji believed that even if he met a cultivator at Worldly Immortal Advanced Stage, he had nothing to be afraid of.

Not only was he an Extreme Mortal, he had also achieved the Extreme Earth Stage. In terms of elemental energy and his sea of consciousness, even a Worldly Immortal Elementary Stage cultivator might not be able to match him.

What was the symbol of a Worldly Immortal? Wasn't it just that their primordial spirit had become more solid, while their elemental energy could become a physical entity? To him, this was completely useless. When he was at the Nihility God Stage, his elemental energy could already form into a physical entity, and now, he could easily condense elemental energy imprints.

As for the primordial spirit, he didn't even have one. However, he had a sea of consciousness and the violet elemental lake; he had an incredibly large sea of consciousness, and incredibly thick violet elemental energy.

...

"Shua!" The moment Mo Wuji left Universal Lightning Provenance, he shot out a flying messenger sword.

Thereafter, he cleaned himself up and changed into a clean set of clothes. He tied his long hair up into a bun, then he fetched out his round flying ship.

After doing all this, Mo Wuji still didn't receive Shuai Guo's reply. He sent out another two flying messenger swords.

Another two whole days passed, but he still didn't receive any news from Shuai Guo.

Mo Wuji controlled his flying ship to search around Universal Lightning Provenance for another three days. Still, he didn't receive any news from Shuai Guo.

To suddenly lose contact with Shuai Guo left Mo Wuji a little lost. He didn't know whether Shuai Guo had met with any form of danger. Ever since the Extreme Frost Sea, Shuai Guo had been with him. But now that Shuai Guo had suddenly disappeared, he was a little uneasy.

However, he only had a cultivation of True God Stage. Shuai Guo had disappeared, but he had no means of finding it. The universe was so vast, without a beginning and an end, how was he going to find Shuai Guo?

After spending another few days searching consecutively, he still wasn't able to find Shuai Guo. Only then, did Mo Wuji leave Universal Lightning Provenance by himself. Shuai Guo was quite intelligent, so even if it met with danger, Mo Wuji believed that it could protect its little self.

...

Zhen Mo Continent, Yan Clan.

Even though the Patriarch Yan Qiren had already been killed by Mo Wuji, the Yan Clan wasn't adversely affected. Currently, the role of the patriarch was filled by the Star Cloud Hall Master Yan Pingzhi.

In the Yan Clan's Great Clan Hall, almost all of the elders and above had gathered.

Yan Pingzhi looked at the crowd, and spoke with a slightly hoarse voice, "There's no need for me to talk any further about Zhen Xing's predicament. The transfer array outside of Piercing Wind City is already forming gradually. It could be expected that it would take another two to three months, at the most, for the the Gu Nuo Star Tribe experts to construct a transfer array gate from

Universal Hall to Piercing Wind City. Now, Piercing Wind City could be said to be hanging on a thread; at any moment, it could be occupied by Gu Nuo Star Tribe and the space beasts. The moment Piercing Wind City falls, Zhen Xing will be left unguarded.

Ever since I took on the role as the Yan Clan Patriarch, I have always been working hard so that the Yan Clan could still have a place to strive in. However, some things cannot simply be solved through hard work. Star King Mountain's Wu Lingzhi doesn't even care about the survival or demise of our family clans. All these years, he only built a few defensive arrays at Piercing Wind City. However, these things have no contribution to Star King Mountain, or to Zhen Xing. Facing the oncoming demise of Zhen Xing, what's left for my Yan Clan to do?"

After Yan Pingzhi finished, his gaze calmly swept across the many elders and Worldly Immortal experts.

No one spoke. Even the Grand Elder, Worldly Immortal Stage Level 7 Yan Ying, didn't know how to get the Yan Clan out of this predicament.

Seeing that no one spoke after a long time, Yan Pingzhi continued, "My Yan Clan Patriarch Yan Qiren, Worldly Immortal Yan Tongqu, and our Yan Clan genius Yan Yangdong had all fallen under Mo Wuji's hands. Even though my Yan Clan had killed 20 over of those cultivators that came over from the Lost Continent, this isn't enough to cover even 1 out of 10,000 of our vengeance."

"Mo Wuji is definitely an enemy of our Yan Clan, but our Yan Clan's most important issue now isn't to find Mo Wuji for revenge,

but to find a road to survival. Perhaps the Patriarch knows, what are the Xia Clan and Mou Clan doing? Logically, since the Zhen Xing is collapsing, the Xia Clan and Mou Clan definitely wouldn't sit and wait for their deaths." A Worldly Immortal Stage Level 2 elder stood up and said.

Yan Pingzhi nodded, "This is what I was going to talk about. From what I know, Gu Nuo Star Tribe's Worldly Immortal expert, Hoover, has already used some method to reach our Zhen Xing. He even paid a visit to Xia Dandao. If I'm not wrong, the Xia Clan must have some secret agreement with Gu Nuo Star Tribe."

"The Xia Clan dares to do that?" That Worldly Immortal elder furrowed his brows and said.

Unless all the cultivators on Zhen Xing got massacred, otherwise, the Xia Clan would never be able to stand tall from colluding with alien cultivators.

"Whether the Xia Clan dares to do it doesn't matter. They have already done it, and the Xia Clan's excuse was that they wanted to kill Mo Wuji to take revenge for Xia Mu. If I'm not wrong, this invasion by the Gu Nuo Star Tribe and the space beasts, was done based on the excuse that Mo Wuji had killed the White-Eyed Young Wolf Prince. Thus, the Xia Clan's excuse is that Mo Wuji had brought disaster to Zhen Xing, and they will cooperate with these foreign invaders to force Mo Wuji out."

Everyone understood Yan Pingzhi's words. The Xia Clan had came up with this excuse of forcing Mo Wuji out to protect Zhen Xing. After all, the space beasts and the alien cultivators were

much stronger. And at the same time, they indicated that Zhen Xing did not have the intention of protecting Mo Wuji.

As to whether this excuse would actually get these foreigners to leave eventually, it was uncertain. But at least the Xia Clan had some words to say. That's why the Xia Clan was allowing these foreigners to enter, all so they could protect Zhen Xing. Whatever happens thereafter, could not be said to be within Xia Clan's predictions.

No matter how absurd this excuse was, it was still an excuse. If the alien cultivators and space beasts eventually get chased out, at least they could say that they had played a part.

"Then that Mo Wuji had killed our Yan Clan's patriarch. Our Yan Clan and him are irreconcilable..." Another Worldly Immortal elder stood up and said.

At this moment, everyone seated in the hall understood why Yan Pingzhi would mention Mo Wuji. So the Yan Clan wanted to go on the same road as the Xia Clan.

At this moment, a True God Stage cultivator hurriedly stood forward and reported, "A man called Hoover has come to pay a visit."

"Immediately invite him in." The patriarch didn't even need to talk, the Grand Elder took the initiative to answer.

The Yan Clan members were very clear; Yan Clan's way out had appeared.

...

Mo Wuji controlled his flying ship and advanced without diverting his attention on cultivation. In merely a month's time, he had reached the periphery of Universal Pier.

Previously, the battlefield when the Half Moon Immortal Palace appeared was no longer what it was. Mo Wuji swept his spiritual will over; what he saw wasn't the original Zhen Mo Continent's armies, but horde after horde of space beasts. Besides these space beasts, there were also crowds of Gu Nuo's beast riding cavalry.

Mo Wuji's heart started pounding. The only thing that came to his mind was: The Universal Pier had been breached, and the Universal Hall had been occupied by these foreign species. If the Universal Hall had been occupied by these foreign species, would Zhen Xing still be fine? It's unknown whether the Star King Mountain's Star Lord still had some measures up his sleeves. Mo Wuji could only hope that during this invasion, the Star Lord would no longer cower in fear.

Actually, Mo Wuji did not approve of Chi Tong being intimidated by Bao Lie. It looked like he wanted to ensure the safety of Zhen Xing, but in reality, it was only making Zhen Xing appear weak in front of those foreign species. What's so good about the Space Wolf King? It's merely in the Great Circle of the Earthly Immortal Stage. Chi Tong himself was an Earthly Immortal. If he borrowed the power of Universal Pier, even a Great Circle of Earthly Immortal

Stage cultivator would not be able to enter.

More importantly, the Space Wolf King wasn't even there during that time.

With Mo Wuji's spiritual will, he could see that there were at least hundreds of thousands of space beasts and Gu Nuo cavalry soldiers in front of Universal Hall. These foreign species had blocked the entrance of Universal Hall, which was equivalent to completely blocking the possibility of cultivators entering and leaving Zhen Xing.

Seeing these foreign species block his way back to Zhen Xing, Mo Wuji's heart was filled with killing intent.

Just as Mo Wuji was thinking of a way to get rid of all these foreign species in one fell swoop, besides the laser cannon, a human figure rapidly approached him. Soon, that figure was right in front of him.

Chapter 355: Extreme Ice Cannon

"Mo Wuji?" When the person saw Mo Wuji, disbelief and shock emerged from his face, and he immediately stopped.

Mo Wuji noticed that this person racing over was a male cultivator; his entire face revealed traces that he had gone through many vicissitudes in space, and he had a saber behind his back. He was at least in the advanced stage of True God Stage, and since he could recognise Mo Wuji, he should be a cultivator from Zhen Xing.

What shocked Mo Wuji was, this cultivator tied a red ribbon around his wrist. Supposedly, this was something unique to Solitary Red Knot, so why did this male cultivator do it too?

Before Mo Wuji could ask anything, another figure rapidly approached them. This was a cultivator riding on a space beast. Mo Wuji had experienced the chaotic battle back then; this fella had not even reached him , but he could tell that this was a cavalry soldier from Gu Nuo Star Tribe.

Mo Wuji finally came to an understanding; this Gu Nuo Star Tribe soldier should be hunting that male cultivator.

After the cavalry soldier saw that there was another Mo Wuji, he did not retreat, but instead sped up his charge. He formed a barbed thorn light within his hands; the barbed thorn light seemed to almost instantly slice through space, as it arrived in front of Mo Wuji in less than a breath's time.

Mo Wuji swung the Tian Ji Pole which was behind his back. He formed a pole shadow which was like a waterfall, there were no twists nor bends, he just swung it straight downwards.

"Boom!" Elemental energy immediately exploded. That barbed thorn light was directly destroyed; that cavalry soldier didn't even have the chance to dodge. He was immediately killed by Mo Wuji's Tian Ji Pole.

Mo Wuji waved his hand and a ring was collected by him. From the looks of it, this cavalry soldier was at most at the Great Circle of True God Stage, so he should not have anything good. However, what Mo Wuji was lacking most was cultivation resources. A mosquito might have little meat, but it was still meat.

"You..." The cultivator that came first stared at Mo Wuji in shock. Without displaying a single skill, a Great Circle of the True God Stage cultivator was killed by Mo Wuji.

Luckily, this male cultivator was fast to react; he bowed towards Mo Wuji and said, "I didn't expect senior to reach the Worldly Immortal Stage so quickly. Junior Shi Lu thanks senior for your saving grace."

Only now did Mo Wuji know that the other party had thought him to be a Worldly Immortal. After all, his previous attack was too overbearing. That True God that he easily killed, was already at the Great Circle of the stage.

"Dao Friend Shi is too courteous. I just returned, can I ask, has the Universal Pier been occupied by the alien cultivators and space beasts?" Mo Wuji clasped his hands and asked.

Shi Lu explained, "After the Star Lord perished, Universal Pier was occupied by these foreign species a few years ago. Even though I haven't went to Zhen Xing, but I can guess that Zhen Xing's front door - Piercing Wind City - should be in perilous danger..."

"Star King Mountain's Star Lord is dead?" Mo Wuji asked in surprise.

Shi Lu nodded, "Those years ago, the Half Moon Immortal Palace was refined and taken away by Lei Hongji. The Star Lord was too shocked by Lei Hongji's betrayal, and he was killed by the sneak attack of a Gu Nuo Star Tribe's Earthly Immortal Elementary Stage expert..."

When he heard that the Half Moon Prison was refined by Lei Hongji that 反骨仔, Mo Wuji's heart was filled with discontent. That fella had a huge enmity with him; now that he controlled the Half Moon Prison, how much more powerful would he be?

"Before the Star Lord perished, he designated you as the next heir to the Star King Mountain's Star Lord..."

Shi Lu didn't manage to finish his words when he was interrupted by Mo Wuji, "Wait wait, you're saying that the Star Lord designated me to be the heir of the Star Lord of Star King Mountain?"

It was no surprise why Mo Wuji was so stupefied by these words; he didn't even have any ties to Chi Tong. After the Half Moon Immortal Palace appeared, they only had a bit of interaction, and it was an unpleasant interaction at that. Chi Tong was too cowardly, he couldn't even respond to the threat of that leopard beast, leaving Mo Wuji too disappointed.

Moreover, among the six Worldly Immortals searching for him at the Extreme Frost Sea, Mo Wuji suspected that some of them were Chi Tong's men.

This kind of Star Lord, to be perfectly honest, did not garner any respect from Mo Wuji.

"That's right. This matter was heard by countless of people, there's no way I can lie about this. Eventually, I heard that that the three clans and the various hall masters were competing for the place of the Star Lord, leading to the fall of Universal Hall." Shi Lu continued to explain.

Mo Wuji nodded; he had no interest in being the Star Lord. He came to Zhen Xing with a purpose, besides checking up on Yan'Er, he wanted to see if he could take Universal Peak Token from the top of the Universal Board.

As Mo Wuji thought of this, Mo Wuji suddenly recalled that Yan'Er was still in Zhen Mo Continent. If these foreign species invade into Zhen Mo Continent, what would happen to Yan'Er?

"Dao Friend Shi, hurry and tell me, have the Gu Nuo Star Tribe and the space beasts invaded into Zhen Mo Continent?" Mo Wuji asked urgently.

Shi Lu shook his head and said, "According to what I know from half a year ago, they shouldn't have broken past Piercing Wind City. But I don't know how it is right now."

When he finished speaking, Shi Lu seemed to remember something, and he spoke in a higher volume, "Senior Mo, I heard that the Space Wolf King is going around finding you. You better go. If you appear at Universal Hall, that Space Wolf King would soon get the news and come pursuing after you."

Mo Wuji snorted and said, "Let him come if he wants. Even if he doesn't come for me, I will still make a trip to his wolf kennel. A bunch of beasts, actually wanting to take over the place where human beings stay."

"Senior Mo's words really touch my heart. Those foreign species, be it the alien Gu Nuo Star Tribe, or those beasts, since they dared to invade our Zhen Xing, they must be slaughtered." Shi Lu immediately clapped his hands, as though he had met a bosom friend.

"Dao Friend Shi, let's just address each other as 'dao friends'. Calling me senior is being too formal. Oh right, why is there a red ribbon on your wrist?" Mo Wuji pointed at Shi Lu's hand and asked.

Shi Lu was seemingly not a secretive person, he pointed at his red ribbon and explained, "Brother Mo, I'm not the one who came up with this red ribbon. It's because in the Zhen Mo Continent, there's a cultivator called Solitary Red Knot. Over these years, he had been always been killing all the aliens and beasts he sees. If he saw one of these foreign species acting against a Zhen Xing cultivator, he would not hesitate to help. Over the course of time, many Zhen Xing cultivators, who could no longer return back to Zhen Xing, all don this red ribbon around their wrist, in support of Solitary Red Knot. We call ourselves Red Knot Fellows."

Mo Wuji didn't expect for Solitary Red Knot to actually make such a huge influence. From the looks of it, he should also have obtained something good from Half Moon Prison.

"Brother Mo, Xia Clan and Mou Clan are going around hunting the cultivators who came from Lost Continent. Even if Universal Pier isn't occupied by these foreign species, I would still advise for you not to go back." Shi Lu dissuaded once more.

"What?" Mo Wuji felt like a huge fire had started burning in his heart.

Even if they were angered, wasn't this too preposterous? He didn't even know most of those geniuses from the Lost Continent, but they were actually being hunted? From the looks of it, he had yet to adapt to the shamelessness of the cultivation world.

Would anything happen to Ren Tianxing?

Feeling the heavy killing intent surging from Mo Wuji, Shi Lu subconsciously took a few steps back and asked quietly, "Brother Mo, why don't you follow me and hide for the time being? I know a relatively safe place. Not only can you cultivate, you also wouldn't be easily discovered."

Mo Wuji waved his hand, "Hide? Since I've returned, I don't intend to leave and continue to be chased after. Even if I leave, it will be in an upright and open manner. No one here has the rights to force me to hide.

If that Space Wolf King appeared, it did have the qualifications to force him to hide. But since he's here, he decided that he will take back the Universal Hall. No matter how impressive the Space Wolf King was, if he had the Universal Hall, that wolf would still be helpless against him.

"Ah..." Shi Lu stared at Mo Wuji aghastly. Since he's returned, he didn't intend to leave? There's no need for him to mention the Space Wolf King, just that million of soldiers guarding outside the Universal Pier was not something they could even deal with.

Mo Wuji did not explain anything, simply taking out a huge cannon. This time, he picked the extreme ice cannon.

It was easy to solve the problem using the laser cannon or a heavenly fire cannon. However, the only problem was, after he fired the cannon, there would be nothing left for him.

Whether it was storage rings or space contribution points, he

wouldn't get any of it. Now, the things he needed were exactly space contribution points, and of course the fortune within the rings of these countless alien soldiers.

"Brother Mo, you intend to use this spiritual cannon to deal with these foreign invaders?" Seeing Mo Wuji take out a huge cannon, Shi Lu asked.

He had started preparing himself to run. Spiritual cannons, this sort of thing, was typically installed on a battleship or a castle wall. However, the power of a cannon was limited, it was not very flexible, and it had to use a lot of spirit stones. In other words, for a poor cultivator, he could only fire a few rounds before running out of spirit stones.

"Right. After I re-occupy Universal Pier, you can go and contact those fellows of your. Get them to come back and help protect the Universal Pier." Mo Wuji said offhandedly.

Mo Wuji was far stronger than Shi Lu, no matter what Mo Wuji said, Shi Lu wasn't in a position to reject. Thus, he could only reply, "Ok then..."

He had already prepared himself. The moment those foreign invaders come charging over, he would run for his life by himself.

Mo Wuji was much stronger than him, so naturally, Mo Wuji would be able to escape before him.

A extreme ice cannon ammunition was inserted into the cannon. Mo Wuji's spiritual will had already swept across the space beast military camp and the Gu Nuo military camp.

These two camps were not that far from one another. Mo Wuji knew the power of his cannons, but to ensure that none of these foreign invaders could escape, he specially picked the plus sized cannon.

The extreme ice cannon was ignited. A blinding white light was fired.

Shi Lu didn't even hear any loud explosion; he could only feel the surrounding air freezing up.

At this instant, his eyes could no longer see anything. More accurately, he could only see a patch of white. Even his spiritual will could only scan that snowy white patch.

"Boom!" Only after a long time, did the huge tremors in space come reverberating over. It took a full ten breaths of time before those tremors disappeared. To Shi Lu's huge surprise, everything in front of him was frozen.

What the hell was this cannon? How could it be so terrifying? Even at a distance, Shi Lu's hands were already frozen. If he was directly in the blast zone, he wouldn't even escape with his life.

It wasn't just Shi Lu; Mo Wuji was equally shocked. He had

always thought that the laser cannon was the most powerful cannon among his cannons. But now, he found that this extreme ice cannon was more than multiple times stronger than his laser cannon? Even under the scan of his spiritual will, all he could see was frosty ice.

Chapter 356: House Slave Chanse

Chanse, Gu Nuo Beast Cavalry Commander. His pair of sharp ears gaze off an intelligent look, but in terms of talent, he could also be considered among the best in Gu Nuo Star Tribe.

Previously, when the Half Moon Prison emerged, Chanse was still at the Great Circle of True God Stage. These few years had passed, and he was already an expert at Worldly Immortal Stage Level 1.

Compared to on Gu Nuo Star, his life on Zhen Xing's Universal Pier had been more carefree. At Gu Nuo, even though his ears looked a little amusing, his status was not very high. Eventually, he followed the cavalry to take part in the Half Moon Immortal Palace Battle, and while he didn't obtain anything much from within, he did earn some military merits. With these merits, he was able to become a commander in the Gu Nuo cavalry. After a few years of cultivation, he advanced into Worldly Immortal Stage Level 1.

The power he possessed, and the copious resources that came from Universal Pier, left him extremely contented. He even secretly made a resolution; he must succeed in advancing into the Earthly Immortal Stage here. Wait till he becomes an actual Earthly Immortal, who in Gu Nuo would still look at him with contempt?

At this moment, Chanse had just stepped out of the spatial gate from the third floor of Universal Pier. The moment he entered into space, he felt waves of quakes reverberating through space, followed by the explosion of whiteness which seemed to extend

endlessly.

Besides that white frost which extended indeterminately, he could not see anything else.

That frost instantly invaded his spirit channels. Chanse was a war-hardened man; he immediately knew that things weren't going good. He wanted to use his fastest speed to retreat back into Universal Pier, but that icy frost had already complete froze him. He could only stare as the frost seeped in from the clothes to his body; watch gradual dispersion and scattering of his primordial spirit; and feel the slow shattering of his spirit channels...

At this moment, fear and shock completely inundated Chanse's entire heart and spirit. Even if he faced an Earthly Immortal expert, he wouldn't be afraid to such an extent.

He lifted his head, and immediately saw a more terrifying sight.

The combined forces of the Gu Nuo cavalry and the space beasts numbered close to a million, and the soldiers dispatched here were the best among the best. Not even a huge horde of low class space beasts, huge enough to blot out the entire sky, was enough to faze them.

However, at this instant, this million-strong army was also swept within the boundless white light. Compared to the secondary frost he was currently experiencing, that million-strong army was right within the blast zone. He could see a cultivator slowly turn into an ice statue, then that ice statue shattered, turning into pieces and

scattering into vast space.

He finally understood why he hadn't died; he was not within the blast zone of that cold white light, and he wasn't there firsthand when that cold white light appeared. Moreover, he was a Worldly Immortal, so he did not perish immediately.

His willpower and consciousness slowly turned blurry; his heart was ice cold. Previously, when the Gu Nuo cavalry was sent to take part in the battle for the Half Moon Immortal Palace, the Gu Nuo Prophet said that Zhen Xing was not to be touched, at least with Gu Nuo's abilities...

That prophecy turned out to be true. Under this deadly white light, all the beast cavalry soldiers were screwed. Even those soldiers that were in Universal Pier now wouldn't be any better off. Oh right, Gu Nuo's number 1 commander, Sid, should have been within the blast zone right? In the boundless pieces of shattered ice, Commander Sid might be some of them...

...

"Brother Mo, this..." Shi Lu stared disbelievingly at the icy coldness which pervaded after the white light disappeared, and muttered in shock.

Mo Wuji kept his extreme ice cannon, with a bit of unhappiness in his heart. He was increasingly sure, these cannons of his were not meant for this world. They must have descended from some higher world. These cannon ammunition were invaluable, every

one he used was one less ammunition left for him. In the future, if he reaches that other world, what should he do if he needed these huge cannons?

More importantly, he promised that white-whiskered fisherman, that he would go to that dogshit Gods Tower, and find that ridiculous immortal sealing array. How powerful was that white-whiskered fisherman? If he wasn't able to do it himself, it meant that it would be even more impossible for Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji also knew, as a cultivator, he must not rely on external items. However, with his bit of ability, if he didn't rely on these external items, then he would only be preparing himself for death.

"Let's go take a look." Mo Wuji calmed his emotions, and said simply.

Even though the threat of the extreme ice cannon had already passed, the military encampments remained icy cold. Mo Wuji was strong, and he had tempered himself in the Extreme Frost Sea, so this sort of cold did not mean much to him. On the other hand, Shi Lu had to circulate his elemental energy to protect himself; his heart was still shaking in shock, the cannon had already been fired quite some time ago, but he was still almost unable to defend against its effects.

"The defensive arrays here have been completely wasted." Shi Lu looked at the barren space and sighed.

Previously, this place was used by Zhen Mo Continent as the

military camps for their cultivator armies. There were defensive arrays set in place here. Besides that, there were even spirit gathering arrays, star imitation arrays, etc...

But now, there was blankness. There was no longer any form of obstructions. The only thing which remained here, were the bits of rubble.

Mo Wuji shook his head, and grabbed his universal token hung at his waist.

Space Contribution Points: 1721673; Rank 98.

Mo Wuji could finally feel a bit of comfort; the extreme ice cannon was indeed able to help him obtain space contribution points. However, this was definitely only a small portion of the points. Here, there were around a million soldiers and beasts, and the weakest should have been in the Yuan Dan Stage, or Class 4.

Adding this up, it would definitely be much more than 1 to 2 million space contribution points. However, he merely obtained a little over 1 million contribution points. This meant that the extreme ice cannon was still too strong, causing some of the points to be lost.

As for the rings, Mo Wuji could only gather some at the peripheries. Right at the epicenter of the impact, not even a single one could be found.

His dreams of striking it rich could only go unfulfilled.

"Brother Mo, there's still a complete..." Shi Lu noticed Chanse first in the distance.

Mo Wuji took one step over, and directly extended his hand on Chanse. Chanse's entire body was rapidly freezing, and a trail of black blood flowed out the corner of his mouth. This fella's life force was rather resilient; he actually didn't die.

Mo Wuji immediately grabbed a pill and threw it into Chanse's mouth. Actually, Mo Wuji knew that he took out the Immeasurable Soul-Prolonging Flower, he would definitely be able to save this sharp-eared Gu Nuo soldier. However, Mo Wuji did not want to waste this sort of precious spiritual herb here.

This Chanse was really quite resilient; in an incense's time, this fella actually woke up. When he discovered that he had not died, Chanse immediately started circulating energy to heal himself.

Soon, Chanse was able to stabilise his injuries. Then he saw Mo Wuji and Shi Lu were staring at him in complete shock.

Mo Wuji simply said, "That army of a million has already been destroyed by me. Now, I give you two choice. One, I will give you a ball of fire, and you could die in a neater manner. Two, become my house slave; offer your primordial spirit up and bear my brand.

"I, Chanse, am willing to become Lord Mo's house slave. I will

not regret it for the rest of eternity." Chanse did not even seem to hesitate, as he opened up his heart and sent out his primordial spirit.

Mo Wuji was left at a shock; when Half Moon Prison emerged, he personally saw the Gu Nuo cavalry soldiers' valiance and fearlessness.

Not only did this fella recognise Mo Wuji, he didn't even hesitate as he immediately offered his primordial spirit for Mo Wuji to brand. He even said things so swiftly. Was this fella really a courageous soldier of Gu Nuo?

Mo Wuji did not know that not only was Chanse a member of the Gu Nuo Beast Cavalry, he was even a commander. What he didn't know as well, were the thoughts in Chanse's heart.

Chanse recognised Mo Wuji. Previously, Mo Wuji's cultivation did not seem very high, but he was able to slaughter the White-Eyed Young Wolf Prince, and even kill a Worldly Immortal that plotted against him. Even when he was surrounded by multiple Worldly Immortal experts, he was the first to discover the Half Moon Immortal Palace, and was the first to escape into the Half Moon Immortal Palace.

And today, Chanse personally saw the horror of the extreme ice cannon. If this cannon was casually fired at Gu Nuo, then the entire Gu Nuo could be occupied with a mere wave of a hand.

There's no need to mention the fact that he was facing death.

Even if he was alive and well, he would not reject following such an expert.

Chanse did not really feel a sense of attachment to Gu Nuo. Because all his life, he was ostracised. Because his ears were sharp, he had always been laughed at. If not for his talent, his courage during the struggle for Half Moon Immortal Palace, and his strong cultivation, Chanse would not have become a commander.

Since this fella willingly offered out his soul's primordial spirit, Mo Wuji couldn't be bothered to ask any question. He directly branded an imprint on Chanse's soul then said, "From now on, you will follow me, and listen to my instructions.

"Yes, lord..." Chanse spoke respectfully; his tone was incomparably humble.

Mo Wuji was suddenly reminded of Yan'Er. Previously, Yan'Er also stayed by his side and followed him. The only difference was, Yan'Er did it willingly, while this Chanse did it because of the soul imprint. If Mo Wuji wanted it, he could get this person to kill himself at any moment.

"In the future, just call me young master." Mo Wuji said gently; Yan'Er had always called him young master. If Yan'Er was here she could order Chanse around, then she no longer had to do everything personally...

Ai, Yan'Er's cultivation might even be higher than his right now. Mo Wuji shook his head and cast these thoughts aside.

"Yes, young master." Chanse hurriedly changed his words.

Mo Wuji took out a shred of the Immeasurable Soul-Prolonging Flower and handed it to Chanse, "Use this. Your damaged soul should recover by itself.

"Immeasurable Soul-Prolonging Flower..." Chanse accepted the shred and immediately cried out emotionally. He was not a person who didn't know his goods; even a shred of the Immeasurable Soul-Prolonging Flower contained huge effects on recovering the soul. His master was truly not simple; the first thing he casually took out was already a priceless treasure.

At this moment, a raging fire burned in Chanse's heart. If one day his master breaks through the void, then wouldn't he also be able to follow too?

Mo Wuji waved his hands, disrupting Chanse's fantasies, "I will now go into Universal Pier, then occupy Universal Pier. Tell me, what's the strength of the Gu Nuo soldiers and space beasts left within Universal Pier. Also, has Zhen Xing already been occupied?"

"Yes young master." Chanse bowed respectfully.

Chapter 357: One Man's Attack

The plaza outside Universal Hall.

At this instant, there was almost no one here. Ever since that peak Class 7 Space Lion was killed from the backblast of the Universal Board, the Universal Board had been placed off limits from these foreign species.

Since no one was at the plaza, naturally no one noticed the new name on the primary Universal Board: Mo Wuji. Not only did Mo Wuji appear on the primary board, he was even in the top 100.

One must know that in the countless years of the Universal Board's establishment, especially the names of the primary board, almost all these people were experts who have trained for innumerable years. This time, however, a young person had suddenly charged up to the top 100. If this was known by the Zhen Mo Continent's cultivators, it would definitely cause a major upheaval.

...

Half an incense's time later, Shi Lu sent out ten flying messenger swords. Then, he followed Mo Wuji and Chanse through the spatial gate.

When the two True God cultivators guarding the other side of the spatial gate saw Chanse, they immediately bowed. However, contempt could be seen in their eyes, it was the same contempt

they felt towards the space beasts that joined them to occupy Universal Hall.

Just a bunch of animals... If not for Lord Sid's magnanimity, how would those animals get the rights to enter Universal Hall? And this Chanse, no matter how one looked, he seemed like some hybrid animal, how did he get the rights to become Gu Nuo's commander? The fact that the Universal Hall could only have been occupied due to the help of the Space Wolf King had long been thrown aside by them.

Before their eyes turned to Mo Wuji, Chanse flipped his wrists. Two beams of light flashed; these two bowing True Gods were already killed.

Mo Wuji nodded his head. Looks like this house slave is not bad; at least he knew how to behave in delicate situations.

Not faraway, the tens of Gu Nuo cavalry soldiers, and the hundred over space beasts were shocked by this sudden event. Everyone knew Chanse; he was a commander at the Universal Pier. Why did this commander suddenly act against his own man? And he didn't even say anything?

Before these foreign invaders could react, Mo Wuji opened his hand, spilling out streaks of lightning bolts.

In less than a minute, these cultivators which numbered close to 200 were massacred.

Shi Lu looked upon the scene with waves of emotions surging in his heart. If he had such a lightning skill, during a battle, he only needed to lift his hand and everything around him would be obliterated. How good would that feel?

"Dao Friend Shi Lu, you will stay here with Chanse to protect Universal Pier. One, you need to gather the cultivators from space. Two, you cannot allow any of these foreign invaders in. If anything happens, immediately send me a message," Mo Wuji instructed.

"Brother Mo, you can rest assured. Nothing will go wrong with me here," Shi Lu seemingly slapped his chest and said.

He was very familiar with Universal Pier. Here, one man alone could hold back 10,000 of the enemy forces. Moreover, all the invaders outside had already been destroyed by Mo Wuji. Mo Wuji even dispatched Chanse here to help him; this fella was at least in the Worldly Immortal Stage.

As he thought of this, Shi Lu hurriedly said, "Brother Mo, there are a few experts here. There is one called Bao Lie, Brother Mo should know that fella. There's also one called Sid, and another one called Hoover. There are experts that are either in late Class 8 or the advanced stage of Worldly Immortal Stage. Especially that Sid, he might already be in the Great Circle of the Worldly Immortal Stage.

Chanse hurriedly said, "Sid is already dead. Previously, he was within the military camp outside Universal Pier, so there's no to worry."

Once again, Shi Lu exhaled a breath of cold air. Sid might not be the most powerful fella in Gu Nuo, but he was the leader of the Gu Nuo cavalry. That cannon's power was truly so terrifying that even Sid was killed.

"Alright, I'll go down and clean the area up. This place will be left to you and Chanse," When Mo Wuji finished, his figure flashed past, and he already went from the third floor down to the second floor.

Back then, because the Space Wolf King was too strong, Universal Pier did not sustain much damage before all the Zhen Xing cultivators were chased away.

Now, all the items in the second level which could be exchanged for had disappeared while the structural integrity of the level was still quite good. The number of foreign invaders on the second floor were slightly more than on the third floor, but it still didn't exceeded two to three hundred. Moreover, most of them were below the True God Stage.

Mo Wuji shot out several bolts of lightning. The entire area was now completely swept clean.

The hall on the first floor of the Universal Pier was extremely huge. Likewise, most of the foreign invaders were gathered here. Mo Wuji did a simple sweep with his spiritual will and found that there were at least 10,000 of them here.

These foreign species were either cultivating or resting. Below the Universal Pier, was a peak grade spiritual vein. If it had not been extracted, the area here should be rich in spiritual energy.

No one even noticed when Mo Wuji walked down from the second floor.

Mo Wuji soon discovered that there were at least two space beasts at the early Class 8, and there was even an expert at Worldly Immortal Elementary Stage.

No matter where one went, or whether they were beasts or human beings, these experts would sit at the most conspicuous spots.

Mo Wuji directly walked over to them. Before he could get close, those two Class 8 space beasts and that Worldly Immortal turned and saw Mo Wuji.

"You are?" That Worldly Immortal also took part in the Half Moon Immortal Palace Battle, and he could faintly recognise Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji did not even bother answering him. He lifted his hand and a lightning web descended.

The lightning web directly netted all three of them. However, the moment Mo Wuji started attacking, the other party had already reacted. Mo Wuji's lightning web would easily kill a True God

Stage cultivator upon contact, but that Worldly Immortal was merely injured, and he had immediately broke free of the lightning web. Just as he was about to use his magic treasure to attack Mo Wuji, a lightning sword rapidly approached him.

"Pui!" This Worldly Immortal had just charged out of the lightning web. He had not even condensed his defenses fully, but he was directly killed by the ambush of Mo Wuji's lightning sword. After a bit of time, the two Class 8 space beasts whipped out their magic treasures and charged towards Mo Wuji.

At the same time, the first floor of the Universal Pier turned into a complete mess. Someone had suddenly entered Universal Pier and started killing people. From a logical point of view, this was simply impossible.

After all, the Universal Pier was guarded by an army of a million soldiers, and among them, were experts close to the Earthly Immortal Stage. As for the Universal Hall's transfer array, it had already been closed at this moment.

Mo Wuji wielded his Tian Ji Pole, his unfathomable Nirvana Pole Shadow struck one of the Class 8 beast, and another two thick bolts of lightning were shot out.

When Mo Wuji ambushed that Worldly Immortal, these Class 8 space beasts had already made their preparations. As expected, Mo Wuji secretly struck out with two lightning swords.

"Boom!" That Class 8 space beast whose head had been struck

hurriedly transformed his wolf-teeth spear into a black iron wall, swiftly blocking against Mo Wuji's two lightning swords. The lightning sword had been blocked, breaking apart into streaks of lightning. The other Class 8 space beast revealed a trace of viciousness in its eyes; Mo Wuji had ambushed their Worldly Immortal, and was even fighting the two of them at full force. Now, it was time for Mo Wuji to die.

This space beast suppressed a low roar in his throat; opening his mouth and 10,000 radiant blades were spit out.

Almost at the same instant that this space beast was prepared to eliminate Mo Wuji, a steel pole emerged from some unknown location, and without any sign, it descended against its skull.

If this was an ordinary pole, even if it was a sneak attack, it would only injure this space beast at the most. However, Mo Wuji's Tian Ji Pole was naturally not an ordinary pole; it was infused with all of the elemental energy from his violet elemental lake.

"Pui!" A fog of blood was exploded; this space beast was smashed in half by Mo Wuji's pole.

The last Class 8 space beast saw that Mo Wuji had killed one Worldly Immortal and one Class 8 space beast in the blink of an eye; its heart instantly turned cold. Even though it had dodged Mo Wuji's two lightning sword, it no longer dared to fight against Mo Wuji.

Just as it turned and tried to escape, another lightning web descended, and seven to eight lightning swords pierced through it. Despair brewed in this Class 8 space beast's heart; how could he escape from such attacks.

The instant before it was killed by Mo Wuji, this beast suddenly had a revelation; just now, it wasn't its opponent's most powerful move.

In a short period of time, Mo Wuji had eliminated three experts. What's left behind were merely Class 7 beasts or True God Stage cultivators. More of them were in the Nihility Stage and below, or Class 6 and below.

Towards these low leveled cultivators and space beasts, Mo Wuji did not have a hint of worry. A dense lightning rain filled the entire first floor of the Universal Hall.

With Mo Wuji's power, each lightning bolt was almost as strong as the Lightning Calamity from heavenly tribulation. At the very least, the Lightning Calamity had lightning essence and spirituality which could induce enlightenment. However, Mo Wuji's lightning bolts were filled with killing intent, raw and naked killing intent.

Even though countless space beasts and Gu Nuo cultivators tried to team up and fight Mo Wuji, Mo Wuji's Nirvana Pole Shadow and protective elemental energy were truly too strong. Every attack that came to him was immediately rejected.

Under Mo Wuji's boundless lightning rain, except for a few

stronger True God Stage cultivators which could take a blow or two, the other space beasts and cultivators were not even able to resist. Those stronger ones who could defend against Mo Wuji's lightning bolts, were then sliced by Mo Wuji's lightning sword.

This was not a battle; this was a one-sided massacre.

The lightning bolts and lightning swords rampaged for roughly two hours. Only then, did they stop. At this instant, within the first floor of the Universal Pier, were the corpses of the space beasts and alien cultivators slaughtered by Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji sighed. He had already extended his spiritual will sweeping outwards. In Universal Hall, there were still at least a million space beasts and Gu Nuo cultivators.

Among which, were some fellows that were stronger than him. If he wanted to occupy Universal Hall, he could not continue what he had been doing.

He was only one person. If the Universal Hall was alerted of his presence, he would be immediately surrounded by countless of foreign invaders. That was akin to sending himself to die. Just now, if he did not ambush and kill those two Class 8 space beasts and that Worldly Immortal, the battle might still be going on now. This might even alert those in Universal Hall.

If he wanted to occupy Universal Hall, he needed another way. He definitely couldn't continue to use these crude killing methods.

Chapter 358: Invading Zhen Xing

"Brother Mo, you are indeed alright," The Solitary Red Knot's surprised voice could be heard and shortly after, Mo Wuji saw the Solitary Red Knot hurrying over from the entrance of the building. Behind the Solitary Red Knot were over ten people but other than Chanse and Shi Lu, Mo Wuji didn't recognise the rest of them.

Mo Wuji laughed as he took a step forward to say, "Red Knot, congratulations on making such a big name for yourself."

The Solitary Red Knot had an impressive aura so Mo Wuji guessed that he should at least be in the True God Stage Level 6.

One should know that the Solitary Red Knot's rate of cultivation was really slow previously but the fact that after just a few years, he managed to jump so many levels proved that his aptitude wasn't that poor. But because he had always been living through tough times with no proper cultivation resources.

After receiving the storage ring from the Half Moon Prison, he must have used the spirit stone slags to increase his cultivation level at this insane rate.

The Solitary Red Knot didn't continue speaking as he joined the rest in staring at the floor full charred black corpses in the hall on the first level.

The Universal Pier's hall was indeed a huge plaza and the charred black bodies lying on the floor covered almost one third of the

entire area.

There were still some random lightning bolts flashing by so that passerbys would be able to know what method Mo Wuji used to kill everyone here.

The Solitary Red Knot took in a deep breath before saying, "Brother Mo, I thought the rate in which my strength was increasing was fast but compared to yours, I realised my puny improvement is definitely not worthy of a mention in front of you."

Back then Mo Wuji killed Yan Pingzhi and now among those that were killed by Mo Wuji, he recognised a space beast which was not any weaker than Yan Pingzhi. That was a Class 8 demonic beast that Mo Wuji killed so casually here.

"Greetings Brother Mo," The rest of the people had finally came to their senses from the shock as they hurried to greet Mo Wuji. In fact, they had the same thoughts as Shi Lu which was that Mo Wuji should be in the Worldly Immortal Stage already.

Mo Wuji returned the greetings before saying, "I initially thought that I would need to wait for another two days before you guys would arrive. I certainly didn't expect you all to make it here so quickly."

The Solitary Red Knot hurried to say, "I was with a few of my brothers hunting for some space beasts when I heard the message from Dao Friend Shi Lu that you have returned to the Universal

Pier and even won it back. I wouldn't believe what I've heard if it was any other person but when I heard it was you, I was confident it was true. I rushed over with my men immediately only to find out that I am not dreaming."

As he spoke, the Solitary Red Knot introduced the people he brought over.

Hong Hua, a calm man with not a very tall build, was in a slightly higher cultivation level than the Solitary Red Knot in the True God Stage Level 9.

Zhang Tiancheng, True God Stage Level 6, with a noncommittal expression in his eyes.

Yu Wu, a female True God Stage Level 2 cultivator and the way she spoke resembled Aunt Eleven, forthright and direct.

...

Mo Wuji was secretly happy for the Solitary Red Knot because he had all along been travelling alone. After experiencing the Half Moon Prison incident and the invasion of Zhen Xing, he changed drastically as he even found like-minded cultivators to work hard together.

The cultivators that Solitary Red Knot brought along held even more admiration for Mo Wuji than before. Previously because of Shi Lu and the Solitary Red Knot's respect for Mo Wuji, they had

already started admiring him and now that they had witnessed the ground full of foreign corpses behind him, their admiration for him grew tremendously.

"Chanse, come over," Mo Wuji saw Chanse standing all the way at the back as he waved for him.

Chanse hurried to bow and said, "Young master."

"Do you have any way to gather all of the space beasts and Gu Nuo Star Tribe cavalry cultivators in the Universal Hall to the plaza in front of the Universal Hall now?"

Mo Wuji's words made Shi Lu and even Chanse took in a breath of cold air as they all understood what Mo Wuji was planning to do.

He was thinking of the cannon that killed over millions of cultivators not too long ago.

However, both Shi Lu and Chanse knew clearly that if he didn't use the cannon, it would be extremely difficult to accomplish a clean sweep of the enemies.

"Young master, I have a way. I just need to give out an order for everyone to gather in the plaza in front of the Universal Hall on behalf of Sid. No one would not listen to Commander's Sid's orders," Chanse reacted very quickly as he suggested.

This traditional long eared cultivator was indeed very smart and his suggestion was indeed very well thought out. As long as he managed to spread Sid's order for everyone to gather in the plaza in front of the Universal Hall, this matter would be solved easily. Sid had a very reputable name in the Universal Hall and even Bao Lie would have to listen to his orders.

Shi Lu's started to shiver because he knew as long as Chanse managed to pull that off, all the foreign cultivators in the Universal Hall would be utterly destroyed by Mo Wuji's cannon.

The Solitary Red Knot and co. had heard the brief story from Shi Lu about how Mo Wuji took over the Universal Pier and as much as it was unbelievable, this was the most simple and direct way to describe how Mo Wuji took over the Universal Pier. Therefore, they were extremely excited to witness Mo Wuji's extreme ice cannon.

Just as Chanse was about to leave, waves of insane cheers could be heard from outside. A few cultivators hurried inside and before they could get hold of the situation, they shouted, "The transfer array is done up, we can enter Zhen Xing..."

These cultivators' words were stuck in their throats as they finally saw the horrific scene in the hall of the Universal Pier.

Without waiting for these foreign cultivators to retreat, Mo Wuji shot out a few lightning bolts. After killing the cultivators that barged in in the shortest possible time, Mo Wuji said to the people around him, "Shi Lu, bring a few people to guard the spatial gate at the Universal Pier. Do not let anyone steal the spatial gate away.

Red Knot, bring a few guys to guard the level one door of the Universal Pier. Do not let anyone come in and find out about this situation. Chanse, you follow me out."

Finishing, Mo Wuji was the first to rush out of the gate of the Universal Pier.

Using his spiritual will, Mo Wuji saw the foreign cultivators charging crazily towards the transfer array on the plaza in the Universal Hall. At this moment, Mo Wuji really saw what it meant by a complete pandemonium.

Other than some Gu Nuo Star Tribe cavalry cultivators who were still queuing orderly, the space beasts were almost erratic as they were all fighting for their turn to be transferred.

Mo Wuji said to Chanse, "Immediately spread Sid's order and say that this is a warrant from Commander Sid to inform everyone that the transfer array had been fixed up towards Zhen Xing so all Gu Nuo Star Tribe cavalry cultivators and space beasts please gather on the plaza in front of the Universal Hall. After you spread the word, hurry inside the Universal Pier immediately."

"Yes, young master," Chanse had just brought the level of professional conduct of a servant to the extreme as he didn't even question a single thing before charging out.

At the same time when Chanse rushed out, Mo Wuji followed the crowd out of the Universal Hall. However, he didn't enter the plaza but sneaked into a corner outside the Universal Hall as he

installed a few array flags.

Using Mo Wuji's methods, it wasn't a difficult task to set up a concealment array here in a short amount of time. As long as nobody used their spiritual will to check specifically, it would be quite hard for people to detect his concealment array.

After setting up his concealment array, Mo Wuji immediately took out his extreme ice cannon. The plaza in front of the Universal Hall was crowded and messy but Mo Wuji was sure that if he shot his cannon now, he could kill at least over tens of thousands of foreign cultivators.

However, Mo Wuji didn't do so because his aim wasn't just these few thousands of foreign cultivators but even more of the foreign force.

There were constantly cavaliers and space beasts entering Zhen Xing from the transfer array but Mo Wuji could only bear with it. No matter how strong the transfer array was, it couldn't possibly send these millions of foreign force out into Zhen Xing so quickly.

As for those foreign force that had already entered Zhen Xing, he would leave it to the cultivators in Zhen Xing to handle because Mo Wuji simply couldn't be the only one doing work.

...

Chanse didn't let Mo Wuji down because in just half an incense

time, he had appeared on the array display screen at every corner of the Universal Hall.

"I am Gu Nuo Star Tribe cavalry's Commander Chanse and I am announcing two important messages on the behalf of first commander, Commander Sid. Firstly, the transfer array towards Zhen Xing had already been fixed up by our experts. From today onwards, we can treat Zhen Xing like our own backyard as we are free to destroy anything we want to destroy..."

Even though everyone had heard of this news, there were still a lot of cultivators rushing out of the Universal Hall as they couldn't hold their excitement. Some space beasts were even crying out loud.

"Secondly, Commander Sid is about to appear in the plaza outside the Universal Hall so may I ask everyone in the Universal Hall including the cavalry army of the Gu Nuo Star Tribe and the space beasts experts to try and make their way to plaza to listen to Commander Sid's announcement of the war tactics to conquer Zhen Xing. If there are any rebels, kill without amnesty."

No one doubted Chanse's words because a lot of people knew that Chanse was one of the key figure in the Universal Hall. He was a Worldly Immortal Stage expert who was tasked to guard the Universal Pier so when such an expert came to spread the words personally, it showed how desperate and excited Commander Sid was to conquer the entire Zhen Xing.

After Chanse spread the two orders, he rushed towards the Universal Pier immediately. A few alien cultivators didn't find it

odd when they saw Chanse heading towards the Universal Pier because they knew he must have gone to see Commander Sid.

Looking at more alien cultivators coming out from the Universal Hall into the plaza, Mo Wuji was secretly praising the good work of Chanse as this fella was really an unexpected reward. This smart and loyal servant was definitely a good to have.

There were increasingly more people in the plaza outside the Universal Hall as the number of people grew to about a few hundred thousand very quickly. Even after Chanse spread Commander Sid's order, the space transfer array didn't stop transferring as it continued to transfer cultivators and space beasts out into Zhen Xing.

This was after all an order given by Bao Lie and Bao Lie held a status similar to Sid. More importantly, the temptation of Zhen Xing was simply too important in every one of the foreign cultivator's heart.

"What... Everyone take a look at the Universal Board ranked number 76. Why does this name, Mo Wuji, sounds so familiar..."

"I remembered that this fella wasn't on this main Universal Board previously..."

...

Just as the crowd were discussing about this, a scream could be

heard, "Everyone hurry up and leave the plaza and enter the Universal Hall, Commander Sid's order is fake..."

Chapter 359: Star Lord Dies Again

Just as this voice was heard, a ‘boom’ could be heard and a vast expanse of white frost covered the sky as it enveloped the entire plaza outside the Universal Hall.

...

At the same time, almost all of Zhen Xing’s experts were gathered in the Star Lord’s Residence in the Piercing Wind City. The Star Lord Residence in the Piercing Wind City was originally the residence of the city’s mayor but after some slight alterations, it was turned into the residence of Star Lord Wu Lingzhi. This would also be convenient for the Star Lord to gather his forces to discuss plans to resist the invasion of the foreign troops.

For the past few years, Wu Lingzhi had been racking his brain to think of ideas to defend Zhen Xing. Other than coming up with ways to prevent the foreign cultivators from reconstructing the transfer array, he managed to build the Piercing Wind City into something as formidable as a steel wall. Over the years, the defensive array was continuously being renewed and improved until it was eventually turned into a new defensive fortress.

Quoting Wu Lingzhi’s words, even if the foreign forces managed to enter the periphery of the Zhen Xing’s Piercing Wind City through the transfer array, the Piercing Wind City must be capable of fending these foreign forces off the city. To do this, he didn’t hold back as he installed countless of forbidden space arrays. Anyone who used the transfer array from the Universal Hall to the periphery of the Piercing Wind City had to pass by the Piercing

Wind City to enter Zhen Xing because it was simply impossible to fly here.

In other words, even if Chi Tong was revived, he might not have done as well as Wu Lingzhi when faced with such crisis.

However, the reason why all the experts were gathered here today was not to discuss further on their plan against the foreign forces but because Wu Lingzhi was murdered.

Wu Lingzhi died mysteriously on a seat in the meeting hall with a scar on his forehead as the blood stains around his forehead had already been solidified.

The fact that there were no other evident wounds or scars on Wu Lingzhi proved that he wasn't fighting with anyone but was killed in the Star Lord's Residence.

"Who did it? Who is the traitor here? I don't believe a foreign expert would be able to enter the Star Lord's Residence!" Yan Ze shouted his lungs out as his body was filled with killing intent as if he was a sharp sword ready to kill anytime now.

This place fell silent as everyone here knew that this was definitely not done by a foreign expert. If a foreign expert managed to sneak in, Wu Lingzhi would have sent out a signal immediately and then be on his guard. He would definitely not just sit there and get killed just like that without any resistance.

One must know that Wu Lingzhi was a Worldly Immortal Stage Level 7 expert so even if the strongest foreign expert was here, he wouldn't be completely helpless against him.

The Star Sea Hall's Hall Master Su Xuan's eyes were red as she clenched her fist tightly. She waited for Yan Ze to finish roaring before her eyes swept across everyone as she said coldly, "Star Lord Wu must have been assassinated in the dark. The fact that he didn't resist and the disbelief in his eyes proved that he must be killed by someone he didn't expect to kill him. Also, this person must be of certain status in the Star King Mountain to be able to enter the Star Lord Residence so casually..."

Even if one didn't kill Wu Lingzhi, many of the experts here shivered under a glare like that by Su Xuan.

Su Xuan was no simple woman. She was both the Hall Master of the Star Sea Hall as well as the commander of the Star Sea Army. Theoretically speaking, the strongest army out of the top 10 armies in Zhen Mo Continent was the Northern Star Army. However, after the fall of Star Lord Chi, Northern Star Army was split into two. Half of them followed Wu Lingzhi while the rest went under the Yan Clan.

After this split, the Northern Star Army's combat power would not be as strong as the Star Sea Army. Therefore, the Star Sea Army truly became the strongest force coupled with the fact that Su Xuan herself was a Worldly Immortal Stage 6 expert, only a person tired of living would choose to go against Su Xuan.

Xu Chihuang, who was still only in the Worldly Immortal Stage

Level 1, was trembling because in just a few years, Zhen Xing lost two consecutive Star Lords. The main point was that the deaths of both Star Lord nursed aggrievance as Star Lord Chi Tong died because of the internal conflicts of the Star King Mountain while Wu Lingzhi was killed in the dark in the Star Lord Residence which was supposed to there to protect Zhen Xing.

The pity was the Xu Chihuang was too weak and even if he suspected someone, he could not sound off what he wanted to say presently.

Worldly Immortal Stage Level 1 seemed powerful but it was nothing in a place like this. Moreover, which expert capable of standing here would not have a cultivator army supporting him?

"Star Lord Xia, who do you think killed Star Lord Wu?" Su Xuan's eyes fell on the Hall Master Xia Dandao of the Star Wars Army as she suspected Wu Lingzhi's death had something to do with Xia Dandao. If it wasn't Xia Dandao then it must be Yan Pingzhi but this Yan Pingzhi was not even here.

Xia Dandao furrowed his brows slightly as the moment he wanted to speak, the hall in the Star Lord's Residence started trembling. Following which, a large monitor display screen as it displayed a few panicky and desperate faces.

"The foreign cultivators have invaded Zhen Xing and are currently attacking the Piercing Wind City and the city is in grave danger now. Hurry, send reinforcements..." The cultivators showed in the display screen where trembling as they were evidently shocked by the scene there.

Everyone was at daze as this was way too coincidental. Wu Lingzhi just got assassinated here and the foreign experts had fixed up the transfer array and transferred themselves to the Piercing Wind City. Even an idiot knew that this simply couldn't be pure coincidence.

Xia Dandao said in calm tone, "We have two options now. One would be to hurry to the Piercing Wind City to fight our lives away and stop them for entering the Zhen Mo Continent even if we cannot keep the Piercing Wing City. The second option would be to immediately send representatives to negotiate with the foreign cultivators to ask for a reasonable area to ourselves so they would stop their invasion."

Xia Dandao's words shocked everyone because why were the two options so different?

The first was to give our lives to protect Zhen Xing while the second was telling everyone to reserve their strength by ceding territories and paying indemnities.

But would these foreign forces accept such a deal? Almost everyone was sure that even if Zhen Xing were to offer them tonnes of items, the other party would agree on the surface and they would definitely go back on their word the moment they entered the Piercing Wind City.

These foreign barbarians were simply not trustworthy at all.

"I believe Hall Master Xia's first option is not tangible because the moment the foreign forces broke through, they must have an endless flow of army entering Zhen Xing so it would simply be an impossible dream to even think of fending them off..." A long bearded, neat-looking man stood out to speak.

Before everyone could express their opinions, Su Xuan interrupted them and said, "Enough, everyone follow me to the Piercing Wind City now, we can talk about the rest of the matters later. Xuan Yu, immediately protect Star Lord Wu's body and make sure no one touches him."

"Yes!" A Worldly Immortal Stage Level 1 woman stood out to answer as Su Xuan was the first to dash out.

Everyone else dashed out after her and Xia Dandao was looking a little displeased. However, he naturally couldn't continue to idle here after seeing everyone rushed out.

...

At the periphery of the defensive array of the Piercing Wind City, a group of Zhen Xing experts stared blankly at the transfer array as they saw thousands of people landing on Zhen Xing every second.

Presently, the Piercing Wind City was already filled with over hundred thousand people and everyone recognised the person leading the line, Bao Lie. He was a demonic beast in the peak of Class 8 as he was just a step away from advancing into Class 9.

Additionally, the person standing beside Bao Lie was an Earthly Immortal Stage expert. This expert didn't like to talk and even the Zhen Xing cultivators didn't know his name as all they knew was that he was an expert of the Gu Nuo Star Tribe and the person who killed Star Lord Chi Tong.

"My Zhen Xing has our own Earthly Immortal experts too but the pity is that they are all not here..." A sect head of one of the sect there said as he ended his sentence with a long sigh.

Nobody answered him because in fact, Zhen Xing really had quite a number of Earthly Immortals Stage experts. The number of Earthly Immortal Stage experts on the Universal Board itself was a proof. However, none of these Earthly Immortal Stage experts would stay in Zhen Xing as they were mostly wandering in the vast space looking for ways to advance into the Heavenly Immortal Stage or ways to break the void to obtain longevity techniques.

If these experts heard about the news of Zhen Xing being invaded from far away, they might even be too lazy to return. To them, advancing to a higher level was of the most importance.

"Boom boom boom!" Sounds of continuous explosions could be heard near the the defensive array of the Piercing Wind City and this was only the combined attacks of tens of thousand enemies. Imagine the force of hundred thousand or even a million foreign cultivators, it was only a matter of time before the Piercing Wind City would be broken open.

And there was no doubt the numbers would reach over a million soon just from the way the transfer array was transferring

thousands of cultivators each time.

"Should I just sit here and do nothing? Those willing to sacrifice for Zhen Xing, follow me out," Yan Ze shouted menacingly as he saw the endless flow of foreign cultivators.

Before anyone could react, Xia Dandao said coolly, "Back then, the reason Star Lord Wu built so many defensive arrays was so he could protect the Piercing Wind City. By charging out like that, what was the point of building all these defensive arrays then?"

Su Xuan grunted coldly, "I agree with Hall Master Yan. Back then Star Lord Wu built these defensive arrays was so that when the foreign forces finished building their transfer array, we could grab the opportunity to charge out and kill them instead of waiting for them to break through. Waiting here would simply be like waiting for our death."

"Kill!" While speaking, she had already brought most of the cultivators alongside Yan Ze as they charged out. Even without a commander, most of the cultivators followed out when the two of them took charge of the situation.

Everyone knew what Su Xuan said was the truth because the moment the foreign forces were all transferred over, the Piercing Wind City would never be able to hold on.

Noticing that the cultivators in the Piercing Wind City opened their array and charged out, those attacking foreign cultivators immediately turned and dashed towards them crazily.

As the two sides clashed outside the Piercing Wind City, this place became an increasingly big battlefield in a short period of time.

At this moment, there were endless number of cultivators coming out from the Piercing Wind City as well as the transfer array outside the Piercing Wind City.

Chapter 360: The Massive War Outside the Piercing Wind City

After seeing more and more cultivators charging out, Xia Dandao suddenly shouted extremely loudly, "No charging out to death, didn't you all see the Earthly Immortal expert there? Charging out would simply lead to death... I, as the Star King Mountain's Star Wars Hall's Hall Master, order everyone to stay and protect the Piercing Wind City's defensive array. We cannot bury all our forces outside the Piercing Wind City because of a moment of recklessness."

The charging cultivators stopped in their tracks as Xia Dandao was the hall master of Star King Mountain's first hall, Star Wars Hall as well as the Patriarch of Xia Clan, one of the three biggest clan in the Star King Mountain. The Star Wars Army was under his direct control and even the hall master of the fifth hall, Chu Fengyi, was in favour of the Xia Clan.

Even without considering all these, Xia Dandao was probably the strongest man here. He could be considered to be the first Worldly Immortal Stage Level 8 expert in the Star King Mountain with the exception of the previous Star Lord Chi Tong and some elders.

Previously when Su Xuan and Yan Ze hadn't rushed out, they could still argue with Xia Dandao. However, now that both of them had already charged out, who else dared to disobey Xia Dandao's orders?

If one dared to disobey Xia Dandao's orders, he would die in Xia Dandao's hands even before he managed to charge out of the

Piercing Wind City to fight with the foreign forces.

However, not everyone was fearful of Xia Dandao because while the surrounding fell silent, a shadow darted out and stood in front of Xia Dandao, pointed and started shouting at him, "Xia Dandao you traitor, your collusion with the foreign forces for the personal interests of your Xia and Yan Clan was what led to the ultimate death of Star Lord Chi Tong outside the Universal Pier. And also because of your despicable assassination of Star Lord Wu... And today, how dare you stop my hot blooded cultivators from Zhen Xing to defend Zhen Xing, and fight for the existence of Zhen Xing..."

Those who really wanted to charge out to kill the foreign cultivators heard the reprimand and was secretly praising the person who was scolding Xia Dandao. Everyone knew this man as he was the Star King Mountain's defender, an impartial man filled with justice like the previous two Star Lord, a Worldly Immortal Stage expert whose heart beats for Zhen Xing, Xu Chihuang.

However, before Xu Chihuang could finish speaking, beams of light radiance was locked on him and Xia Dandao even attacked with his knife.

Xu Chihuang was originally in the Worldly Immortal Stage 1 and he was almost fully recovered from his broken arm a year ago. Presently, he was against a far superior Worldly Immortal Stage Level 8, Xia Dandao and a few other Worldly Immortal experts. He had almost no room to resist as he could barely shift his body but was still split into two by Xia Dandao.

The crowd's hearts turned cold as they witnessed how a Zhen Xing's Worldly Immortal expert was killed just like that after stating a few statements.

The sounds of killing outside was almost like a ridicule as compared to the scarily quiet periphery of the Piercing Wind City's transfer array.

Xia Dandao stared at the crowd and said in a cold voice, "Currently, our Zhen Xing is facing such a major crisis and Xu Chihuang actually dare to frame a Star King Mountain's hall master for his own selfish interest. That's right, I know his intentions but if he was in the Worldly Immortal Stage Level 4, no, I would agree to let him be the Star Lord even if he was in even Level 3. However, his cultivation level was simply too low to be the Star Lord and with the crisis we are facing now, we must not take this as child's play."

Xu Chihuang's objection of Xia Dandao's plan was actually manipulated by Xia Dandao into Xu Chihuang's wish to become the Star Lord.

It was almost like pin drop silence inside the defensive array because other than the killing outside the Piercing Wind City's transfer array, nobody dared to say anything.

Xia Dandao calmed himself down and said, "Zhen Xing is in grave danger after our Star King Mountain's Star Lord Wu Lingzhi was assassinated. We must not lose control and charge out just like that. Other than being faster than the opponent, what use would it be for Zhen Xing? What we needed now isn't speed but the success

in protecting Zhen Xing."

"I, Chu Fengyi, represent the Star Flame Hall as we agree with Hall Master Xia. Hall Master Xia is not wrong because we must definitely not be reckless. I am as hot-blooded as Hall Master Yan and Hall Master Su but I don't agree with their methods. However, we can't blame them because now that we don't have a Star Lord, we don't have one common order. I recommend Star Wars Hall's Xia Dandao as the new Star Lord and those who agree with me can step out as we shouldn't wait anymore because the longer we drag this, the higher possibility of us facing the threat of extermination."

A tall purplish red hair man stood up and shouted.

A lot of people recognised this man as Star King Mountain's Star Flame Hall's Hall Master Chu Fengyi, a fella who sticks around the Xia Clan like a dog.

After Chu Fengyi finished his speech, a lot of people stood up immediately as they echoed to support Xia Dandao as the Star Lord. All these cheers and echoes were mostly from the Star Wars Army.

A few sect heads and elders could only sigh to themselves because such a voting method was simply a joke. There weren't even representatives from all 10 halls and who dare to object in a place filled with his own supporters?

The pity was that even the Yan Clan members weren't around. If

Yan Pingzhi was around, he would definitely object Xia Clan.

"I believe that we should plan for the long term in the case of selecting the next Star Lord. We should only vote when most of the hall masters and sect heads are around," A middle-aged man stood up and said humbly.

Upon hearing this, there was a trace of killing intent in the corner of Xia Dandao's eyes. However, the killing intent dissipated when he saw who the person was.

Gu Qiao, hall master of the Star King Mountain's 8th hall, Morning Star Hall. He was the Mou Clan's loyal advocate and was in the Worldly Immortal Stage Level 5.

Mou Clan controlled half of the Northern Star Army and with Gu Qiao's support, their strength would definitely not be weaker than the Yan Clan which was why he wouldn't dare to do what he did to Xu Chihuang to Gu Qiao. To put it bluntly, Xu Chihuang was only a defender so he was simply a lonely man after the death of the Star Lord. However, backing Gu Qiao was an even stronger cultivation army and the Mou Clan.

"Hall Master Gu's words definitely make sense but this is the most crucial period for us. We cannot afford to be like how we were on a daily basis right? Hall Master Xia, I represent all cultivators from Zhen Xing to plead you to be the Star King Mountain's Star Lord. Please consider for Zhen Xing and not let Zhen Xing get destroyed like that," Chu Fengyi completely disregarded Gu Qiao's suggestion.

Majority of the sect heads and elders by the side heard and laughed in their heart, you, Chu Fengyi, represents all the cultivators in Zhen Xing? What sh*t rights do you have to represent us and we don't need you to represent us. However, nobody dared to step out to say anything in the face of Xia Dandao's strong aura.

Gu Qiao heard this and knew it was trouble but Xia Dandao stood up before Gu Qiao could speak, "Since this was the case, I will temporary take up the position of the Star Lord and carry the responsibility of Zhen Xing's safety. After everyone gathered back together, I can strip myself of the Star Lord position anytime."

Seeing how shameless Xia Dandao was, Gu Qiao knew he couldn't do anything to object anymore. The more he objected, the higher chance of going into a internal battle but the experts of his Mou Clan were not here yet.

...

"What is going on?" After realising that there were not that many people around him to resist the opposition, Yan Ze was dumbfounded.

Su Xuan realised the situation and said, "We were too careless because we shouldn't have charged out at the same time. If I am not wrong, this ignorant man, Xia Dandao, should have controlled the entire Piercing Wind City and not let any of the cultivator army out. He had long coveted for the throne so he could have

already assigned himself to be the Star Lord."

Looking at the stationary Earthly Immortal expert, Yan Ze suddenly laughed out loud, "Since this is the case, let me, Yan Ze, leave my blood flowing outside this Piercing Wind City and fight hard for Zhen Xing once more."

"The fact that I, Su Xuan, could fight alongside a warrior like Hall Master Yan against the foreign forces is a great honour in my life," Su Xuan was also clear of her current situation because even though the numbers on her side was not too short, the other party had an Earthly Immortal expert who haven't made his move yet. Other than this, there were even more incoming foreign forces landing on the battlefield from the transfer array. One could imagine that the number of cultivators on the Piercing Wind City's side would get significantly lesser.

This was truly devastating to fight at your own backyard but having an decreasing number of allies against an increasing number of enemies.

Concurrently, almost everyone noticed that the transfer array suddenly stopped sending people over to the periphery of the Piercing Wind City.

This was to say that both sides lost their support of reinforcements.

After confirming this fact, Su Xuan was elated as she instantly shouted, "All the Worldly Immortal Stage experts of my Zhen Xing

come close to Hall Master Yan and myself to take orders from me. The rest of the army, go and kill..."

Without Su Xuan's reminder, all the Worldly Immortal Stage experts were already gathering closer to them because there was still an Earthly Immortal Stage expert who hadn't made his move. To deal with this Earthly Immortal Stage Level 1 expert, all the Worldly Immortal Stage experts must surround him before attacking together. Even though the opposition had large numbers, it was still not as large as the numbers that came out of the Piercing Wind City.

Furthermore, there were a total of nine Worldly Immortal Stage experts that was on the cultivator army side while the opposition only had an Earthly Immortal and a Bao Lie who were the slightly stronger ones. When comparing in this manner, the Zhen Xing cultivators were not exactly at a disadvantage.

As for the foreign cultivator side, Bao Lie and that Earthly Immortal Stage expert didn't move because they didn't feel the need to as they were confident many more Class 8 beasts and Worldly Immortal Stage experts would join them soon. However, as things stand, the transfer array suddenly stopped transferring.

"Bao Lie, guard the array while I take a look at what happened in the Universal Hall," The Earthly Immortal Stage expert said coldly.

"Alright," Bao Lie knew that something must have went wrong in the Universal Hall because under his lead, Sid would definitely bring people through the transfer array into Zhen Xing. It was simply a disaster now that the transfer array had stopped

transferring.

Chapter 361: Ambushing An Earthly Immortal

In the Universal Plaza outside of Universal Hall, it was a landscape of icy whiteness. Even though this cannon had already been fired by Mo Wuji, he could still feel the intense cold. The dense crowds of beasts and Gu Nuo soldiers which once filled the plaza, were now shreds of ice.

There were no signs of life, even on the path from Universal Hall to this plaza.

A few that just raced out of the Universal Hall to gather at the Universal Plaza were still shocked by the numbing cold. However, Mo Wuji did not give them a chance; boundless lightning rain descended upon them.

The rallying power of Commander Sid was truly impressive; after Chanse announced the order, almost all of the cultivators from the various corners of Universal Hall rushed towards Universal Plaza.

The only problem was that some at the further corners of the Universal Hall weren't able to arrive at Universal Plaza in time. Still, by the time Mo Wuji fired the extreme ice cannon, the slowest cultivator had already reached the first floor entrance of Universal Hall.

Mo Wuji had no intentions to leave any of these foreign invaders alive, and he was also in need of space contribution points, so he did not hold back as he conjured huge clouds of lightning rain.

After an incense's time, except for those foreign invaders that already took the transfer array into Zhen Xing, the rest of them were slaughtered clean by Mo Wuji alone.

At this instant, Chanse, Solitary Red Knot and co. all walked out. As they stood at the entrance of Universal Hall, their eyes caught the scene of black charred corpses, then the frozen solid Universal Plaza. They all turned silent. When faced with such methods that one would be completely helpless against, even though they were on the same side as Mo Wuji, they could not help but feel horrified.

Everyone was thinking: If I had been attacked by this ice cannon, would I have simply added onto the shreds of ice on the floor?

This was the second time Chanse saw this situation, but he still could not shake the terror in his heart. His master was truly too terrifying, to actually possess this kind of devastating cannon.

Mo Wuji did not keep his giant cannon, but stood from a distance and scanned through the Universal Plaza with his spiritual will.

There were many cultivators here that were much stronger than him, so he had to be careful. He even heard Chanse say that an Earthly Immortal from Gu Nuo was here, so he could not show even half a bit of carelessness.

Mo Wuji primarily focused his spiritual will on the transfer array on Universal Plaza. When he fired the cannon, he specially avoided this array as he was afraid that he might destroy this array. After

all, when he cleaned up all these scum here, he still needed to use this array to go to Zhen Xing. If he destroyed it, he wouldn't be capable of preparing another array to go to Zhen Xing.

But the extreme ice cannon was truly too destructive; he could not guarantee that the transfer array would not be destroyed.

Universal Plaza was filled with ice dregs. Further from the epicenter of the blast, there will still some barely complete corpses.

Following Mo Wuji's sweep with his spiritual will, all these corpses disintegrated into shreds with a cracking sound.

The foundations of the transfer array were still there; it's just that some of the array flags were basically turned to dust under the blast of Mo Wuji's extreme ice cannon.

Mo Wuji heaved a sigh of relief; as long as the foundations of the transfer array were still present, he could still mend it and use it to enter Zhen Xing.

Mo Wuji kept the extreme ice cannon, then walked towards Universal Plaza.

Chanse saw this and hurried to walk over too. Solitary Red Knot and her fellows also followed over.

As they approached the Universal Plaza, the few of them were increasingly stupefied by what lay before their eyes. The extreme

cold had yet to disperse, and even Solitary Red Knot, who was at True God Stage Level 6, felt biting chills. Most of the foreign invaders were disintegrated into nothingness. Only at the periphery, were there mountains of ice shreds.

"Brother Mo, this cannon is simply..." Standing by Solitary Red Knot's side, True God Stage Level 9 Hong Hua muttered with a trembling voice.

When he thought of how Mo Wuji could use this huge cannon against Zhen Xing, it could perhaps be possible for one person to destroy all the cultivators on Zhen Xing.

"Wait..." Mo Wuji's face suddenly turned serious, extending his hand to stop Hong Hua from continuing. His gaze stared deadly towards the foundations of the transfer array.

The transfer array foundations were completely undamaged, but the array flags around it were destroyed by his extreme ice cannon. Supposedly, the transfer array needed to be repaired by him before it could be used.

However, what was happening now was that the transfer array foundation was glowing with flashing white light, as though something was being transported over.

"Someone's transferring over, it's definitely Gansius..." Chanse suddenly uttered with a trembling voice. His body was the same as his voice; constantly shaking. Clearly, his heart was filled with terror.

Mo Wuji waved his hand; Tian Ji Pole appeared within his palm. He coldly said, "Explain properly, who is Gansius?"

Chanse seemed to be reminded that Mo Wuji was his true master, and if Mo Wuji wished for it, Mo Wuji could disperse his soul and destroy his body. Since it was like that, he didn't even have the chance to be afraid of Gansius; he managed to calm himself down and said, "Young master, Gansius is an expert at Earthly Immortal Stage Level 1. Moreover, he is also a top class array master. The array flags around the foundation had been destroyed, but he's definitely able to use the transfer array and come over. The reason why he hadn't immediately appeared, is because he is using his elemental energy to forge array flags..."

Indeed, Mo Wuji discovered that there were faint elemental energy flags around the perimeter of the array. He was proficient with the array dao, so he immediately knew that Chanse wasn't lying to him, but was speaking the truth.

"Brother Mo, Star King Mountain's Star Lord Chi Tong was ambushed by this Gansius. If Star Lord Chi Tong was still alive, Universal Hall definitely wouldn't have been lost," Zhang Tiancheng clenched his fists and said. Clearly, he was a loyal follower of Star Lord Chi Tong, and when he heard that Gansius was coming over, his heart could not restrain his rage.

"Young master, hurry and destroy these elemental energy flags. Otherwise, Gansius is really going to appear from this transfer array..." Seeing that Mo Wuji was not doing anything, Chanse was incredibly anxious.

Mo Wuji snorted, "Why do I have to destroy it? I will be right here to welcome him."

Chanse was even more anxious as he said, "There's no way we can ambush him. Gansius is knowledgeable on the Dao of Space. When he used space to construct these array flags, he already knew that something had definitely gone wrong here. He definitely wouldn't be ambushed."

"Everyone hide to the side. Wait till my ambush succeed, then take action immediately afterwards." Mo Wuji couldn't be bothered about Chanse's words. He gave his instructions, and immediately brought his Tian Ji Pole to hide at a corner of the transfer array.

Supposedly, the safest method was to immediately install the extreme ice cannon, and give this Gansius a one time good blast when he appeared.

But this idea was immediately rejected by Mo Wuji. One, installing the extreme ice cannon required time; by the time he was done, Gansius might have already come out. Two, even if he managed to install the cannon before Gansius emerged, he could not guarantee that he would definitely hit Gansius.

After all, Gansius knew that an unforeseen situation had happened here. Once he emerged, he would definitely use an escape technique; he would not foolishly stand there and wait to get shot.

As for Chanse's idea of destroying the condensed elemental energy array flags, it was actually an even more foolish idea. He had only occupied the Universal Hall for a short period of time. If he was gone for a long time without the support from Zhen Xing, then if these foreign invaders sent reinforcements, they definitely wouldn't be able to hold the fort with the small group of them. As for his cannon ammunition, one ammo used was one ammo gone. They were things which he needed to conserve.

Not only couldn't he destroy Gansius's elemental energy flags, he couldn't even do anything to the foundations of the transfer array.

So this safest plan, in Mo Wuji's eyes, wasn't safe at all. As long as Gansius rushed out of the transfer array, they were screwed. He could fight a Worldly Immortal, but it did not mean that he could deal with an Earthly Immortal.

Thus, Mo Wuji finally chose to ambush. According to Chanse's logic, ambushing Gansius was close to impossible. But Mo Wuji was not like other people; he had the number one ambush technique: Next Pole.

Regardless of what direction Gansius races towards, Mo Wuji would have a pole attack ready. More importantly, Mo Wuji was also knowledgeable on arrays, so he could, at first notice, determine when and where Gansius would appear.

"Brother Mo, you're really doing an ambush?" Solitary Red Knot was a little worried. Ambushing an Earthly Immortal was a

complete different concept from ambushing a Worldly Immortal.

Mo Wuji nodded, "That fella is coming out soon. This person plotted against Chi Tong, and Chi Tong did contribute towards Zhen Xing, so take it that I'm helping Chi Tong take revenge."

Solitary Red Knot nodded, and didn't add anything further. He knew that Mo Wuji's decision was firm, and anything he said would be useless. Thus, he simply picked a spot, and prepared to help Mo Wuji fight at any moment.

In a few breaths time, that glowing white light suddenly illuminated with increased intensity, and a silhouette seemed to appear within it.

Solitary Red Knot and co.'s hearts were pounding so hard, they were almost pumped up to their throats. What worried them the most was that Mo Wuji still didn't unleash any attack. Even though Mo Wuji instructed that the others should only attack after he did so, Zhang Tiancheng, could not hold it any further, striking out with his golden spade.

Almost at the same instant, Mo Wuji attacked.

The only difference was that Mo Wuji's attack was aimed at the foundations of the transfer array, while Zhang Tiancheng's attack was at least a few meters away. Clearly, one of the made the wrong judgement.

Almost at this instant, everyone could feel a huge force oppressing them; it felt like space had suddenly shrunk and solidified.

"Ah..." A hoarse and aggrieved cry could be heard. Now, there was only a mist of blood at where Zhang Tiancheng once stood.

Chapter 362: Universal Board's Ranking

"Boom!" The silence broken by his Tian Ji Pole brought joy to Mo Wuji's heart; he knew that his judgement was right; his ambush had succeeded. Even though his Tian Ji Pole met with the strong defense from a protective layer of elemental energy, under his strong strike, he still tore through his opponent's elemental energy shield.

Mo Wuji immediately followed up with a lightning sword, then his entire figure disappeared from his original location.

"Pui!" A spurt of blood could be seen from the white glowing foundations. At the same time, Solitary Red Knot and co. saw that Mo Wuji's body had been ripped into bits.

"Ah!" A hoarse and enraged roar could be heard. A middle-built man in linen robes raced out of the transfer array.

This linen robed man's entire face was bloodied, he had the expression of a savage that seemed to want to destroy and devour everything around him. That infuriated roar, came from him.

What shocked Solitary Red Knot and her fellows the most was that this linen robed man actually had an indent in his skull, clearly struck by a pole. This pole seemed to strike right in the middle of this linen robed man's forehead, aiming to smash him in half. But this linen robed man's skull was pretty hard as it actually managed to sustain a blow right to his forehead.

Moreover, there was even a hole of blood on his waist; the blood hole was black and charred.

Everyone knew, Mo Wuji's ambush had succeeded. Solitary Red Knot immediately recalled the scene of Mo Wuji's body being ripped, and he couldn't calm the agitation in his heart down. However, he suddenly heard Mo Wuji's solemn voice, "60 to 70% of the work is done, everyone join hands to finish him."

Solitary Red Knot was ecstatic, and at the same time, he realised that what he saw being ripped was merely Mo Wuji's afterimage. At the same time, his heart was incomparably shocked. Mo Wuji's afterimage was torn apart while he was fine. What did that mean? Was this instantaneous teleportation?

This sort of instantaneous teleportation, even an average Earthly Immortal might not be able to do it. It's said that the Space Wolf King's grandson, the White-Eyed Young Wolf Prince understood this sacred art. However, it had already been killed by Mo Wuji. Could Mo Wuji have obtained this sacred art from it?

Solitary Red Knot's guess was rather accurate; Mo Wuji did obtain this sacred art from the White-Eyed Young Wolf Prince.

Hong Hua and another True God Stage cultivator saw the linen robed man, and they immediately cried out in anger, "Everyone attack! Take revenge for Zhang Tiancheng!"

Just now, Zhang Tiancheng didn't listen to Mo Wuji's instructions, and attacked beforehand. As a result, he was killed by

Gansius.

In reality, Mo Wuji's heart had some lingering fears. He knew that an Earthly Immortal was strong, but he didn't know that he would be strong to such an extent. If he did not use his teleportation, but used his Wind Escape Technique instead, he would not have escaped with his complete body.

"You're the one who ambushed me." The linen robed man's eyes landed on Mo Wuji. "You even know the sacred art of teleportation?"

In just a short time, the previous rage and viciousness in his eyes disappeared; it was gradually replaced with an expression of confusion.

He felt that Mo Wuji looked a little familiar, but his brain had been shocked by Mo Wuji's pole, so he could not immediately recall it. Moreover, he even felt like his memories were rapidly slipping away.

He faintly remembered that he had been ambushed and he immediately killed those that ambushed him. Thereafter, he discovered that there were more than one attack, so he used his elemental energy to form a shield to defend against the second attack.

That's not right ah, I should have eliminated both of the people who ambushed me.

Mo Wuji gripped his Tian Ji Pole tightly, alertly staring at this linen robed man, "Not only did I ambush you, I killed one to two million space beasts and your Gu Nuo cavalry men. Look at all the ice dregs around you, all these are the shreds of your Gu Nuo soldiers."

Mo Wuji's heart was not as calm as his face. This was his first time encountering a fella that faced his pole and his lightning sword but actually didn't die. An Earthly Immortal was actually that strong?

"Where is Gu Nuo? Who are you? Why are you standing in front of me?" The linen robed man seemed to forget the question that he asked previously, and he even seemed to forget that he was questioning himself whether Mo Wuji was the one who ambushed him.

"Gu Nuo Star's people are the ones who ambushed you. You want to go to Gu Nuo, I can bring you there," Mo Wuji could tell that this fella's brain had really gone haywire, and his primordial spirit was even dispersing. He couldn't recall anything. Even the words that he had just said, was probably already forgotten.

"Quick, lead the way. They actually dare to ambush me," The linen robed man said in anger.

Mo Wuji promptly gave Solitary Red Knot and co. knowing glances, then swiftly headed towards Universal Hall.

"He, he is Gansius..." Even though Chanse was the one with the

highest cultivation here, he was also the one who was most afraid of Gansius. Even though Gansius was currently being led by Mo Wuji, Chanse's voice was still shaking.

Under Mo Wuji's lead, Gansius was brought into Universal Pier, then towards the third floor. From the third floor of Universal Pier, he entered into the space, and disappeared.

Positioned at the spatial gate, Shi Lu stared at Gansius, who's head had been dented in, with a blank expression. After some time, he asked in astonishment, "Brother Mo, who was that person?"

By this time, Solitary Red Knot and co. had already run over. Hearing Shi Lu's question, Solitary Red Knot answered, "That person is Gu Nuo Star Tribe's Earthly Immortal expert, Gansius. He had been ambushed by Brother Mo, screwing up his brain. Now, he can't even remember who he is."

Mo Wuji also heaved a sigh of relief; Gansius's departure could be considered the best thing that happened. Even if Gansius eventually recovered his memories, Mo Wuji should already have advanced into the Worldly Immortal Stage. When he became a Worldly Immortal, he definitely didn't need to fear Gansius.

"Even though he had been ambushed by me, he still had a good half of his power. Even if we joined hands, we might not necessarily kill him. And even if we did kill him, we would definitely suffer heavy losses. That's why, I let him go," Mo Wuji explained.

"Brother Mo, what do we do now?" Seeing that Mo Wuji had even succeeded in an ambush against an Earthly Immortal, and even killed more than a million foreign invaders, everyone here took Mo Wuji as the leader.

"Wait till I close the spatial gate," With that, Mo Wuji's boundless spiritual will swept outwards.

Previously, he was worried that there might be too many of these foreign invaders, and he might not be able to kill all of them by himself, thus, he didn't close the spatial gate. After all, if he wasn't able to continue fighting, he could use this spatial gate at Universal Pier to escape into space. But now, victory was basically secured. Closing the spatial gate would not be too much of an influence.

Mo Wuji's spiritual will was extremely strong. In a matter of minutes, he was able to find the spatial gate's grand sealing array at the basement of Universal Pier. Mo Wuji wasn't able to prepare such an array, but he was able to initiate the array to seal the spatial gate.

...

After an incense's time, Mo Wuji had activated the Universal Pier's grand sealing array. The party now consisted of over 30 people, and they gathered back at Universal Plaza.

Mo Wuji didn't even need to look at the universal token hung at his waist. He could see his own name on the Universal Plaza's Universal Board.

"Brother Mo, you're already at Rank 2 of the Universal Board," Shi Lu's voice was filled with reverence and respect.

Not just Shi Lu, almost everyone here looked at Mo Wuji with a lot of admiration.

Even though there was still a name above him, he was still Rank 2nd on the Universal Board. How impressive was that? One must know, that anyone in the top 1000 of the rankings, and appeared in the main Universal Board, was a figure of legends.

Anyone of the people in the top 1000 were existences that they could only look up to. But now, they were actually standing abreast the Universal Board's Rank 2, and even worked together to reclaim the Universal Hall. Even though it might be an exaggeration to say that they 'worked together', it was true that they were together with Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji grabbed his universal token, "Mo Wuji, Space Contribution Points: 3,177,440; Rank: 2".

Just one more name from the top. Exactly how many contribution points did the Rank 1 have? Who knows?

Just as Mo Wuji was wondering who was the Universal Board's Rank 1, Solitary Red Knot suddenly said, "Universal Board's Rank 1 is a man called Bian Shuangbi. It's said that he is an Earthly Immortal Expert. He has occupied the number 1 spot for hundreds of years already. The number of people in Zhen Mo Continent who

have met him is very little. Perhaps only a few Worldly Immortal experts have seen him."

"Where did he go?" Mo Wuji asked subconsciously.

Universal Board's Rank 1 was something that Mo Wuji needed to achieve. Hence, his focus on the current number 1. He had already obtained over three million contribution points, but he was still second place. If the first and second place were too far apart, then if he wanted to reach the pinnacle of the Universal Board, he needed to personally make a trip to the den of the space beasts.

Solitary Red Knot shook his head, "No one knows. This senior had left Zhen Xing hundreds of years ago. Actually, most of the cultivators that cultivated to the intermediate stages of the Earthly Immortal Stage chose to leave Zhen Xing."

By the side, Chanse interjected and said, "Actually, this is the same for Gu Nuo Star. After reaching a certain level, many of the Earthly Immortal experts chose to leave and search for a higher realm within the vast universe. Cases like the Space Wolf King that have already reached the Great Circle of Class 9 and still choosing not to leave are extremely rare."

Mo Wuji nodded, "I will first repair the transfer array, then send someone over to send a message to Zhen Xing."

Repairing the transfer array was one thing. Mo Wuji was also going to control the transfer array. He definitely wasn't going to let this place fall back into the hands of the Star King Mountain's

three clans.

...

In a narrow canyon more than billions of miles away from Zhen Xing, many cultivators that looked like beggars were sitting on an earthen plate that was not even 1 meter long. The spiritual energy around them was close to zero.

"Eh!" In a corner in the canyon, a surprised cry could be heard.

Perhaps things had been silent for far too long. This cry of surprise immediately awoke everyone in this narrow canyon. Everyone's eyes landed on a thin, long-bearded man who was sitting near the entrance.

"Mu Yingqiao, what happened?" A voice asked. Perhaps it was because it hadn't been used for a long time, the voice was not only hoarse, but also a little desolate.

The thin, long-bearded man grabbed a token and said, "My universal token had been Rank 2 for hundreds of years. Today, it actually became Rank 3. Did a hero actually suddenly appear in Zhen Xing? To actually push me down one spot? Sigh, I really want to go back and take a look ah..."

Initially, the voice was tinged with astonishment. But as it reached the last sentence, it was completely filled with melancholy and unwillingness.

Chapter 363: A Complete Wipeout

"This new guy probably wants the number one spot on the Universal Board. But when he finds out that even if his contribution points get doubled and that he still wouldn't get that spot, perhaps he might turn as dumb as a wooden chicken. Hehe..." Another voice said.

The long bearded man called Mu Yingqiao also gathered up his emotions and chuckled, "He should be the same as me those years ago. I was bent on getting the number one spot on the Universal Board, but no matter how my contribution points increased, I was completely unable to reach the top. I immediately knew that something was not right. It was only until I met that freak Bian Shuangbi that I knew that this number one spot would never be related to me. However, this new guy could surpass me and get the number two spot, that's already very impressive. I'm sure that there definitely was a huge war somewhere in space, or perhaps the Half Moon Immortal Palace emerged again."

"I do hope that he can surpass me. As long as he surpasses me, he would definitely be able to find this place." A man sitting at a relatively higher position continued after Mu Yingqiao.

Perhaps they had been trapped here for an immensely long time; most of the cultivators looked like they had been aged with the vicissitudes of time. This man, however, did not reveal the scars of time. He had sharp brows and starry eyes, giving him a stoic look. He looked like he was merely a youth.

Everyone here knew who he was: Bian Shuangbi, Zhen Xing's

number one man in looks. Not only that, he was also the number one on the Universal Board, and an expert at the Great Circle of the Earthly Immortal Stage.

"Brother Bian, if he comes, he would only be another sorrowful soul. It would not be useful to us, and Zhen Xing," Mu Yingqiao said.

"That may not be the case," Bian Shuangbi said gently. "If this person is able to surpass me on the Universal Board, it means that he is stronger than me. I've been trapped here for hundreds of years and I could never get out. But if he comes, perhaps he might find a way out."

The crowd instantly went silent. Even though they knew that the probability of Bian Shuangbi's words becoming true was infinitesimally close to zero, they still hugged onto that bit of hope. Staying here to rot and die, everyone here had enough of that feeling.

...

Outside Piercing Wind City.

Bao Lie's expression was turning increasingly anxious. Logically, Gansius would only take half an incense's of time for his check on Universal Hall. However, a whole half an hour had passed but there was still no news from Gansius.

No more foreign reinforcements were coming from Universal Hall, an Earthly Immortal had gone over with no news in return, Su Xuan knew that there was truly an unforeseen situation at Universal Hall. She immediately called out loud, "An Earthly Immortal expert of my Zhen Xing has killed his way back; Universal Hall must definitely be reclaimed by this Earthly Immortal expert. We must not let even a single one of these foreign invaders go..."

Being able to enter the cultivator army, and even being able to hold the front at Piercing Wind City, none of the people here were weaklings. Even if Su Xuan didn't mention it, they could faintly feel that something was amiss. Now that Su Xuan had announced that an Earthly Immortal expert had returned, everyone roared with rainbow-rising momentum.

Previously, when Gansius left, the Zhen Xing cultivators already started to oppress the foreign invaders. Now, their oppression was even stronger.

Even though Bao Lie was at the peak of Class 8, under the encirclement of Su Xuan and other Worldly Immortal experts, he was unable to support the rest of the battle.

"Everyone, retreat." Bao Lie knew the peril of the current situation, and directly gave out the order to retreat.

In between Universal Hall and Zhen Xing, there were only Piercing Wind City and the immediate areas around Piercing Wind City. Moreover, these immediate areas were laden with trap arrays. Thus, even though Bao Lie had issued out retreat orders he

could only temporarily break apart from the Zhen Xing cultivator armies.

Originally, there were tens of thousands of foreign troops sent to Piercing Wind City, but in this short period of time, the number dropped to the thousands.

"Universal Hall must definitely be occupied by one of our Zhen Xing's senior expert. Everyone in Zhen Xing, listen to my call. Massacre these foreign invaders. Our Zhen Xing will never allow these animals to step foot into it," Su Xuan did not immediately pursue the invaders, but used Bao Lie's retreat as an opportunity to raise the morale.

As long as that transfer array didn't continue to send foreign reinforcements over, Bao Lie and his thousands of men weren't enough to fight them.

"Hall Master Su, Hall Master Yan, let's not talk about what happened to the Universal Hall now. I hope that you will let me retreat temporarily. Of course, now that Zhen Xing had the upper hand in this war, so what if you slaughtered everyone of us now? Wouldn't it just deepened the our animosity between us?"

When Bao Lie used such a tone to speak, even he, himself, found it weird.

But Bao Lie knew he had no other choice. If he didn't persuade the Zhen Xing cultivators to stop, his entire army would be routed.

"Hall Master Su, you should know how we managed to occupy Universal Hall. If not for the Wolf King, we would never have been able to charge in. The reason why the Wolf King isn't with us now, is not because he is unable to, but because he doesn't wish to bully the weak. Think about it, if the Wolf King was here, would Piercing Wind City be able to hold us? If you kill me now, and kill everyone here, I believe that the Wolf King would definitely slaughter the entire Zhen Xing. Not even an ant will be spared."

When Bao Lie finished, he stared calmly at Su Xuan and co. Even he was confident of his own words, because the Wolf King definitely could do that.

Su Xuan was momentarily startled. She was very clear about Chi Tong's previous apprehensions with killing Bao Lie, it was exactly because he was afraid of angering the Space Wolf King. Now, Bao Lie was using the Space Wolf King to threaten her. So should she kill him, or not?

"Haha... Bao Lie, you're truly shameless. Let me honestly tell you, Universal Hall has already been occupied by Star Lord Mo. The millions of foreign invaders in Universal Hall, have already been turned into vengeful ghosts under the Star Lord's hands," A sudden voice resounded through the void. Following which, Shi Lu's figure emerged from the transfer array and descended into Piercing Wind City.

Star Lord Mo?

Be it Su Xuan, or Yan Ze, or any of the Zhen Xing cultivators, all looked at Shi Lu with an expression of confusion. Even though

many of the people there recognised Shi Lu as a True God Stage cultivator from Zhen Xing, they still found his words to be too ridiculous. Who the hell was this Star Lord Mo? And he even claimed that he killed the millions of foreign invaders in Universal Hall? Who did he think he was? Even if he was at the Great Circle of the Earthly Immortal Stage, it still shouldn't be possible right?

"You want to know why there aren't any more foreign invaders coming from the transfer array? Because they have all been slaughtered by Star Lord Mo. Also, you want to know where that Earthly Immortal called Gansius went? He was also killed by Star Lord Mo," Every word that came out of Shi Lu's mouth sent chills into Bao Lie's heart.

No one knew Gansius's name, except for a small group of commanders and him. Now, this Zhen Xing cultivator actually revealed Gansius's real name, and was even saying that Gansius had been killed by Star Lord Mo. Could this be true?

Gansius was truly ambushed by Mo Wuji. However, he was not killed. His brain had merely been damaged and he was sent out of Universal Hall.

"This person is called Shi Lu, he is a cultivator at the intermediate stage of True God Stage. He was a registered rogue cultivator for the Star Wars. He is indeed a man from Zhen Xing, and I am certain that he wouldn't betray Zhen Xing and join the foreign invaders," A True God Stage cultivator whispered and explained to Su Xuan.

Su Xuan nodded, then asked in a clear voice, "Are you Dao Friend

Shi Lu?"

Su Xuan did not recognise Shi Lu, but Shi Lu recognised Su Xuan and Yan Ze. He immediately walked over, clasping his fists as he said, "Shi Lu greets Hall Master Su and Hall Master Yan."

"Dao Friend Shi, what did you mean by Star Lord Mo? And what exactly happened in Universal Hall?" Su Xuan was very polite as she asked.

Shi Lu hurriedly said, "Star Lord Mo is Mo Wuji, the one designated as the next Star Lord by Star Lord Chi Tong before he died. Star Lord Mo has already returned from space, and has already stepped into the Worldly Immortal Stage. He demonstrated his supreme powers, killing millions of the foreign invaders, then he ambushed and killed Earthly Immortal Gansius at the transfer array..."

"Mo Wuji?" Su Xuan asked in shock. She had seen Mo Wuji before. Back when she saw Mo Wuji before the Half Moon Immortal Palace, he was only at the elementary True God Stage. How many years had it been? To actually advance into the Worldly Immortal Stage, there was really no other person with a talent as monstrous as him in the entire Zhen Mo Continent ah.

However, she didn't know that Mo Wuji was still far from the Worldly Immortal Stage. It was just that Mo Wuji appeared too strong in front of Shi Lu, and Shi Lu thought that Mo Wuji had already become a Worldly Immortal.

"It's really him." Shi Lu said resolutely.

Su Xuan exhaled a breath of cold air, then she calmed down and said, "Dao Friend Shi, please explain what happened detailedly. Even if Dao Friend Mo had advanced into the Worldly Immortal Stage, he shouldn't be able to kill millions of cultivators, right?"

Even if she believed that Mo Wuji could successfully ambush an Earthly Immortal, she definitely couldn't believe that Mo Wuji had killed millions of foreign invaders.

With his fastest speed, Shi Lu narrated the story of how Mo Wuji used the huge cannon to easily destroy millions of foreign invaders.

"So it's a huge cannon. No wonder..."

Su Xuan muttered to herself, then she suddenly said in a clear voice, "We'll massacre all these foreign invaders, then go take a look at Universal Hall. If Dao Friend Mo really managed to wrest back Universal Hall, then he should naturally be our Star King Mountain's Star Lord."

Su Xuan firmed her heart. The Space Wolf King was coming; no matter how scared she was, he would still come. Star Lord Chi Tong was a lesson to take warning from. Since that's the case, why not kill till they're happy?

"Kill..." Under Su Xuan's order, the killing intent of the Zhen

Xing's cultivators surged to the heavens; their morale swelled extensively.

As for the remaining thousands of foreign invaders, panic filled their hearts. All of them wanted to run for their lives.

"Bao Lie has escaped..." Suddenly someone called out.

Everyone saw Bao Lie racing towards the transfer array, seemingly escaping back to Universal Hall.

Now that Bao Lie was gone, the remaining foreign invaders were petrified. At speeds visible to the eye, they were cut down by Zhen Xing cultivators.

...

Mo Wuji had just installed the array flags on the transfer array, and had yet to use his methods to control the array. Suddenly, a white light shone from the transfer array.

Even though he didn't know whether the person coming over was a friend or foe, Mo Wuji just struck out with his lightning sword. If it was a friend, then he would just offer some healing pills. If it was a foe, then of course he had to do an ambush.

"Pui!" A fog of blood burst out. Bao Lie's staggering figure appeared. Mo Wuji knew that he was lucky that he had prepared an ambush. This fella was a peak Class 8 space beast; his power was

just below that Gansius.

"So it's really you. Die!" When Bao Lie saw Mo Wuji, his killing intent instantly spilled in all directions as he pounced over.

Even though Mo Wuji had already advanced into the Worldly Immortal Stage, he was not afraid. He, Bao Lie, was not a good for nothing like that White-Eyed Young Wolf Prince.

Chapter 364: The Battle Against Bao Lie

Bao Lie charged over. Mo Wuji raised his hands and flashed out with multiple lightning swords. Thereafter, he swung out boundless pole with his Tian Ji Pole.

"Boom!" Bouts of elemental energy exploded; among the explosions, were streaks of lightning from the dissipated lightning swords. After Bao Lie's magic treasure smashed apart Mo Wuji's lightning swords, it actually stopped right in front of Mo Wuji's figure. Then, the magic treasure unfurled.

A pitch black chilly energy filled flooded the entire Universal Plaza. From afar, Solitary Red Knot and co. could clearly see that Bao Lie's spiritual equipment was actually a soul flag.

It was extremely rare for demonic beasts to use soul flags. There's no need to mention demonic beasts, even among cultivators in Zhen Mo Continent, except for those evil cultivators that lurk in the corners, very few would use soul flags.

It wasn't because soul flags were useless; but because people who used soul flags were treated as public enemies. The greatest thing about the soul flag was it's ability to evolve; the source of this evolution came from the accumulation of the elemental energy of souls. The more cultivators killed, the more souls the soul flag would refine. In turn, the grade of the soul flag would increase and it would be more powerful.

Bao Lie's soul flag had unleashed an entire area of blackness.

Clearly, the number of refined souls within already numbered in the millions.

Under Bao Lie's soul flag domain, Mo Wuji's spiritual will and vision were filled with eerie darkness. Even though he didn't have a primordial spirit, he could feel his mind turning unstable, as though it might dissipate at any moment.

This was a soul flag! Mo Wuji had already experienced a lot, and naturally he had heard of a soul flag.

In terms of power, this soul flag was even more terrifying than his Next Pole. It might seem like it was complete darkness in front of him, but in reality, Bao Lie was hiding in the midst. The moment his primordial spirit dispersed, or even got slightly affected, Bao Lie would emerge from the cold darkness of this soul flag domain, and begin his attack.

Mo Wuji's Nirvana Pole Shadow was continuously emitting the sound of explosions; this was caused by the clash between his elemental energy and the soul flag's elemental energy. Mo Wuji was very clear, even though his Nirvana Pole Shadow was very strong, and he did not have a primordial spirit, he still wouldn't last long under the banner of the soul flag.

This filled Mo Wuji's heart with shock. All this happened after he had ambushed Bao Lie. If he didn't ambush Bao Lie, this battle would have been a lot harder.

Yin energy permeated throughout the entire soul flag domain. At

this instant, even Chanse did not casually enter and help out. Initially, they could still see Bao Lie. But now, the entire Universal Plaza had been transformed into a cold Yin world, enveloped by the soul flag. If anyone went over to help, they might be swept into Bao Lie's soul flag domain.

If it was a Mo Wuji who couldn't condense a spiritual eye, the only thing he could do was to forcefully sunder this soul flag domain.

A wave of spiritual energy concentrated in front of Mo Wuji's forehead; a spiritual eye appeared. Even his spiritual will couldn't see through the depths of this Yin-filled soul flag domain. But now, it was as though a bright light had suddenly appeared. At this instant, Mo Wuji could clearly see that Bao Lie was lurking in a corner of the soul flag domain.

Bao Lie's two hands had already transformed into meter-long iron claws as he eyed Mo Wuji intently. In Bao Lie's eyes, there was a hint of doubt, seemingly doubting why Mo Wuji's primordial spirit had yet to appear.

Mo Wuji's killing intent surged; his Nirvana Pole Shadow suddenly disappeared, and at the next instant, his Tian Ji Pole also vanished without a trace.

At almost the same instant Mo Wuji's Tian Ji Pole vanished, Bao Lie's figure flashed, his two claws aimed right towards Mo Wuji's heart. Bao Lie's rosy red tongue licked his murky black lips. Perhaps ripping Mo Wuji's Mind Palace apart might be simpler, but he had a trenchant for ripping out hearts. He liked the sound

of fresh blood trickling down a heart. This to him, was even more delicious than the rich elemental energy on Space Wolf King's mountain.

He also liked to see his opponent's eyes gradually reveal an expression of desperation. This to him, was a sense of accomplishment.

Yet another shadow. Mo Wuji had disappeared from his previous location.

"Pui!" A fog of blood burst forth. The back of Bao Lie's skull had been smashed into juice by the Tian Ji Pole.

Bao Lie's whose skull had been smashed in didn't die immediately. Instead, he turned and fled. His heart was filled with panic; if he could rush out of Universal Pier in the shortest time possible, he would have some hope of surviving. Because his primordial spirit was still there; if his primordial spirit was still there, he could still find some treasure that could reform a fleshly body in this vast universe.

At this instant, he didn't even question how Mo Wuji got so powerful, how Mo Wuji could accurately determine his position under his soul flag domain, and even how that pole could strike him without him knowing it. All these were secondary.

Unfortunately, Mo Wuji did not intend on letting Bao Lie leave. There's no need to mention the fact that Bao Lie had been heavily injured, with only a primordial spirit. Even if Bao Lie was

completely fine and uninjured, Mo Wuji still wouldn't have been afraid of him.

A lightning sword flashed by. Primordial spirits were incredibly sensitive to lightning. So when Mo Wuji shot out the lightning sword, Bao Lie could immediately feel a sense of impending doom.

"Mo Wuji, you can't kill me. If you kill me, the Space Wolf King wouldn't let you go," Bao Lie's primordial spirit roared with anger.

Even Solitary Red Knot who was standing by the side could hear Bao Lie's desperation. Mo Wuji had even killed the White-Eyed Wolf Prince, so why wouldn't he dare kill Bao Lie?

Mo Wuji sneered, "A mere Class 9 demonic beast, yet he dares call himself the Space Wolf King. Pui! You can only use this to scare Chi Tong. I, Mo Wuji, even dare to kill the White-Eyed Young Wolf Prince, why wouldn't I dare kill a Class 8 animal like you?"

"Ka!" The lightning sword pierced through the primordial spirit, disintegrating Bao Lie's primordial spirit into nothingness.

"So strong!" At almost the same instant Mo Wuji killed Bao Lie, Su Xuan and Yan Ze appeared from the transfer array. The two had witnessed the instant when Mo Wuji killed Bao Lie with his lightning sword, and also heard Mo Wuji's contempt towards the Space Wolf King.

Mo Wuji waved his hand, directly sweeping Bao Lie's ring and

corpse into his storage ring. Only after doing that, did he turn to face Su Xuan and Yan Ze.

This two should be cultivators from Zhen Xing. If they were from the three great clans, Mo Wuji would not hesitate to send them rolling back to Zhen Xing.

"May I ask if this is Star Lord Mo Wuji?" Su Xuan saw Mo Wuji's deadly glare and her heart was filled with apprehension. She had personally witnessed Mo Wuji slaughtering Bao Lie. One must know, that in a solo fight with Bao Lie, whether it was her or Star Wars Hall Master Xia Dandao, they could only avoid getting killed. However, this Mo Wuji in front of her could actually kill Bao Lie. This was absolutely shocking. If she had some suspicions of Shi Lu's words previously, they were now completely gone.

Mo Wuji could sense that Su Xuan did not have any evil intentions, so he waved his hand and sent his Tian Ji Pole back into his ring. Then he said, "I'm Mo Wuji, that's right. But I'm not some Star Lord."

Yan Ze also calmed down from his complete and utter surprise. Not only did he personally see Mo Wuji kill Bao Lie, he also saw the piles of ice dregs. He could see that these foreign cultivators were killed in extreme cold conditions, and they directly shattered into these dregs of ice.

"Star Lord Mo, you are the Star Lord designated by Star Lord Chi Tong. Both Hall Master Su and I recognise this fact," Yan Ze who had just regained his countenance hurriedly said.

"How are the two of you related to Star King Mountain's three great clans?" Mo Wuji asked bluntly.

Hong Hua walked to Mo Wuji's side and whispered, "Brother Mo, Su Xuan is the hall master of Star Sea Hall; Yan Ze is the hall master of Star Dock Hall. These two are hall masters that wholeheartedly served Zhen Xing, just like Star Lord Chi Tong. They have no relations to the three great clans."

Hearing Hong Hua's explanation, Mo Wuji nodded and his expression turned warm, "Star Sea Hall has a commander called Shu Xuanyu. I wonder whether Hall Master Su knows about her?"

Previously, Shu Xuanyu wanted to rope him into Star Sea Hall, so Mo Wuji's memory of her was relatively clear.

Su Xuan hurriedly said, "Xuanyu is currently the Four Star Commander of my Star Sea Army. She's now outside Piercing Wind City leading the Star Sea Army. Piercing Wind City is currently occupied by Xia Dandao, who forcefully claims himself to be the Star Lord. Defender Xu Chihuang was not willing to accept this fact, and he actually killed Defender Xu..."

Mo Wuji did not interact much with Xu Chihuang, but he knew that Xu Chihuang was an upright man. Previously when the Half Moon Immortal Palace appeared, Xu Chihuang was even willing to fight with Bao Lie to protect him. From a certain angle, Xu Chihuang was more spirited than Chi Tong which was why Mo Wuji's impression of him was much better than Chi Tong.

"You're saying that Defender Xu has been killed by Xia Dandao? Exactly what happened?" Mo Wuji's voice was filled with sharp killing intent.

He had originally intended to eliminate the Xia Clan and Yan Clan. Now that the Xia Clan had even killed Xu Chihuang, he seriously wanted to charge into Zhen Xing and crush Xia Dandao's skull into meat juice.

Yan Ze simply narrated the story of how Xu Chihuang got killed. Hong Hua and co. who listened to the story was filled with grievances.

Mo Wuji never expected for Xia Dandao to be so shameless. It was enough that he didn't offer to help in the defense of Piercing Wind City. But he even stopped others from contributing to the defense. He even killed Xu Chihuang. Unless he killed this b*stard, the grievances in Mo Wuji's heart could not be quelled.

"Hall Master Su, bring your army to protect the Universal Hall. I will go to Piercing Wind City to meet Xia Dandao," Mo Wuji said in a straightforward manner.

"Yes, Star Lord," Su Xuan replied extremely obediently.

Mo Wuji waved his hand, "I will not be the Star Lord of Star King Mountain. I have great enmity with the Xia Clan and Yan Clan. No matter what, I will take my revenge. After I'm done with that, you can choose whoever you want to be the Star Lord. It has nothing to

do with me."

Su Xuan wanted to say something, but Yan Ze pulled her to the side, "Hall Master Su, wait till we snatch back Piercing Wind City. Then, we can discuss further."

Seemingly understanding the meaning behind Yan Ze's words, Su Xuan nodded, and did not continue persuading Mo Wuji to take up the mantle as the Star Lord.

...

Outside Piercing Wind City, Mo Wuji was standing with Su Xuan and Yan Ze. With them, were 5,000 soldiers from Zhen Xing.

The other Worldly Immortal experts and soldiers followed Shu Xuanyu to guard Universal Hall. The Universal Hall had just been wrested back, and there were far too many things which needed to be rebuilt. Mo Wuji naturally wouldn't do such things, so he left it for Su Xuan and her underlings.

"All the Zhen Xing cultivators in Piercing Wind City, listen up, We have already recaptured Universal Hall, and even killed all of the foreign invaders. Immediately open the defensive array into Piercing Wind City and let us come in. Let us discuss the procedures on how to reconstruct Universal Hall," Su Xuan said clearly outside of Piercing Wind City. her elemental energy was brimming; her voice transmitted to the entire Piercing Wind City.

Inside Piercing Wind City, Xia Dandao had an extremely ugly expression. He did not understand how Su Xuan and co. had not been killed, and they even returned and claimed that they had recaptured Universal Hall. He had yet to fully control Piercing Wind City. Wasn't their return too fast? He definitely couldn't let Su Xuan and co. enter the city.

Chapter 365: The Fight To Be The Star Lord

"Hall Master Su and Hall Master Yan must have definitely surrendered to the foreign invaders. Otherwise, how would they even survive under the hands on that Earthly Immortal? Star Lord, not only shouldn't we open Piercing Wind City's defensive arrays, we should initiate our killing array," Just as Xia Dandao was thinking about how to stop Su Xuan from entering Piercing Wind City, a True God Stage cultivator stood forward and exclaimed loudly.

Xia Dandao celebrated inwardly; he liked this kind of subordinate that could help him at the key moments.

"Bullsh*t!" A sudden voice resounded through the hall. It belonged to an old man who stood forward and pointed to that True God Stage cultivator, "Hall Master Su and Hall Master Yan have been fighting for us outside of Piercing Wind with their blood, sweat and tears; all of us have personally seen it. At this moment, Hall Master Su and Hall Master Yan have slaughtered the invading foreign scum. It's already enough that you didn't help, but you dare slander the heroes that spilled their bloods for us? Where does your allegiance lie? Could you have already surrendered to those foreign cultivators? Are you actually a spy?

Yan Dandao's face turned black; he recognised the old man who stood forward. Chi Huo'Er, Star Lord Chi Tong's loyal dog; he could even be called Chi Tong's shadow. Wherever Chi Tong went, he would also be there.

Chi Huo'Er had never revealed his abilities in front of anyone,

but Xia Dandao guessed that his cultivation was at least at Worldly Immortal Stage Level 5. This sort of power, was not something that he could casually kill off. Xu Chihuang was only at Worldly Immortal Stage Level 1, and he was injured. Under Xu Chihuang's incessant pressure, he decided to kill Xu Chihuang. But Chi Huo'Er was no Xu Chihuang. If he killed Chi Huo'Er, he would have to face very severe consequences.

Before Xia Dandao could think of some countermeasures, he heard yet another person stand up and say, "Manager Chi is right. We all saw Hall Master Su Xuan and Hall Master Yan Ze defend Piercing Wind City against the foreign cultivators. If these heroes actually get slandered like so, then our Zhen Xing is thoroughly screwed."

Even though Xia Dandao was the hall master of the number one hall, Star Wars Hall, and he even forcefully wrested the position of the Star Lord, his power was far from Chi Tong's. Even Wu Lingzhi held more power than him. Before he fully controlled Piercing Wind City, he could forget about trying to do as he wished.

Previously, it was because no one stood up. But now that someone had stood up and spoke for Hall Master Su Xuan and Hall Master Yan Ze, there were immediately voices of affirmation.

Indeed, following Chi Huo'Er and this cultivator's example, more cultivators stood forward. Eventually, they even formed a wave of protests, hollering for the opening of Piercing Wind City's defensive arrays for Hall Master Su and Hall Master Yan to enter.

Xia Dandao knew that if he continued to suppress this matter, then things would get messy. There's no need to talk about anything else; just the troops that Su Xuan and Yan Ze had gathered outside Piercing Wind City was enough to incite a huge war. In terms of combat abilities, he, Xia Dandao might not necessarily be able to win.

Since things had already reached such a degree, he could only say, "Manager Chi was right. Just now, Hall Master Su and Hall Master Yan were indeed pitting their lives to help defend Piercing Wind City. So with my authority as Star King Mountain's Star Lord, I allow Hall Master Su and Hall Master Yan to enter."

An intense cheer broke out as the defensive arrays outside of Piercing Wind City were opened.

As Su Xuan and Yan Ze entered Piercing Wind City, the cheers became more spirited and clamorous. There were already many from Star Sea Army and Star Dock Army in Piercing Wind City. Now that their hall masters had returned, these soldiers were emboldened.

"Congratulations Hall Master Su and Hall Master Yan for achieving victory in battle, and temporarily forcing the foreign invaders out of Piercing Wind City," Xia Dandao was the first to stand forward with a face full of smiles and clasped fists.

Su Xuan squarely said, "Things could have been much simpler, but we didn't have any help from Piercing Wind City. That almost caused Hall Master Yan and I, and many brave and hot-blooded cultivators of Zhen Xing to die wrongfully under the hands of the

foreign invaders."

When Su Xuan said these words, many of the cultivators in Piercing Wind City lowered their heads. They were also among those that cowered within Piercing Wind City.

Xia Dandao's face did not reveal even a hint of embarrassment, he even had a with a severe countenance, "Hall Master Su is right; we've been too cautious. We were bent on protecting this gate to the rest of Zhen Xing, that's why we chose to conserve Zhen Xing's power. That's why we didn't think of betting our lives on this battle."

Su Xuan and Yan Ze's act of valor, when put in Xia Dandao's mouth, had been contorted to a risky gamble.

Su Xuan couldn't be bothered to waste her words on Xia Dandao, but said in a clear voice, "All the cultivators of Zhen Xing. Today, I've come with better news. That's right, Universal Hall has been recaptured..."

Even though Su Xuan had already mentioned this matter outside of Piercing Wind City, not many people believed her. After all there were millions of foreign troops. Not only that, there was even an Earthly Immortal expert, various Worldly Immortals and Class 8 beasts.

If Universal Hall could be recaptured so easily, then they wouldn't need to hide in Piercing Wind City.

"Hall Master Su, you cannot say such things so casually. Otherwise, it would affect the reputation of our Star King Mountain," Xia Dandao said sternly.

Su Xuan did not respond to Xia Dandao, but continued, "I am not lying to everyone, because the person who recaptured Universal Hall is here. I believe that most of us are familiar with him, that's right, he is the person that Star Lord Chi Tong designated as the next Star Lord, Star Lord Mo Wuji. Star Lord Wu had said it before, if Mo Wuji returns, he would immediately return the position of Star Lord back to Mo Wuji. Now, Star Lord Mo has returned, and he has even recaptured Universal Hall..."

After Su Xuan said that Mo Wuji had recaptured Universal Hall, she didn't see the excitement she expected. Instead, she incited waves of discussion. Because this matter was too sensational.

Xia Dandao had long seen Mo Wuji. Even though he couldn't wait to immediately rush over and cut Mo Wuji down, he knew that this wasn't the time for him to act. After Su Xuan finished speaking, he stood up and said with a vicious tone, "Hall Master Su, some words cannot be casually thrown around. Not only is the peak Class 8 Bao Lie guarding Universal Hall, there's also an Earthly Immortal expert. As for the average Worldly Immortals and ordinary Class 8 beasts, their numbers are even more staggering..."

"Are you talking about him?" Mo Wuji had long wanted to settle scores with Xia Dandao, it's busy that some things had to be done one step at a time. He still hadn't reached that step.

A corpse with a leopard head and a human body was thrown by

Mo Wuji to the front of the crowd. Mo Wuji did not want to become Star Lord, but he needed to be the Star Lord. If he didn't snatch the place of the Star Lord from Xia Dandao, he wouldn't be able to kill Xia Dandao.

Seeing this corpse, someone immediately cried out in astonishment, "That's right, he is Bao Lie. I never thought that Bao Lie would actually be killed."

Seeing that Bao Lie had been killed, Xia Dandao's heart tightened. He knew that Bao Lie was much stronger than him. If Bao Lie had really been killed by Mo Wuji, that would mean that he wasn't an opponent for Mo Wuji. His spiritual will subconsciously swept through Mo Wuji, but he wasn't able to discern Mo Wuji's cultivation.

Mo Wuji was still like an ordinary mortal without spiritual roots. The more Mo Wuji was like that, the greater the panic in Xia Dandao's heart.

Standing by the side, Shi Lu suddenly brought out a crystal ball and said, "Everyone, look at the recording of how Star Lord Mo killed that Gu Nuo Star Tribe's Earthly Immortal."

The crystal ball had been activated; the scene of Mo Wuji's pole slamming that Earthly Immortal's skull, and Mo Wuji's lightning sword piercing through that Earthly Immortal's waist could be seen. Thereafter, the recording stopped. But Mo Wuji was still alive, so clearly that Earthly Immortal had been killed.

"This was recorded by me. Star Lord Mo also used a huge space cannon to blast and kill millions of foreign invaders, successfully occupying Universal Hall. I only wanted to see one thing, from today onward, we can enter into space again."

Shi Lu's words created a wild stir in the crowd. At this instant, almost all the cultivators were crazily chanting Mo Wuji's name. Even a visual recording had been brought out. Moreover, the story of Mo Wuji using a space cannon to kill the foreign invaders was not impossible.

To all the cultivators here, being able to head into space was very important. One must know that the resources in Zhen Xing was very limited, and most of these resources were controlled by the big clans and huge sects. For an ordinary cultivator to want to step into a higher realm, they must go into space.

Now that Mo Wuji had recaptured Universal Hall, allowing Zhen Xing's cultivators to once again get access to space. This was a favour that was as huge as the heavens.

Even if Star Lord Chi Tong hadn't pick him, what Mo Wuji had done was enough for 99 percent of Zhen Xing's cultivators to feel indebted to him. Even the soldiers under Xia Dandao were incredibly emotional. What more the others?

"Even though Star Lord Chi Tong has perished, he had recommended Star Lord Mo to inherit the position as Star King Mountain's Star Lord. I believe that under the leadership of Star Lord Mo, Star King Mountain and Zhen Xing would only become more prosperous," Su Xuan saw the right opportunity to stand

forward and say.

"Wait, wait," Before the crowd could respond, a burly man with purple hair stood forward.

He clasped his hands towards Mo Wuji and co. before saying, "Wuji was able to recapture Universal Hall, and was even able to kill Bao Lie and that Earthly Immortal expert. To Star King Mountain, and to Zhen Xing, this is a great act of merit. But now, Star King Mountain has already chosen Xia Dandao to take over as the next Star Lord. Since that's the case, I suggest that we let Wuji take over as the hall master of Star Wars Hall, and act as the Star King Mountain's defender.

Su Xuan and co. knew this purple haired man. He was the hall master Star King Mountain's fifth hall, Star Flame Hall. He was also a lackey of the Xia Clan, Chu Fengyi. Moreover, he even tried to sound intimate, by directly calling Mo Wuji as 'Wuji'.

Chu Fengyi's words seemed to stand on an administrative point of view. To Star King Mountain, unless it was something important, they should not casually change the Star Lord.

Su Xuan snorted and said, "Mo Wuji is the designated heir of Star Lord Chi Tong, and is the greatest contributor to the occupation of Universal Hall. To pick him as Star King Mountain's Star Lord is what the crowd wants. Moreover, the Star King Mountain's Star Lord required the agreement from all ten halls. Yan Ze and I have yet to express out consent, so how is Xia Dandao the Star Lord?"

Chu Fengyi sternly said, "Hall Master Su is right. But what times are we in now? This is a critical period when foreign species are invading, so naturally, we cannot act as per normal. Personally, I do not object against Mo Wuji becoming the next Star Lord. After all, he was specified by Star Lord Chi Tong. So after Star Lord Xia retires, I will be the first to support Mo Wuji as Star King Mountain's Star Lord."

"What kind of thing is this Mo Wuji? Merely a little cultivator from Lost Continent. I don't agree that he should be the Star Lord. Only Star Lord Xia has the ability to govern Zhen Xing and Star King Mountain."

Mo Wuji's gaze landed on this fella that just spoke, and with a calm tone, he asked, "Who are you?"

The man who spoke stood forward, clasped his fists towards the crowd, then said loudly, I am Xia Clan's Xia Junhuang. Star Lord Xia is my father. However, my recommendations were not based on my relationship with him. I have never given a biased opinion."

"Very good," After Mo Wuji said this two words, a lightning sword had already sliced through space.

"Psst!" Lightning flashed as blood splattered. Even though Xia Junhuang was already at True God Stage Level 2, he had no means of resisting as he was directly pinned to the ground by Mo Wuji's lightning sword.

Chapter 366: I Must Kill Xia Dandao

"You..." Xia Dandao's eyes teared out of anger. Mo Wuji had killed his son Xia Mu, and he had yet to find an excuse to deal with Mo Wuji. But now, Mo Wuji actually killed his second son Xia Junhuang right in front of him.

That's right. Even though Xia Junhuang was his nephew, but because he lost his only son, the Xia Clan allowed him to adopt Xia Junhuang as his son. In this short period of time, another son was slaughtered by Mo Wuji.

"It doesn't matter whether I'm the Star Lord or not. When I'm talking, how dare a mere ant interfere?" Mo Wuji's tone was icy cold as he emitted a dense killing aura. He wasn't afraid of Xia Dandao acting against him. In fact, he was afraid that Xia Dandao wouldn't.

"Xia Junhuang's words were truly inappropriate. And since Mo Wuji is the future Star Lord, Xia Junhuang's words could be considered a crime," Chu Fengyi was the first to step forward and smooth things over. He knew that the moment Mo Wuji and Xia Dandao started to fight, in this current situation, they might not necessarily be able to win.

Xia Dandao also calmed down, and said with a cold, indifferent tone, "To offenders who disobey the rules, they must be killed"

He had already decided; once he leaves Piercing Wind City, he would gather the forces of the Xia Clan and immediately kill Mo

Wuji.

Mo Wuji slaughtered Xia Junhuang to incite Xia Dandao to attack him; he did not expect Xia Dandao to actually be so tolerant, and bore every thing patiently.

Seeing that Xia Dandao was still shamelessly holding onto the Star Lord's name, Yan Ze suddenly stood forward and announced in a clear voice, "I also want to tell everyone something unbelievable. Ever since I know of this matter, I have been holding it in. When I saw it, I was so excited that I barely restrained myself. That is, Star Lord Mo has ascended into the main Universal Board, and he is even at the second place."

Yan Ze was indeed holding it in; he didn't even ask Mo Wuji anything. He was more clear than an average person on how difficult it was to get Rank 2 on the Universal Board, and about what Rank 2 meant.

"What?" Even Su Xuan stared at Yan Ze in surprise. Previously, Su Xuan was persistent on convincing Mo Wuji to be the Star King Mountain's Star Lord, and she didn't pay attention to the Universal Board. Now that she heard that Mo Wuji was Rank 2 on the Universal Board, she was instantly agitated.

One must know that among those in the top 10 of the Universal Board, all of them were Earthly Immortal experts. Did this mean that Mo Wuji was also an Earthly Immortal?

After Yan Ze's words were uttered, silence descended upon the

entire Piercing Wind City. Only after some time, someone asked in disbelief, "This should not be possible right? Even though Star Lord Mo could use a huge cannon to blast all the foreign invaders, but Universal Board's Rank 2... That's simply heaven defying..."

When this person spoke, he had already subconsciously addressed Mo Wuji as the Star King Mountain's Star Lord.

Mo Wuji knew, if he wanted to eliminate Xia Dandao, he needed to first isolate Xia Dandao. Even though Xia Dandao was a self-proclaimed Star Lord, Mo Wuji still needed to get rid of that.

As the crowds were hesitating in this disbelief, Mo Wuji stood forward, threw his jade token and said, "That's right, I am indeed Rank 2 on the Universal Board. My target is to reach the top position on the Universal Board someday."

Now was not a time to be modest. In this world, everyone respected and feared the strong. Even if Yan Ze didn't mention this matter, he would have said it himself to kick Xia Dandao off the seat as the Star Lord.

Mo Wuji's universal token floated in midair; everyone could clearly see it with their eyes or their spiritual will.

"Mo Wuji, Space Contribution Points: 3,167,440; Rank: 2."

When everyone confirmed that Mo Wuji was truly Rank 2 on the Universal Board, a tidal wave of wild cheers flooded the entire city.

"Star Lord Mo!"

"I believe it now! If he didn't kill millions of foreign invaders, how could he obtain over 3 million contribution points? Star Lord Mo is so strong!"

"Yes, only Star Lord Mo can lead us to protect Zhen Xing, and chase those foreign invaders out."

"I support Star Lord Mo!"

"I also support Star Lord Mo!"

...

Among those that could appear on the [main Universal Board](#), which one of them weren't heroes of legends? Even the previous Star Lord Chi Tong, was only Rank 312. Mo Wuji was not only ranked in the main Universal Board, he was Rank 2. Moreover, he had recaptured Universal Hall. It could be said that no one else was more suitable than him to become Star King Mountain's Star Lord.

Xia Dandao's hands were trembling; he knew that he was no longer able to retain his position as the Star Lord. Mo Wuji had just arrived at Piercing Wind City, but Mo Wuji's reputation had already exceeded his. He needed to immediately contact the Yan Clan, and eliminate Mo Wuji as soon as possible. There was also the Mou Clan; he definitely had to drag them into this affair.

As he thought of this, the overcast expression on Xia Dandao's face instantly disappeared. With a face full of smiles, he said, "Hall Master Chu, I believe that Mo Wuji's recapture of Universal Hall is truly the greatest inspiration for Zhen Xing. I am willing to hand over my position as the Star Lord. With such an accomplished junior like Mo Wuji, I can rest assured."

Now that Xia Dandao had given in, Mo Wuji had become the Star King Mountain's Star Lord without obstruction.

Standing by Mo Wuji's side, Solitary Red Knot was a little worried; he was worried that after Mo Wuji became the Star Lord, he would immediately cause trouble for Xia Dandao. He understood Mo Wuji. Even if Mo Wuji and Xia Dandao didn't have any enmity previously, Xia Dandao's act of killing Xu Chihuang was enough to warrant Mo Wuji's anger.

If Mo Wuji caused trouble for Xia Dandao here, then things would get troublesome.

After all, Xia Dandao was the patriarch of the Xia Clan, and was the hall master of Star King Mountain's Star Wars Hall. Here, the Xia Clan could control at least an army that was at least 100,000 men strong. If Mo Wuji acted against Xia Dandao, then there would definitely be a messy battle.

Xia Dandao took a step forward and was about to speak. However, Mo Wuji stood in front of him and said, "Various hall masters, various sect heads, my actions aren't worthy of mention.

Compared to everyone, I've done too little. I heard that the previous Star Lord Wu had been assassinated in the Star Lord Mansion. I hope that everyone can follow me to examine Star Lord Wu's corpse. I believe that without the help of a spy, the Gu Nuo Star Tribe wouldn't be able to assassinate Star Lord Wu."

Originally, Xia Dandao was prepared to leave; together with Star Flame Hall's Chu Fengyi, he would bring his men and leave. However, Mo Wuji's words had hidden implications. Now, everyone's suspicions were aroused, and those who wanted to leave, would attract all of this suspicion.

He couldn't help but abandon his intentions of leaving immediately. Anyway, Wu Lingzhi wasn't killed by his, Xia Dandao's, men. Thus, he had nothing to fear.

Mo Wuji saw that Xia Dandao did not continue with his departure, and he coldly laughed in his heart: If I don't find a way to get rid of you, Xia Dandao, today, then I'm not fit to have returned.

As for whether or not Wu Lingzhi had been assassinated by Xia Dandao, Mo Wuji didn't even care, and he couldn't even be bothered to care. Perhaps Wu Lingzhi had poured his blood to helping Zhen Xing, but Mo Wuji did not know him personally. Mo Wuji wanted to help Xu Chihuang take revenge; Xu Chihuang had always been treating the Lost Continent cultivators with respect, and Xu Chihuang had also treated him well. Thus, Mo Wuji would take on this duty of helping Xu Chihuang reap this vengeance.

The reason why he got Xia Dandao to go into the Star Lord

Mansion, was because he was clear that he couldn't kill Xia Dandao in front of everyone. As long as Xia Dandao and Chu Fengyi were killed, Mo Wuji believed that Su Xuan and Yan Ze were enough to handle the rest.

...

The group of them arrived at the Star Lord Mansion. Xia Dandao was slightly aggrieved. Ever since he became the Star Lord, he hadn't even entered this Star Lord Mansion with the identity of the Star Lord.

Mo Wuji did not act humbly as he sat straight at the position of power, then he said, "Please bring Star Lord Wu's corpse in."

Su Xuan had already made prior instructions; now that Mo Wuji had spoken, there was already someone prepared to carry in Wu Lingzhi's corpse.

Mo Wuji walked over and stood beside Wu Lingzhi's corpse. The others also walked over.

Wu Lingzhi's face was calm; it was just that there was a scar on his forehead. At the back of his skull, there was also a scar.

Mo Wuji suddenly lifted his hands and formed some enigmatic hand seals. Thereafter, out of nowhere, a pitch black fluid appeared from Wu Lingzhi's fingertip, dripping onto the ground.

A rancid odour assailed everyone's nostrils. Even an idiot could tell that this was a peak grade poison.

"Hall Master Wu was poisoned to death?" Su Xuan was the first to utter her exclamations. Previously, everyone thought that Wu Lingzhi was assassinated in a direct battle; they never thought that he died due to poison.

This was also because no one else acted like Mo Wuji, forcing the poison out of Wu Lingzhi's body. Or it was more accurate to say, before anyone could carefully examine the corpse, the foreign invaders had used the transfer array to arrive outside of Piercing Wind City.

"I recognise this poison..." Yan Ze suddenly muttered with a serious countenance. He lifted his head and turned to Xia Dandao.

Yan Ze wasn't the only one who recognised this poison; most of them did. This poison was called Soulless Hell. After being afflicted with this poison, one's primordial spirit and soul would be corroded from the inside, losing the chance to reincarnate. It was extremely deadly and vicious. Moreover, only one family had this poison; it was the Xia Clan.

The Xia Clan had long listed this poison as 'prohibited', and even disciples of the Xia Clan were not allowed access to it. Unexpectedly, it actually appeared on Wu Lingzhi's body.

Xia Dandao's face instantly turned pale; he immediately shouted harshly, "I'm not the one that killed Star Lord Wu."

At this moment, all eyes were glued to him. His explanations were useless. After Wu Lingzhi was killed, Xia Dandao forced wrested the position as the Star Lord. Everyone knew that. Thus, no one believed Xia Dandao's words.

"Xia Dandao, at the end of the day, you are an esteemed hall master of Star King Mountain's number one hall. If you must be the Star Lord, you could have discussed it with Star Lord Wu. Star Lord Wu is honest and loyal, and was wholeheartedly working for the future of Zhen Xing. You actually assassinated Star Lord Wu. I knew it, with Star Lord Wu's cultivation, who could assassinate him in a direct battle? So there was a traitor like you!" Su Xuan lifted her arm, and the Phoenix Spear appeared in her hands.

Yan Ze's face had a murderous look; he wielded his saber and shouted angrily, "Xia Dandao, you assassinated Star Lord Wu, and you even killed Defender Xu Chihuang. You are a human scum. You're from Zhen Xing, yet you colluded with the foreigners to kill our own people."

At this instant, not only Yan Ze and Su Xuan, almost everyone brought out their magic treasures and surrounded Xia Dandao. Even Chu Fengyi could only shut his mouth.

Mo Wuji opened his hands and Tian Ji Pole landed into his palms. He possessed the detoxification meridian, so how could he not know that Wu Lingzhi wasn't poisoned to death? He guessed that someone else wanted to plot against Xia Dandao. However, he came here today to kill Xia Dandao. He couldn't be bothered to care that Xia Dandao was being wrongfully maligned.

The main board records those in the top 1000.

Chapter 367: A Woman Like The Poison Fairy

"Too many people want my life so let's see if you are capable enough to do so..." Before Xia Dandao could finish his sentence, a red radiance was shot out.

Wasn't the reason why Mo Wuji brought Xia Dandao here to prevent him from asking for help? At almost the same moment when Xia Dandao raised his hand, Mo Wuji shot out an electroball.

The red radiance was intercepted by the electroball and eventually dissipated into thin air.

Mo Wuji's Tian Ji Pole turned into countless of pole shadows before shouting, "I shall use my identity as the Star Lord of the Star King Mountain to order everyone here to capture this traitor, Xia Dandao who assassinated Star Lord Wu..."

The situation was clear and even an idiot would know which side had the upper hand. Almost as Mo Wuji's Tian Ji Pole landed, all sorts of magic treasures were ignited and Xia Dandao was suddenly under the combined attack of 20 over Worldly Immortal Stage experts.

"Boom!" The explosions of the radiance from the magic treasures together with the elemental energy within the strikes surrounded Xia Dandao. No matter how strong Xia Dandao was, this was a situation he was powerless to salvage. Moreover, there were at least a few Worldly Immortal Stage experts who were not any

weaker than himself.

Mo Wuji's Tian Ji Pole looked like it was aimed at Xia Dandao but it suddenly disappeared without a trace in thin air.

"You..." Chu Fengyi pointed unbelievably at Mo Wuji because looking at how Mo Wuji was acting with great fanfare, he was confident Mo Wuji would attack Xia Dandao. He was initially planning to make use of his escape talisman to leave at the instant Mo Wuji struck Xia Dandao.

Who would have thought after exhorting everyone to attack Xia Dandao, Mo Wuji turned to sneak attack Chu Fengyi instead?

The war in the Star Lord's Residence started quickly but ended just as quick.

Under the combined attacks of so many experts not any weaker than himself, Xia Dandao was simply helpless in trying to block this insanely explosive attack. Presently, he was lying on the floor, dispirited with extremely weak primordial spirit.

Everyone fell silent when they realised the first person killed was not Xia Dandao but Chu Fengyi. Their new Star Lord secretly attacked Chu Fengyi after instructing everyone else to attack Xia Dandao.

Currently, everyone was in awe of Mo Wuji as they finally understood why he was able to remain safe even after the pursuits

of the three big clans a few years ago. He was certainly more scheming than everybody present now.

He knew that to completely eradicate the Xia Clan, not only Xia Dandao must die, Chu Fengyi shouldn't be allowed to survive too.

Xia Dandao extended his hand and pointed at Mo Wuji, "I am angry and regretful that I didn't kill you from the onstart... To think I've let an ant bite back at me..."

He was indeed regretful because back then, he should have went to the Lost Continent personally. If he had held more regard for Mo Wuji previously, today wouldn't have existed because he would never have imagined the ant that he completely disregarded in the past sent him to hell today.

He gave up thinking about revenge for his Xia Clan because even himself was killed by the schemes of Mo Wuji so how was he even going to avenge his Xia Clan?

Perhaps what Xia Dandao didn't know was that if he had been to the Lost Continent back then, Xia Dandao would have ceased to exist.

Mo Wuji stared coldly at Xia Dandao, "Previously, when my wife, Shuyin, was forced into the Thorny Wind Gate, I have swore to exterminate your Xia Clan."

Finishing his sentence, Mo Wuji raised the lightning sword in his

hand and in just a few breath's time, Xia Dandao fell to the ground after being pierced to death by Mo Wuji's lightning sword.

"Greetings Star Lord," After seeing Mo Wuji killed Xia Dandao, everyone including Su Xuan immediately expressed their newfound respect for Mo Wuji.

What they didn't know was despite killing Xia Dandao and Chu Fengyi, they had yet to see the true strength of Mo Wuji.

"Hall Master Su, you and Hall Master Yan go reorganise the strength of Zhen Xing in the Piercing Wind City and repair the transfer array from the Piercing Wind City to the Universal Hall. Increase the defensive capabilities of the Universal Hall to prevent the possible retaliation of the Gu Nuo Star Tribe and space beasts," Mo Wuji knew that if he wanted to exterminate the Xia and Yan Clan, he had to remain on the throne for this period of time.

"Yes, Star Lord," Su Xuan and Yan Ze stood out and shouted without any shreds of hesitation.

Mo Wuji's eyes swept across the many sect heads and he was sure that some of them wanted him dead a few years ago. He didn't feel the need to pursue this matter anymore because if he was really insistent on getting his revenge for this, the amount of bloodshed would be enough to fill an entire river in Zhen Xing. Perhaps even Su Xuan and Yan Ze were among those in pursuit of him.

However, Mo Wuji really did choose these two because out of the 10 halls back then, only 8 were after Mo Wuji and the two that

didn't want to kill him were Su Xuan and Yan Ze respectively. Wu Lingzhi didn't participate in the pursuit as well because his Star Trace Hall was already taken over by the Mou Clan. The Mou Clan participated in the pursuit in the name of the Star Trace Hall and even Wu Lingzhi wasn't aware of this.

After sensing his stare, many sect heads who were after Mo Wuji previously felt chills down their spines. They were praying that this Star Lord Mo would not bear grudges.

"Xia Dandao assassinated Star Lord Wu and collaborated with the foreign invaders so who is willing to settle the scores with the Xia Clan?" Mo Wuji asked with a calm tone after glancing at everyone.

"Star Lord, Old Slave is willing," Just as Mo Wuji finished asking, an elder stood out.

Mo Wuji could sense that this elder was at least in the intermediate stage of the Worldly Immortal Stage yet he didn't know if he was a hall master of one of these halls or a sect head.

Noticing Mo Wuji's doubts, the elder immediately replied, "Old Slave Chi Huo'Er was the person assisting the Star Lord in managing the three king boards. Since Star Lord Mo had taken over the throne and was appointed by the previous Star Lord, Old Slave here is willing to serve as you wish."

Mo Wuji's heart felt relieved when he heard that he had worked closely with Chi Tong before.

Chi Tong was killed mainly because the three big clans were not willing to help him so Chi Huo'Er would definitely not let this opportunity to exterminate the Xia Clan slip away.

...

Star King Mountain changed its Star Lord once again and the new Star Lord, Mo Wuji, was ranked first on the Mortal Board, ranked first on the Earth Board and ranked second in the Universal Board.

At this point in time, Mo Wuji had the greatest limelight in the entire Zhen Mo Continent. Most of the cultivators were not only full of admiration for him, they were extremely grateful too.

This was because Mo Wuji's greatest contribution to Zhen Xing was getting the Universal Hall back.

The Universal Hall was of the greatest importance to many cultivators so much so that even cultivators who were simply too weak to visit the Universal Hall had reaped the benefits of it.

Most cultivation resources in the Star Wars Battlefield were transferred from the Universal Hall to Zhen Xing and then bought by the various cultivators.

Currently, the popular Mo Wuji was neither in the Piercing Wind City nor the Universal Hall. Ever since Su Xuan and Yan Ze started reorganising the cultivator army in the Piercing Wind City as well

as revamping the Universal Hall, Mo Wuji had already left the Piercing Wind City.

Mo Wuji had left for the Yan Clan because he recalled that the Yan Clan was the cause of him being pursued by the masses previously. What was more infuriating to Mo Wuji was that the Yan Clan even issued orders to kill every cultivator from the Lost Continent. Because of him, a lot of innocent Lost Continent cultivators were killed for nothing.

This made Mo Wuji extremely guilty and he would let down all the Lost Continent cultivators who died for nothing if he didn't obliterate the entire Yan Clan.

...

The Yan Clan owned a huge plaza and a natural spiritual jade pool. Its location was only second to the Star King Mountain.

Even before he reached the Yan Clan, Mo Wuji could feel the dense spiritual energy from the periphery of the Yan Clan's encampment.

This Yan Clan's territory was blocked off by countless of defensive arrays so sturdy that even Mo Wuji's spiritual energy was unable to seep through.

Mo Wuji had no intentions to reason things out with the Yan Clan so he immediately took out his ice cannon. There was no

longer any more purpose for a clan like the Yan Clan to survive so the best way to get rid of them would be using his cannon.

At a distance about 10 metres away from the Yan Clan, while Mo Wuji was searching for a spot to plant his cannon, he suddenly sensed a familiar spiritual will imprint. This was in fact a spiritual will imprint which he left behind so Mo Wuji was naturally the most familiar with his own imprint. He didn't leave too many spiritual will imprints as he only left two back when he was with Cen Shuyin in the Thorny Wind Gate.

When Cen Shuyin was being pursued by a member of the Broken Sect, he killed the Broken Sect's Number 731 and he wasn't that knowledgeable in creating his own spiritual will imprint back then. He simply used the Number 731's storage ring as a bait and installed an imprint array.

Even though he wasn't very proficient in tracking a spiritual will imprint, he was extremely knowledgeable in his understanding for meridians. Therefore, he made use of an array to install a spiritual will imprint in one's meridian so that as long as someone touched that Number 731's storage ring, the imprint would seep unknowingly into the person's meridian.

In terms of meridian understanding, Mo Wuji believed no one was more capable than himself.

Currently, he actually sensed his own spiritual will imprint and it was in the territory of the Yan Clan.

He left the spiritual will imprint because he was afraid of the Broken Sect lingering around. In fact, he was right because the Broken Sect did lingered around as they even sent a woman called the Poison Fairy to kill him.

The only odd thing about that was that the Poison Fairy was so resolute to kill him that she didn't even care about her own life. It was only until she realised the importance of her own life that she suddenly expressed a strong desire to survive and even told him how to find the spiritual will imprint that was placed in his body.

To find the spiritual will imprint that he left behind there, Mo Wuji was dead sure that it was a member of the Broken Sect. This person must have been to the place where the Number 731's storage ring was left behind hence, Mo Wuji's spiritual will imprint was able to seep into his meridian. Could the Yan Clan be the Broken Sect?

Mo Wuji instantly shook his head because the Yan Clan could never be the Broken Sect. The Broken Sect should be much stronger than the Yan Clan and now that a fella from the Broken Sect was here, should he still fire this cannon?

If he fired, this would mean the death of the Broken Sect's fella too which would in turn meant that he would be destroying his only clue. However, if he didn't fire this shot, he might not be able to exterminate the entire Yan Clan by himself.

Just as Mo Wuji was still hesitating, a killing intent surged from within his heart. Mo Wuji shifted his body and disappeared far away with the wind.

"Boom!" A silent killing intent landed on Mo Wuji's initial position and one could imagine that if he didn't use his escape talisman earlier on, he would have been left with only half a life.

Mo Wuji raised his hand and his Tian Ji Pole landed in his hand and a woman in a linen robe appeared in front of him.

This woman had a face without makeup but was extremely gorgeous as she gave out a 'girl next door' feeling. At the sight of this, the first thing Mo Wuji thought of was the Poison Fairy. She looked almost as harmless and innocent as the Poison Fairy but her attacks were extremely vicious. More importantly, she wore the same linen robe as the Poison Fairy and even had some resemblance in terms of their looks.

Chapter 368: Don't Ever Look For The Broken Sect

Mo Wuji immediately recalled that the opponent was a member of the Broken Sect and she seemed to be stronger than the Poison Fairy as Mo Wuji's guess was that she was in the Worldly Immortal Stage Level 3. However, this woman wasn't the one who took the Number 731's storage ring because his spiritual will imprint was actually not on her body.

"What are you doing here?" The woman glared at Mo Wuji as she said with a trace of coldness.

"None of your business," Mo Wuji wasn't friendly to her because if it was not for his sensitivity for danger and the use of his escape talisman earlier on, he could have died.

The woman heard Mo Wuji's words and didn't bother talking it out with him as she drew out her Seven Dazzling Mirrors.

The Seven Dazzling Mirrors were extremely majestic and its wavering lights were like a voided space, enveloping Mo Wuji.

The majestic space started to chain and extrude Mo Wuji as he grunted before his Tian Ji Pole turned into a cluster of pole shadows as it struck against the brilliance of the Seven Dazzling Mirrors.

"Kacha!" The brilliance was like an essence as it was broken into a

million pieces when Mo Wuji's Tian Ji Pole struck against it. Mo Wuji took a simple step and was already outside of this magnificent space. Mo Wuji was pretty knowledgeable in the law of space so he could tell that the stability of this space was almost zero and it was meant to deal with newbie who knew nothing about space.

Without waiting for her to react, Mo Wuji's Tian Ji Pole had already pierced through space towards her.

"Boom!" This time round, the Seven Dazzling Mirrors had turned into a round shield as it clashed with Mo Wuji's Tian Ji Pole. The explosion of elemental energy turned everything around them into ashes as the place they were battling at had quickly turned into a void.

"Bang!" Tian Ji Pole's strong retaliation energy forced this young woman to fly backwards for over tens of metres.

Against a woman who wanted to kill him, Mo Wuji held no tender, protective feelings for the fairer sex as he released a lightning web concurrently with a strike of the Tian Ji Pole.

"Boom boom boom!" The lightning web trapped this woman as the Seven Dazzling Mirrors actually turned into an endless amount of brilliance as it tried to break the lightning web. However, the lightning web was simply too powerful as it burnt the woman's clothes black.

Mo Wuji saw through the space and walked out of the space formed by this woman's Seven Dazzling Mirrors. This woman's

understanding of space was simply not comparable to Mo Wuji's understanding. No matter how much force she used, she would never be as capable as Mo Wuji to break the lightning web and escape.

At this same moment, Mo Wuji's Tian Ji Pole landed. Mo Wuji wanted to tell this woman that she was simply too ambitious to try and take him down while only being at Worldly Immortal Stage Level 3.

"Stop, if you kill me, you will never be able to free yourself from the clutches of the Broken Sect. They will follow you like tarsal bone worms until they managed to get rid of you..." The woman hurried to shout as she realised that her little life was under complete control by Mo Wuji.

She was different from the rest because even though there were little spirituality ripples around Mo Wuji and he looked like a mortal, she could clearly sense Mo Wuji's cultivation level and knew that he should not be in the Worldly Immortal Stage yet.

Worldly Immortal Stage experts meant experts with their primordial spirit solidified and was even able to leave their body while their elemental energy remained solidified too. Because she was extremely sensitive to the primordial spirit, she could sense Mo Wuji's true cultivation level. In her eyes, she thought that she could finish off an expert who was not even in the Worldly Immortal Stage.

Who would have thought that Mo Wuji was so strong that he could restrain her in less than five moves?

"Kacha!" Mo Wuji's Tian Ji Pole had no intentions to stop as it landed on the woman's knees and instantly broke both of her knees. After Mo Wuji's Tian Ji Pole landed on her knees, she immediately fell to the ground, crippled. Under the careful watch of Mo Wuji, it would simply be impossible for her to escape.

Mo Wuji grabbed her Seven Dazzling Mirrors as he was extremely impressed by this mirror and was not intending to leave it with this woman. The reasons why he chose not to kill her was because he wanted to inquire more about the Broken Sect and to find out who on earth the Poison Fairy was.

After hearing that he was a Rebirther, the Poison Fairy pleaded for her life but the poison in her was simply too powerful for Mo Wuji to save her. The Poison Fairy even told him where to find the Broken Sect's spiritual will imprint on himself and because she was very concerned about Mo Wuji and the story of his rebirth, Mo Wuji wanted to ask about her.

"Even though I would violate the sect's rules, I promise to not tell the Broken Sect about you attacking me as long as you let me go. Let this be our personal treaty?" The woman didn't seem too bothered by her broken knees as she tried to strike a deal with Mo Wuji calmly.

Mo Wuji said faintly, "Is the Broken Sect so formidable? Am I not living well even after killing that Number 731 and watching the Poison Fairy die in front of me?"

"You killed Wan'Er..." This woman's expression changed drastically when she heard that the Poison Fairy died in front of him. The woman didn't react when her knees were broken by Mo Wuji but now that he mentioned about the Poison Fairy's death, her voice was shivering.

"You, you...and the Broken Sect are simply irreconcilable. You are definitely bound to die with an incomplete body in the hands of the Broken Sect," This woman's words suddenly became harsh and vicious.

Mo Wuji replied coldly, "The Broken Sect and I had already been irreconcilable for the longest time ever even without your reminder. When the Poison Fairy told me to not find trouble with the Broken Sect if I had a second life, I told her to warn the Broken Sect to not find trouble with me, Mo Wuji, if they had a second life.

The reason why I didn't kill you yet was not because you are a member of the Broken Sect. The Broken Sect would be exterminated soon so stop using the Broken Sect to threaten me. I only wanted to ask about the Poison Fairy whom you called Wan'Er. I do hope you can tell me more about the Poison Fairy and her past but of course, I wouldn't force you if you are not willing to tell me. Therefore, all you have to answer now is whether you are willing to speak or not."

The woman finally calmed herself down as she looked at Mo Wuji seriously and said, "So you are Mo Wuji? I have long heard about your reputable name. Before I answer you, you have to tell me one thing. Did you kill Wan'Er?"

Mo Wuji replied in a calm tone, "If Wan'Er is the Poison Fairy, I didn't kill her. Back then when I was in space, she asked me to give her a lift and I agreed. However, she poisoned me the moment she boarded my flying ship. The pity was that her poison didn't work on me and after she realised that she failed to poison me, she killed herself. Therefore, her death was her own doing even though I didn't wish to kill her in the end.

"Tell me, why would Wan'Er tell you how to find the Broken Sect's spiritual will imprint?" The woman heard Mo Wuji and the sorrow in her eyes started to dissipate.

"You are actually quite smart to know that Wan'Er told me where to find the spiritual will imprint on my body?" Mo Wuji said in surprise.

The woman said in a deep voice, "The Broken Sect's spiritual will imprint makes use of the spiritual energy in the air and enters your spirit channel the moment you cultivate and use your spiritual circulation technique. No matter what technique you use, such a spiritual will imprint would not disappear and you would not realise it. Since you don't have any spiritual will imprint on you now, it would mean that Wan'Er told you how to get rid of it. Otherwise, even if you knew you had a will imprint on you, you would definitely not be able to get rid of it."

Mo Wuji nodded his head, "You are right for half of your claims because it was indeed Wan'Er who told me where the spiritual will imprint was on my body. However, before she told me how to get rid of it, she was poisoned to death and I was the one who thought of the way to remove the spiritual will imprint."

"Unbelievable," This woman said in a stern tone while she sent out an silent spiritual will imprint as she spoke.

Mo Wuji was extremely sensitive to changes in space so he immediately realised it when this woman was placing spiritual will imprints on him. He allowed this woman to place her spiritual will imprint and the moment she was done with it, he would continue to circulate all 106 meridians simultaneously and sent in a trace of the Scholar's Heart into his meridians.

In a few seconds, the spiritual will imprint on him disappeared without a trace.

This woman was dumbfounded because how could she not tell that Mo Wuji immediately removed her spiritual will imprint only shortly after she placed it on him? Even the Broken Sect was not capable of doing so.

"You are indeed not lying," The woman let out a long sigh as she stared at Mo Wuji and said slowly, "Can you tell me why Wan'Er told you where the spiritual will imprint was?"

Mo Wuji nodded his head as he didn't intent to let this woman go. He simply couldn't care how much she knew but cared about how much she would tell him instead.

"This was because before she died, I told her that I was a Rebirther..."

Before Mo Wuji could finish, the woman interjected and said shockingly "You told her you were a Rebirther... No wonder Wan'Er would tell you..."

Mo Wuji didn't continue explaining since this woman already understood what he was saying, "Speaking of which, I still owe her a little favour. Back then, if she could survive, I really wouldn't have killed her but it was a pity that she was too vicious when poisoning herself."

"Wan'Er is my younger sister, my biological younger sister. My name is Nong Shuyi and her name is Nong Shuwan..." The woman stopped here as she looked at Mo Wuji and said, "Do you really want to exterminate the Broken Sect?"

"That's right, the members of the Broken Sect were chasing after my wife in the Thorny Wind Gate and were trying to kill me afterwards. I told your younger sister before that if the Broken Sect were to have a second chance in life, they better not provoke me," Mo Wuji said calmly.

He believed what this woman said and that she was the Poison Fairy's sister. However, he was still hesitating whether he should kill her or not. The Poison Fairy did save his life just before her death and this woman was the Poison Fairy's older sister.

"Don't find the Broken Sect because I am not helping the Broken Sect. The moment you try to seek your revenge on the Broken Sect, you would definitely die."

"That is my own problem and you only need to tell me why your sister gave up killing me and pleaded for her life after she knows I am a Rebirther?" Mo Wuji stared at Nong Shuyi as he asked.

Chapter 369: Blasting The Yan Clan

"This matter is a taboo so it is not convenient to speak about it here. Whether or not you choose to kill me, let's find a safer place to talk about this," Nong Shuyi said with a mournful tone.

Mo Wuji nodded his head and pointed to the Yan Clan's territory, "What is the relationship between Yan Clan and the Broken Sect?"

"Why do you ask this?" Nong Shuyi looked curiously at Mo Wuji.

"Because there are members of the Broken Sect in the Yan Clan now," Mo Wuji was not afraid that Nong Shuyi would get his message and so even if he chose not to kill Nong Shuyi now, he wouldn't let her go before he exterminated the Broken Sect.

"Are you talking about me?" Nong Shuyi said this but immediately felt that Mo Wuji might not be talking about her.

"Of course not. I'm talking about the person who has been to the Thorny Wind Gate to search for me."

Nong Shuyi stared shockingly at Mo Wuji because she had already understood Mo Wuji's words. Mo Wuji had actually placed his spiritual will imprint on a member of the Broken Sect? Wasn't the person who had been to the Thorny Wind Gate the person who took the Number 731's storage ring?

After a while, Nong Shuyi took a small breath and said, "I've

always thought that nobody in the entire Zhen Xing would be more proficient in spiritual will imprints than the Broken Sect. However, after witnessing you remove the Broken Sect's spiritual will imprint and then being able to place your spiritual will imprint on a member of the Broken Sect member, I knew that you are definitely not weaker than the Broken Sect in this aspect. In fact, you might even be stronger than the Broken Sect in terms of your knowledge and use of spiritual will imprints.

After hearing Nong Shuyi's words, Mo Wuji didn't explain further. The truth was that he was actually not that proficient in spiritual will imprints. The reason why he was able to implant the spiritual will imprint on the person without him noticing was because his meridian cultivation technique was the very first of its kind. As long as you reached a certain altitude for your cultivation technique, it would be applicable for many things. And Mo Wuji himself was indeed standing at the peak of meridian cultivation techniques.

"That's right, that person did visit the Thorny Wind Gate and even took back Number 731's key. He is Number 605, in the Great Circle of the True God Stage.

Even though his cultivation level was not as high as mine, his methods of assassination were many folds stronger than mine," Nong Shuyi revealed everything blatantly.

Hearing Nong Shuyi's words, Mo Wuji knew that this woman had decided not to fight for the Broken Sect anymore otherwise, she wouldn't have said so much.

"Then what number are you?" Mo Wuji suddenly had his suspicion over her status in the Broken Sect. Since she was in the elementary stage of the Worldly Immortal Stage, her status in the Broken Sect shouldn't be too low.

Nong Shuyi shook her head, "I am only a runner to pass on messages and stand sentry because I am not qualified to have a number."

Mo Wuji looked suspiciously at Mo Wuji because whether it was Number 731, Number 605 or the Poison Fairy, their cultivation level were not even comparable to Nong Shuyi so how could she not be qualified to have a number?

Nong Shuyi saw through Mo Wuji's suspicion and continued to ask, "I only know how to cultivate and have no special ability. I was only able to survive in the Broken Sect because of Wan'Er's capability. In the Broken Sect, every individual must have an ability of their own..."

Mo Wuji suddenly remembered the Number 731 because even at the Nihility God Stage, he was extremely sensitive to wind and could even move freely within the Thorny Wind Gate. And the Poison Fairy, if it was not for his detoxification meridian that he recently opened, he would have fallen in her hands. As for the Number 605 who had his spiritual will imprint on his body, what ability must he had to be able to enter the Thorny Wind Gate to retrieve the storage ring so casually?

The only reason why he would have Mo Wuji's spiritual will imprint on him was because no one was more knowledgeable than

Mo Wuji in the understanding of meridians. Even an expert in the Great Circle of the Earthly Immortal Stage might not be able to detect his spiritual will imprint.

It seemed as though this Nong Shuyi really didn't have any special ability. The only peculiar thing about her would be her slightly higher cultivation level but for something like cultivation level, as long as one had sufficient time and resources, one would be able to reach a high level eventually.

"...For example while we are talking now, there could perhaps be someone from the Broken Sect beside us who we couldn't see. The moment we leave this place, the news of my betrayal would have reached the Broken Sect but ever since Wan'Er left me, I have no intentions to live anymore. This was also why I want to advice you not to find trouble with the Broken Sect, even though you are indeed very capable..."

Before Nong Shuyi could finish speaking, Mo Wuji's heart jumped. His spiritual will scanned the surroundings a few times and it even extended to areas over 10metres away from them. If there was any slight movement from anyone, he would be the first to find out.

However, the Broken Sect was simply too odd and mysterious so he couldn't not believe Nong Shuyi's words. At the thought of this, a spiritual eye appeared on top of his forehead because nothing in this world could escape his spiritual eye.

A light radiance which could see through space scanned the surrounding and within a few breaths, Mo Wuji's face turned ugly.

About 10 metres away from where he and Nong Shuyi was, one of the stones looked just like any other ordinary stones under the scan of his spiritual will. Unless he specifically used his spiritual will to focus on this particular stone, he would never have known there were problems with this stone.

However, this stone was actually a hidden cultivator. Mo Wuji had no idea what technique this was to turn himself into a stone.

Just as Nong Shuyi was still explaining, Mo Wuji shot out a lightning sword.

"Kacha!" The stone broke and blood poured out. Mo Wuji's lightning sword pierced through the centre of the stone. The lightnings from the lightning sword were still flickering even after the stone was broken apart.

The hidden cultivator was revealed as a young man and Mo Wuji had no idea what material the broken pieces of stone beside him were made of to actually look like all the other stones around.

"Ah..." Nong Shuyi saw the man that Mo Wuji attacked and was shocked. Even though she did mentioned the possibility of being watched, she was still dumbfounded when she found out that someone was really watching them.

"Who is this? To think he could actually turn into a stone which even spiritual will can't detect?" Mo Wuji asked.

Nong Shuyi shook her head, "I don't recognise him but I know the Broken Sect had members capable of acts like hiding within space or turning into objects to spy on people. My status isn't high in the Broken Sect as I am only a runner and a cleaner. To survive, I had to run errands for the Broken Sect. It would be logical for someone to follow me when I run errands but I would have never expected someone to follow me even as I came out to clean up."

Her heart was still in shock as she wondered how did Mo Wuji find him as she didn't notice Mo Wuji's opening of his spiritual eye earlier on.

"Is the reason why you're cleaning up because there were members of the Broken Sect in the Yan Clan discussing matters?" Mo Wuji questioned.

Nong Shuyi answered, "Yes, even though I don't know the details of it, it seemed like the Yan Clan wants to join the Broken Sect and the someone important from the Broken Sect is here to discuss matters. Oh yes, I saw a Gu Nuo Star Tribe cultivator in the Yan Clan, his name is Hoover..."

Yan Clan wanted to join the Broken Sect? And the Yan Clan actually formed an alliance with the foreign invaders?

"Do you know where the Broken Sect is located at?" Since Mo Wuji had already made his decision to destroy the Yan Clan into pieces, he was confident Nong Shuyi would bring him there as long as she knew.

Nong Shuyi shook her head, "I have no idea and it was only when I had to collect my Spirit Channel Formation Pill that someone would come and find me. Previously, Wan'Er was the one who would pass me the Spirit Channel Formation Pills but recently, I had to wait for others to bring it to me."

"What is the Spirit Channel Formation Pills?" Mo Wuji asked curiously as he had heard of Spirit Channel Pills as well as the Channel Solidifying Pill but not this Spirit Channel Formation Pill as he couldn't believe there were still pills he hadn't heard of despite being a Tier 6 Earth grade pill refiner.

"Every disciple of the Broken Sect had to go cultivate the Broken Sect technique. And to cultivate the Broken Sect technique, one had to take the Spirit Channel Formation Pill to increase the speed of cultivation as well as to remove the immolation," Nong Shuyi explained.

Mo Wuji sent two healing pills into Nong Shuyi's mouth and asked, "You mean as long as you practice the Broken Sect's technique, it would mean death the moment you betray the sect right?"

"Yes, as long as you stop using the Spirit Channel Formation Pills, even if you stop cultivating the Broken Sect's technique, the spirit channels in your body would still burn and you would eventually immolate to death,"

Mo Wuji sighed in his heart at the extent of this method of

controlling someone.

Mo Wuji turned silent and made him even more resolute to obliterate the Broken Sect. Just as he was thinking of ways to ask Nong Shuyi to get the fella with his spiritual will imprint on him out, Mo Wuji felt the a movement of his spiritual will imprint.

After half an incense worth of time, his spiritual will imprint had left the periphery of the Yan Clan as he hurried to a certain place.

Time to act.

Mo Wuji waited for that fella to leave before taking out his extreme ice cannon as well as a massive ammunition.

Mo Wuji's healing pills were extremely effective and after a short while, Nong Shuyi could feel her knees recovering fast even though she didn't wish to continue living. After learning that Wan'Er was dead, she had lost her purpose in life.

Furthermore, even if she wanted to live, by revealing what she revealed to Mo Wuji meant that she would stop receiving any more Spirit Channel Formation Pills from the Broken Sect and without this pill, it really didn't matter much whether her knees were to recover or not.

Just as she saw Mo Wuji took out the massive cannon, Nong Shuyi knew why Mo Wuji was stationed here. To think he could exterminate the Yan Clan using a space cannon, wasn't he a little

too naive?

The space cannon could indeed kill a few weaker cultivators in the Yan Clan but it would be completely useless against the Worldly Immortal Stage experts from the Yan Clan.

Moreover, there were still experts from the Broken Sect in the Yan Clan so even before the space cannon could land, it would be blown away by the Worldly Immortal Stage experts from the Broken Sect.

Mo Wuji didn't know and didn't care about what Nong Shuyi was thinking. If the extreme ice cannon could exterminate millions of foreign invaders, how could a small Yan Clan hold out against this shot?

After setting up the ice cannon and putting in the ammunition of the cannon, Mo Wuji aimed at the Yan Clan's territory and ignited the extreme ice cannon.

A biting white radiance flashed past Nong Shuyi and she could immediately feel the intense tremor.

"Boom!" An explosion was heard and a bone biting cold was felt as Nong Shuyi stood there shockingly as she had completely forgotten about the wounds on her knees which were almost fully healed. She stared blankly at the Yan Clan's base turning into a space of white fog and nothing else.

Chapter 370: The Devastated Poison Fairy

"Kacha..." Cracking sounds could be heard and after just half an incense time, the ice fog in the surrounding was gone and a whole new scene appeared in front of Nong Shuyi's eyes.

Nong Shuyi was dumbfounded with her mouth wide opened at the sight in front of her.

At this moment, she finally understood why Mo Wuji said if the Broken Sect were to have a second life, they better not provoke him.

The originally lively and majestic Yan Clan which was protected by all sorts of defensive arrays had turned into a broken piece of ice land in an instant.

In one glance, there were no longer shadows of houses, trees and hills let alone humans under the blast of this incredible cannon.

The extreme cold could even be felt at where they were standing which made Nong Shuyi shivered.

What made her shivered even more was the thought of Mo Wuji ice cannon. There was actually such a destructive cannon on Zhen Xing? Was it meant to destroy the entire planet?

Nong Shuyi only asked Mo Wuji shockingly after a moment, "What cannon is this? How could it be so terrifying?"

Mo Wuji kept his ice cannon and instead of directly answering Nong Shuyi's question, Mo Wuji said, "My cannons doesn't have unlimited ammunition to use and now I am only left with a few."

Mo Wuji was truthful about this because even though he looked like he still had a few piles of ammunition left, he had a total of only about 50 ammunition left. Every blast of the cannon would use a shell and if he was strong enough to exterminate the Yan Clan by himself, he wouldn't have wasted one ammunition on the Yan Clan.

Nong Shuyi kept quiet as she initially thought that Mo Wuji was using a space cannon. If he used a space cannon, he would really be courting death because other than the many members of the Broken Sect in Yan Clan, there were also a few Worldly Immortal Stage experts in the Yan Clan itself. He would simply be alerting the enemy with a move like this.

She wouldn't have bothered to save Mo Wuji too because even if he didn't kill her sister, her sister's death had a direct relation with Mo Wuji. As she already had no intentions to continue living, she wouldn't stop Mo Wuji from courting his own death.

"Yan Clan is doomed," Nong Shuyi didn't question how many ammunition Mo Wuji had left because even if he had only one left, it was something everyone would be fearful of.

"Dao friend Nong, I believe you won't return to the Broken Sect anymore so I hope you can tell me why Wan'Er wanted to continue

living after realising I am a Rebirther?" Mo Wuji didn't bother with Nong Shuyi's words because it would be odd if the Yan Clan was not doomed after being blasted into nothing but a flat ground.

Nong Shuyi suddenly lifted her hand to create a circle of flame and after throwing the cultivator that Mo Wuji killed with his lightning sword into it, she said to Mo Wuji, "This place is not convenient to speak, follow me."

Finishing, Nong Shuyi drew out a flying ship. If she had her doubts for Mo Wuji's ability to deal with the Broken Sect previously, all her doubts were clear now. With a cannon like this in his possession, no matter how strong the Broken Sect was, as long as Mo Wuji knew where their base was, the Broken Sect was as good as dead.

To Mo Wuji, Nong Shuyi was not much of a help in his quest to exterminate the Broken Sect. Nong Shuyi's status was slightly low and she didn't even know where their old lair was. The only help Nong Shuyi was to Mo Wuji was that she could explain to him why the Poison Fairy was so willing to live after knowing Mo Wuji was a Rebirther.

...

Nong Shuyi's flying ship was slightly better than Mo Wuji's one but the direction she was heading towards surprised Mo Wuji. The further she went, the lesser the amount of spiritual energy in the air.

Zhen Mo Continent's cultivation laws were much more complete than the Lost Continent but it didn't mean that the spiritual energy sources were better than the Lost Continent in every corner of the Zhen Mo Continent. Even in the Zhen Mo Continent, there were mortal worlds.

After flying for a few days, Nong Shuyi finally stopped her ship. Mo Wuji used his spiritual will to sense the surrounding and he realised that there was an extremely vast mortal city less than 1000 meters away from where they were. There were a few villages beside the city and the combination of villages and city formed a district.

After Mo Wuji also kept his flying ship, Nong Shuyi had already turned into a decent looking, hostile woman with thick makeup on her face.

Mo Wuji was extremely not used to seeing Nong Shuyi using some thick cosmetics to cover her face.

Nong Shuyi saw the suspicion in Mo Wuji's eyes and laughed, "This was Wan'Er and my land of happiness and joy. When we had no missions or tasks, we would stay here to enjoy the quiet and peaceful life."

Mo Wuji shook his head but didn't say anything because there were simply too much commotion here as it was almost like a marketplace with all sorts of people around. This was clearly not a place to live a quiet life.

As if she could see through Mo Wuji's thoughts, Nong Shuyi said voluntarily, "As compared to the days in the Broken Sect. Wan'Er and I loved this place. The only thing we didn't like was that we had to put on a thick amount of cosmetics every time we return."

Mo Wuji finally understood why both Nong Shuyi and the Poison Fairy was always bare faced. This was because they were already sick of putting on makeup since they always had to put on so much low grade cosmetics which made them looked even worse than ghosts.

Following which, Mo Wuji walked into the city and the bustling of the city brought Mo Wuji back to the days where he brought Yan'Er around the streets of Rao Zhou. After turning at a few corners of the city, Mo Wuji followed Nong Shuyi into a place filled with women.

Only after reaching here did Mo Wuji finally realised what Nong Shuyi meant by a quiet and peaceful place. This was a red light district and all the women here were wearing revealing clothes, sprayed with perfume and had a face full of cosmetics.

With every man that walked in here, a group of ladies would be dragging him around.

"Juan Juan, why did you bring a man back today? Where is your sister?" Just as Nong Shuyi walked past this street, she was greeted by many as she was evidently rather popular here.

Nong Shuyi greeted every single one of them with a face full of

smiles.

Mo Wuji sighed because one must know that Nong Shuyi was actually a Worldly Immortal Stage expert which was also a Immortal King in the mortal world. Even the greatest king in the mortal world had to kneel down in front of her so who would have thought she would be so friendly with the prostitutes here and even treated herself like one of them.

"Do you look down on the women here?" Nong Shuyi suddenly asked.

Mo Wuji shook his head because if there was one person in Zhen Xing who wouldn't despise mortals, that would definitely be him. He was originally from Earth and was a mortal. Even if he had cultivated till the True God Stage Level 10, he still didn't have any spiritual roots and was still not able to open his spirit channels. He was only able to cultivate because he managed to open his meridians using his own technique.

"They are actually very pitiful because behind the smiles of these women are all sorrowful tears. There are not many sisters here who could live for long while even Wan'Er and myself had to change residences once every decade..." Nong Shuyi stopped talking at this point as she seemed to have stirred up her own feelings.

She brought Mo Wuji into a small, dark alley before reaching a house. After opening the door, it was dark and wet inside with only two beds, a table and two chairs.

Nong Shuyi walked to one of the chair, dusted it before turning to Mo Wuji and said, "This was Wan'Er's chair and it has been many years since I saw her..."

Mo Wuji didn't know how to console Nong Shuyi so he remained silent.

After a few minutes, Nong Shuyi finally let go and said to Mo Wuji, "Wan'Er was a Rebirther..."

Even though Mo Wuji had already guessed that the Poison Fairy was like himself, Mo Wuji was still shocked, "And how did you know?"

"She had memories of her past life the moment she was born and if it was not for the Broken Sect, I wouldn't need cultivate and we could have led a peaceful and blissful life..."

Nong Shuyi seemed like she was explaining to Mo Wuji but felt like she was murmuring to herself too as her voice had traces of memories, "Until one day, a man called Zhu Qu came to our house and brought the both of us away. After the two of us were brought away, our parents died mysteriously."

"Is that Zhu Qu the sect head of the Broken Sect?" Mo Wuji interrupted and asked.

Nong Shuyi nodded her head, "Yes, he is the sect head of the

Broken Sect. He had a cultivation technique called the Soul Refining Technique and his soul refinement was extremely terrifying. From what I heard, nobody in the entire Zhen Xing had a greater primordial spirit and soul than him which was why he could even challenge experts who were on an entire different level of cultivation as he was. Back when he was only in the Worldly Immortal Stage Level 4, he killed an Earthly Immortal Stage Level 1 expert."

Mo Wuji's heart was in shock when he heard of this because after refining his own cultivation technique and opening 106 meridians, he could easily kill Worldly Immortal Stage experts too. However, for a Worldly Immortal Stage expert to kill an Earthly Immortal Stage expert was a completely different capability. Perhaps when he reached the Worldly Immortal Stage Level 4, he could kill an Earthly Immortal too but this was only a slight possibility.

"In the process of cultivating the Soul Refining Technique, he had to constantly swallow primordial spirit and soul. The irony of this technique was that to make this technique stronger and advance quicker, one needed the purest soul and primordial spirit. And the only way to be pure, he needed to swallow a person's soul and primordial spirit to cultivate."

At this moment, Nong Shuyi's eyes were slightly red, "Other than this, to transform the Soul Refining Technique into a sacred technique, he needed a Rebirther's soul and primordial spirit... Zhu Qu had the capability to detect a Rebirther's soul and primordial spirit because other than their stronger soul and primordial spirit, it also fulfill the needs of Zhu Qu's cultivation of his Soul Refining Technique..."

"So Zhu Qu constantly swallowed Wan'Er soul and primordial spirit to cultivate and then constantly used top grade treasures to help her recover her soul so as to let him cultivate again?" Mo Wuji seemed to have a little more understanding of the situation now.

Nong Shuyi's tears couldn't help but fell, "It was true that he used Wan'Er's soul and primordial spirit to cultivate however, for every spiritual herb that was used to recover her soul, Wan'Er had to exchange it with contributions. He told Wan'Er that as long as he managed to cultivate successfully, he would return Wan'Er and my freedom. Because of this hope that he gave, Wan'Er was working insanely hard for the Broken Sect.

Wan'Er's aptitude was much better than mine but every time she was about to advance into the next stage, part of her soul and primordial spirit would be swallowed by Zhu Qu so she had no choice but to continue to work hard. After so many years, her ability was still far away from mine... It could be said that after entering the Broken Sect, Wan'Er suffered so badly that perhaps her death was actually extricating her from her sufferings..."

Mo Wuji kept quiet because he initially thought the shyness she displayed was an act but it was only because she still held onto a tiny hope to live which was why she would work so hard for the Broken Sect. If it was any other person going through such torture, they would have gave up long ago.

Chapter 371: Broken Sect's Sect Head

"The reason why she desperately wanted to live, was because she had two wishes. One was to pass you her cultivation technique. The other was, she was very lonely..."

Mo Wuji looked at Nong Shuyi in confusion; what did these two wishes mean?

Nong Shuyi continued, "Even though I'm her older sister, it's always been her who took care of me. Deep in her heart, she was always very lonely, because she didn't have any true friends. She thought since you were a Rebirther like her, the two of you should be the same breed of people, and that the two of you could be friends. Secondly, in her previous life, she possessed the most powerful cultivation technique, and this technique was meant for Rebirthers. She didn't have a chance to cultivate it, so she wanted to leave it for you.

When I was very young, she was taken away by Zhu Qu. Thereafter, she cultivated Broken Sect's cultivation technique. Once one started with Broken Sect's cultivation technique, one couldn't stop. Otherwise, one's soul and body would be burnt from the inside. Similarly, once one started on Broken Sect's technique, one wouldn't be able to cultivate any other techniques."

"What a coincidence?" Mo Wuji was increasingly filled with doubts. It was already amazing that Nong Shuwan could be rebirthed, but she actually possessed a cultivation technique specifically for Rebirthers.

Nong Shuyi shook her head, "It's not a coincidence. It's because Wan'Er obtained that technique, that she decided to rebirth."

"You say that she could choose to rebirth?" Mo Wuji suddenly stood up, and he even grabbed

Nong Shuyi's shoulders. His heart was too agitated.

Nong Shuyi sighed, "I know what you're asking for. But this could not be done by a second person. In her previous life, Wan'Er possessed the Reincarnation Meridian. For someone who possessed the Reincarnation Meridian, and also held the Reincarnation Fruit, one would have a 60% chance of rebirthing. And after one rebirthed, there is still a 50% chance of recovering one's memories."

"Reincarnation Meridian and Reincarnation Fruit?" Mo Wuji instantly furrowed his brows; he had never heard of them before. He had opened 106 meridians, but he didn't have that Reincarnation Meridian. As for the Reincarnation Fruit, he was a Tier 6 Earth Pill Refiner but he hadn't heard of it.

"You don't need to think about it. Even Wan'Er herself didn't know what the Reincarnation Meridian and the Reincarnation Fruit are. She didn't recover her complete set of her memories but she guessed that they aren't things of this world," Nong Shuyi said.

Mo Wuji's heart sank. After some time, he asked, "so did your sister Wan'Er have a chance to rebirth again?"

Nong Shuyi shook her head, "If I'm not wrong, she shouldn't have. In this world, there should also be reincarnation, but even if Wan'Er reincarnated, she wouldn't be the same Wan'Er in this life. Because, her memories would have completely disappeared. She would be a complete stranger."

Mo Wuji went silent; Shuyin would not have a chance to rebirth. After settling things here, he must send Shuyin to her mother before heading into space.

"Then what is Zhu Qu's cultivation level?" A burst of killing intent suddenly erupted in Mo Wuji's heart as the strong urge to kill Broken Sect's Sect Head Zhu Qu appeared in his mind. It seemed like he wanted to do it for himself, but it also seemed like it wanted to do it for his fellow Rebirther, Poison Fairy.

"I guess that if he is still not an Earthly Immortal but he should be close to one. But his abilities are definitely that of an Earthly Immortal expert, he could even rival those in the intermediate Earthly Immortal Stage. Also..."

Nong Shuyi paused with a bit of uncertainty, then she continued, "Even though your ice cannon is strong, but if he's in Broken Gate, then I'm afraid that you wouldn't be able to do much damage to him. I heard that he uses an immortal equipment. Under normal circumstances, he would confine himself in his immortal equipment and no one would be able to do a thing to him."

"Immortal equipment?" This was Mo Wuji's first time hearing that someone possessed an immortal equipment. Then he recalled Cen Shuyin's Typhoon Formula; it was an Immortal Grade

cultivation technique.

Mo Wuji extended his hand and said, "Why don't you let me take a look at your wrist. Exactly what technique are you cultivating..."

Mo Wuji did not finish his sentence before he suddenly took a step forward. Embracing Nong Shuyi, the two of them transformed into a gentle breeze and disappeared.

Nong Shuyi was startled and she even wanted to immediately resist. However, before she couldn't resist, she felt ripples of energy in the surroundings.

She immediately calmed down. Only now, did she feel the dense murderous aura permeating through the air.

"Boom!" A horrifying explosion resounded. As she was carried by Mo Wuji into mid air, Nong Shuyi saw the house that she used to stay in disintegrate into ash. That explosion did not stop there as it continued to extend endlessly.

All the people that were living in this town were immediately devoured within that endlessly extending explosion. Cries of agony could be heard, but that violent explosion continued to expand.

Two trails of tears flowed out the corners of Nong Shuyi's eyes. She was different from other Worldly Immortals. This was the place where she and her younger sister, Wan'Er, stayed. It was a place filled with ordinary mortals. To her, when comparing these

mortals with cultivators, these mortals were much purer and kinder.

And now, all of these people were suddenly killed because of her. This quiet abode had now transformed into a barren wasteland.

From the vestiges of the destruction, she saw the friendly Sister Lu get blasted into two pieces, she saw the Aunt Feng, who helped her fend off rogues, got sent flying by a meteoric debris...

However, she was helpless. Even though she was a Worldly Immortal, she was still helpless. If Mo Wuji did not help her escape, she would have been among them. The only difference was, she would have been injured and not killed.

"So you truly have some ability, to actually detect my arrival. No wonder why you could kill more than ten people from my Broken Sect, exterminate the Yan Clan, and even eliminate Xia Dandao." A man with a gentle and warm voice appeared in front of Mo Wuji and Nong Shuyi.

Even though this person wasn't specially releasing his aura, his strong natural aura was still able to cause Mo Wuji to feel unbearable. Mo Wuji let go of Nong Shuyi, opened his hand, and Tian Ji Pole appeared in his palms. He did not say anything as he simply stared coldly at this person.

This was an extremely handsome man. He even caused Mo Wuji to think of He Jianting from Lost Continent; they were both first-rate Adonis.

The man stood a few meters away from Mo Wuji with his hands behind his back. He did not exude any violent elemental energy ripples but Mo Wuji knew that this person's power was terrifying. Mo Wuji estimated, he should not be an opponent for this man.

"He is Broken Sect's Sect Head Zhu Qu..." Even though Nong Shuyi's cultivation was higher than Mo Wuji, she subconsciously took a few steps back and stood behind Mo Wuji.

"If you stayed quietly as the Star Lord and didn't come and offend me, then perhaps you might have lived a little longer. But of course it would have only been a little longer. By the time I found out that Poison Fairy was killed by you, I would have still killed you. As for the Star King Mountain, I will raze it to the ground. Since it dared to offend my Broken Sect, then it doesn't need to exist," The man who Nong Shuyi called Zhu Qu had a calm tone, with no hint of anger.

Mo Wuji laughed coldly. This fella surely knew how to brag, to actually say that he would destroy Star King Mountain. Even though Star King Mountain had deteriorated, it was still the number one power in Zhen Xing. A mere Broken Sect actually had quite big ambitions ah.

"If I'm not wrong, you should know the fundamentals of space, right? I give you two options. One, hand over your space fundamentals manual, then commit suicide in front of me. Two, I kill you, extract your soul, then take your storage ring."

Hearing Zhu Qu's words, Mo Wuji looked at Nong Shuyi doubtfully. Didn't Nong Shuyi say that Zhu Qu could detect the existence of Rebirthers? Mo Wuji was a Rebirther, but this fella did not seem to know it.

Nong Shuyi did not wipe away her tears as she shouted harshly, "Zhu Qu, it's enough that you kill me. Why must you kill so many innocent people? They are all ordinary mortals, you animal..."

Zhu Qu laughed emotionlessly, "Looks like you no longer fear Broken Sect. Did you think that just because you found the Star Lord to be your backer, you're very amazing? To actually mix around with a group of ants, how disgraceful. Now that Poison Fairy is dead, there's no longer any point in you. Die then..."

Zhu Qu didn't finish his words before he already took a step forward and swatted towards Nong Shuyi.

How could Mo Wuji let Nong Shuyi get killed in front of him, his Tian Ji Pole transformed into boundless pole shadows and swung forward.

"Boom!" Elemental energy clashed. Mo Wuji felt an unfathomable pressure bounding towards him. His chest tightened and he coughed out a mouthful of blood.

"Hurry and go!" Mo Wuji shouted towards Nong Shuyi, his entire body retreating backwards. Nong Shuyi knew that she wasn't of help to Mo Wuji, so she followed him and retreated. However, she didn't retreat far.

"Eh!" Zhu Qu did not chase after them. In reality, he had only used half of his power in that previous strike, so he wasn't afraid that Mo Wuji would escape from him.

"You're not only in the Extreme Mortal Stage, you're also in the Extreme Earth Stage, and you even cultivated past True God Stage Level 9?" As Zhu Qu spoke, he gazed towards Mo Wuji with greater fervour.

He could not tell that Mo Wuji was a Rebirther, but in that previous exchange, he could detect the Extreme spirit halos in Mo Wuji's body.

When she heard that Mo Wuji was only in the True God Stage, Nong Shuyi was dumbfounded. A True God actually managed to wreck her in seconds. Even if she wasn't very strong, she was still an expert at Worldly Immortal Stage Level 3 ah.

She then turned towards Zhu Qu and a sense of loss brewed in her heart. Even though she wanted to train and cultivate to higher levels, so that she could help Wan'Er, in reality, no matter how high she climbed, she wasn't even stronger than a True God.

Whether it was Mo Wuji, or Zhu Qu, they were both much stronger than her. Moreover, this Mo Wuji was in the Extreme Mortal Stage and Extreme Earth Stage, a realm that countless cultivators could only dream for. Anyone that could reach an Extreme Stage was already a peerless genius. However, Mo Wuji actually attained the Extreme Stage in both the Mortal and Earth

Realms.

Nong Shuyi did not like talking to and interacting with other cultivators, so she did not know that when compared to a majority of Worldly Immortals, she was already very strong. However, she had to compare herself with Mo Wuji and Zhu Qu. Naturally, she would suffer a huge setback.

Mo Wuji stared at Zhu Qu, then whispered towards Nong Shuyi, "Dao Friend Nong, this person definitely isn't in the Worldly Immortal Stage; he is definitely an Earthly Immortal expert. However, he is still a bit lacking if he hopes to trap the two of us here today. Listen to me, later I will engage him. You will escape immediately; head west and run. I will catch up to you shortly, then bring you along with me. Remember, do not resist, and do not think of helping me..."

After Mo Wuji finished these words, his Tian Ji Pole, once again, transformed into waves of pole shadows which flooded towards Zhu Qu. So what if he was an Earthly Immortal? He should forget about trying to trap Mo Wuji.

Chapter 372: Star King Mountain's Anger

At the same time that Mo Wuji attacked, Nong Shuyi turned and left. She chose to believe in Mo Wuji. Even though she was at Worldly Immortal Stage Level 3, in front of Zhu Qu, she truly didn't have any means of resistance.

Seeing that Mo Wuji dared to take the initiative to attack him, Zhu Qu laughed maniacally. He had seen wild and arrogant before, but to be honest, this was his first time seeing someone as wild and arrogant as Mo Wuji.

No matter how amazing Mo Wuji was, he was still a mere True God Stage ant, yet he dared to attack.

One must know that when Zhu Qu was in the intermediate Worldly Immortal Stage, he was able to kill an Earthly Immortal Elementary Stage expert. Now that he was in the Earthly Immortal Elementary Stage himself, even a cultivator at the Great Circle of the Earthly Immortal Stage wouldn't be able to handle him. Now a tiny True God dared to act against him?

Zhu Qu couldn't even be bothered to bring out his magic treasure as he took a step forward and welcomed Mo Wuji's Tian Ji Pole.

"Phoom!" Mo Wuji's pole shadow easily dispersed in front of Zhu Qu; Zhu Qu opened his palm wide, and grabbed towards Mo Wuji.

A tremendous flux of elemental energy morphed into a huge domain; Mo Wuji was sealed within the domain. If Mo Wuji had

spirit channels, he would feel that all his spirit channels instantly seizing up.

Zhu Qu had great confidence in this move of his. There's no need to say that Mo Wuji was merely in the True God Stage. Even if Mo Wuji was in the Worldly Immortal Stage, with this move of his, Mo Wuji would no longer be able to use any elemental energy. This move of his would disrupt the flow of spiritual energy within the region; causing his opponent to be unable to generate elemental energy, seizing up his opponent's spirit channels.

Unfortunately, his opponent was not as he had expected. Mo Wuji was indeed a cultivator at True God Stage Level 10, but he didn't have a single spiritual channel in him, he didn't even have spiritual roots, nor a primordial spirit. The reason why Mo Wuji could cultivate, was because he created the method of cultivating through meridians.

Just as Zhu Qu was sure that Mo Wuji would fall under his move, he soon felt that something was amiss. He felt a hint of killing intent emerge from behind his skull. If not for his attainments with Space Dao, and if not for the fact that he was way stronger than Mo Wuji, he wouldn't even have noticed this bit of killing intent.

Instantly, Zhu Qu's figure was forcefully blasted by 30 over meters; an elemental energy wall had defended against that deadly move.

"Peng!" When Mo Wuji's Tian Ji Pole struck against an elemental energy wall, Mo Wuji immediately knew that his Next Pole had

failed to hit his target.

From the time that Mo Wuji gained insights of the Nirvana Pole Shadow to now, this was his first failure. Previously, in his battle with Gong Yejian, his Next Pole also didn't hit his target. However, Mo Wuji knew that it was due to Gong Yejian's good luck. Sometimes, his Next Pole might go off target. Moreover, he hadn't concentrated all his efforts in dealing with that fella.

However, he had used all his power to deal with this Zhu Qu. Still, Zhu Qu managed to detect it and avoid it. His Next Pole had been rendered ineffective.

Mo Wuji did not falter as he opened his palm and shot out a lightning web. At the same time, his figure disappeared from its original location. The difference in their strengths was too wide, continuing would only lead to his death.

"Boom!" At the instant that Mo Wuji disappeared, an huge beam of light descended upon his previous location. At the next instant, Mo Wuji's lightning web netted Zhu Qu.

"Crackle!" After a brief moment, Zhu Qu's figure appeared in mid air. Mo Wuji's lightning web merely charred the tips of his hair, it didn't even leave a crease on his robes. Mo Wuji's lightning web wasn't even enough to break through Zhu Qu's elemental energy armour.

At this instant, Zhu Qu had an ugly expression on his face. Just now, he had used one of his most confident moves to deal with Mo

Wuji, but it wasn't even enough to cause Mo Wuji to lose a single hair. This left him extremely pissed.

Zhu Qu's figure flashed and he also disappeared from his original location. The direction he was moving in, was exactly the direction that Mo Wuji disappeared in.

His heart was continuously getting shocked. Exactly what cultivation technique did Mo Wuji cultivate? His skill was actually unable to cause Mo Wuji's spirit channels to jam? One must know that the skill he had just used was even able to cause seizures in experts stronger than him.

Nong Shuyi, who was in the midst of a frantic escape, suddenly felt that someone had appeared beside her. Before she could react, that person had already grabbed her, and they both disappeared.

Luckily, Mo Wuji had briefed her about this beforehand. Even though she was shocked that Mo Wuji could actually use instantaneous teleportation, she still managed to retain her calm.

Mo Wuji embraced Nong Shuyi, and continuously used teleportation.

As he pursued them, Zhu Qu had a face of derision and contempt. Mo Wuji's continuous teleportation was indeed able to stall him temporarily. However, no matter how godly Mo Wuji was, he couldn't use it for a long period without rest. Even though Zhu Qu didn't know teleportation, he knew that teleportation would heavily deplete one's elemental energy and spiritual will.

Two hours passed and Zhu Qu's face started to change. He actually felt that the distance between him and Mo Wuji was getting further. He could only use the spatial ripples from Mo Wuji's teleportation to discern the direction that Mo Wuji ran off too. He could only imagine, the moment their distance reached a certain extent, he wouldn't even be able to detect these spatial ripples.

The moment he lost these spatial ripples, he would no longer be able to track Mo Wuji.

How was this possible? Even though Mo Wuji was in the Extreme Mortal Stage, and the Extreme Earth Stage, causing his elemental energy to far exceed an average person, it still shouldn't be this exaggerated right? He could continuously use teleportation for two hours? What kind of illogical elemental energy did he have?

Mo Wuji knew that besides using teleportation continuously, there were no other ways he could get rid of Zhu Qu's tail. It wasn't because continuous teleportation was faster than Zhu Qu, but because the traces he left behind after each teleportation were hard to decipher. If Zhu Qu wanted to pursue him, he would need to stop and analyse the spatial ripples, then he could continue the chase. This way, he was able to pull the distance between him and Zhu Qu apart.

Reality showed that his actions were right. Zhu Qu and him continued to drift further apart, and eventually, Zhu Qu was no longer in the range of his spiritual will.

Mo Wuji did not relax yet, as he continued to use his teleportation. Mo Wuji's cultivation was limited; at each teleportation, he could only travel a distance of around 30 meters. However, this was enough for Mo Wuji.

As for Zhu Qu's idea that Mo Wuji would soon exhaust his spiritual will and elemental energy, it might work for others, but it was totally useless for Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji possessed an extremely vast sea of consciousness, and he even had a huge violet elemental lake. He could even use this kind of teleportation for half a day straight.

Mo Wuji was confident of his own powers; while he wasn't able to beat an Earthly Immortal expert, when it comes to escaping, no one would be able to chase after him.

Another two hours passed. Mo Wuji no longer teleported but changed to his Wind Escape Technique. He travelled continuously for another day, before bringing out his flying ship.

"You actually managed to escape from Zhu Qu's hands?" Nong Shuyi landed heavily in Mo Wuji's flying ship, a look of utter surprise was plastered on her face. In her heart, Zhu Qu was an existence akin to God. In this world, no one was able to beat Zhu Qu. But today, Mo Wuji who was only in the True God Stage, was actually able to survive from Zhu Qu's pursuit. He was even able to carry her along. What sort of sorcery was this?

Mo Wuji shook his head. Even though Zhu Qu's cultivation was

much higher than his, but to him, it wasn't anything spectacular. Was fleeing something very impressive?

"I suspect that there's a problem with your cultivation technique. Maybe, Zhu Qu used your cultivation technique to locate us previously," After Mo Wuji met with Zhu Qu, he knew that this fella was an extremely fierce and ambitious man. He wanted to battle with Zhu Qu one-on-one, but he should forget about it in the short term.

Nong Shuyi did not rebut, but nodded, "You're right. There's indeed a problem with my cultivation technique. Actually, everyone in Broken Sect has the same problem."

"Pass your hand to me," Mo Wuji once again extended his hand.

Nong Shuyi did not reject. Actually, she wouldn't have cared if Mo Wuji didn't save her. She was willing to listen to Mo Wuji's instructions to escape together because she didn't want to end up in Zhu Qu's hands. She also knew that Mo Wuji wanted to study her cultivation technique. For a person like her who was supposed to have died, she didn't really mind what Mo Wuji was going to do.

Mo Wuji was different from other people; he had the Spirit Storage Channel. He could use the spiritual will from his Spirit Storage Channel to permeate into Nong Shuyi's spirit channels.

Mo Wuji wasn't as familiar with spirit channels as with meridians. However, his understandings towards meridians exceeded an average person, and the slight difference between a

meridian and a spiritual channel was only in the way they were formed.

In merely half an incense's time, Mo Wuji's spiritual will was able to identify the problem with the spiritual energy in Nong Shuyi's spirit channels. This spiritual energy seemed very pure, but it seemed to contain some medicinal properties. From Mo Wuji's perspective, this should be left by the Spirit Channel Formation Pill mentioned by Nong Shuyi.

Broken Sect's cultivation technique should not be perfect; Zhu Qu should have used the Spirit Channel Formation Pill to improve the cultivation technique. At the same time, he used this method to control everyone in Broken Sect.

As he thought of this, Mo Wuji suddenly said, "Dao Friend Nong, I have a method to get rid of the problems with the Spirit Channel Formation Pill. However, after I do it, you might die, or lose a huge part of your cultivation."

Nong Shuyi was not even the least bit happy, with a desolate voice, she said, "If you wish to use elemental energy to expel the pill energy from my spirit channels, then you should forget about it. Because everyone who did that, have already perished. As long as I cultivated the Broken Sect's cultivation technique, the Spirit Channel Formation Pill's pill energy will stay permanently in my spirit channels, with no means of expelling it."

Mo Wuji smiled faintly; others might not be able to do it, but that did not mean that he couldn't. In reality, the pill energy in Nong Shuyi's spirit channels was similar to the Broken Sect's spiritual

will imprint. He could use his Scholar's Heart to erase the Broken Sect's spiritual will imprint, so he could do the same for the pill energy. The only problem was, after he removed the Spirit Channel Formation Pill's pill energy, what would Nong Shuyi do in the future? Without a new cultivation technique, Nong Shuyi's body will still get burned by Broken Sect's cultivation technique.

"Could you explain to me Broken Sect's cultivation technique?" Mo Wuji suddenly asked. Mo Wuji was, after all, a master-level existence who created the meridian cultivation method, and he even created the reverse circulation technique of the Immortal Mortal Technique. So why couldn't he help Nong Shuyi with her cultivation problem?

"Ok," Nong Shuyi did not have a single bit of hesitation as she immediately started to describe her cultivation methods.

...

At the same time in Star King Mountain.

Star King Mountain's Star Lord Mo Wuji was not present. The Yan Clan and Xia Clan had both been exterminated, Wu Xiang Hall's hall master had not yet returned from space, and Star Flame Hall Master Chu Fengyi and Star Trace Hall Master Wu Lingzhi had perished.

At this instant, besides a few elders and defenders, there were only four hall masters in Star King Mountain, including Su Xuan.

"Broken Sect is merely an assassin's guild. My Star King Mountain had always turned a blind eye to their misdeeds, but now they're actually so daring as to publicly issue a wanted notice for my Star King Mountain's Star Lord. Various hall masters and elders, what do you say?" As Su Xuan spoke, she exuded a sharp killing aura. Clearly, she was infuriated by the actions of Broken Sect.

When she first got notice of this news, she was still in Universal Hall. After she confirmed that Star King Mountain's Star Lord was being pursued by the Broken Sect, Su Xuan immediately gathered everyone back to Star King Mountain. Broken Sect had actually publicly issued a wanted notice for Star King Mountain's Star Lord. Since when had the Star King Mountain fallen so far? A person actually wanted to apprehend the Star Lord, and he was actually from an unreputable assassin's guild. This was simply too preposterous.

Chapter 373: The Two Strongest Sects In Zhen Xing

"What's there left to talk about, let's just remove Broken Sect from the face of Zhen Xing. This sect has always been an eyesore, and when Zhen Xing was at its most dangerous moment, I've never seen them dispatching people to help in Zhen Xing's effort. Today, they even listed a public wanted notice for my Star King Mountain's Star Lord. If we don't destroy that sect, then we should just give up on our name as Star King Mountain," A golden haired youth spoke angrily

This was Star King Mountain's ninth hall, Star Gazing Hall Master Luo Yuchen. His cultivation was at Worldly Immortal Stage Level 4, and he was originally a subordinate of Chi Tong. In reality, he had suggested many years ago to eradicate Broken Sect. However, Star Lord Chi Tong always thought that there was a purpose in its existence, so this matter had been left to rest.

Today, the Broken Sect had made their appearance again, then they even listed a public wanted notice for Star King Mountain's Star Lord. This thoroughly pissed Luo Yuchen off.

"I agree with Hall Master Luo's words. Our Star King Mountain controls millions of soldiers in our cultivator armies. A mere Broken Sect dares to act so arrogantly, it's simply courting death." Naturally, Yan Ze did not hesitate to express his agreement.

Now that three hall masters had stood forward, the remaining defenders and elders each stood forward and expressed their agreement to eradicate the Broken Sect. They definitely could not

allow Broken Sect to remain so arrogantly in Zhen Xing.

Su Xuan nodded. Ever since two of the three great clans had been destroyed by Mo Wuji, Star King Mountain had become much more united. It was even more cohesive than when there were ten halls.

Even though there was still the Mou Clan's Hall Master Gu Qiao, after the descent of Yan Clan and Xia Clan, Gu Qiao had toned down, and during normal circumstances, he would follow along.

"Alright. Our Star King Mountain must definitely pull ourselves back together. This time, I announce that Star King Mountain will rally all our forces for this effort. No matter where Broken Sect is hiding in, we will pull the Broken Sect out from their roots, leave no man alive..." Su Xuan stood up and said resolutely.

"Wait..." A hoarse, elderly voice interrupted Su Xuan's words. When Su Xuan and co. noticed that the person speaking was Chi Huo'Er, they all quietened down and waited for Chi Huo'Er to speak. After all, Chi Huo'Er was the former Star Lord Chi Tong's right hand man, and he had also helped the current Star Lord Mo Wuji in a recent effort, by razing the Xia Clan to the ground.

Moreover, Chi Huo'Er's cultivation was also at Worldly Immortal Stage Level 5. Even though he didn't control any army, no one dared to disrespect Chi Huo'Er.

"I suggest that we first find the Star Lord. As for the matter of eradicating Broken Sect, it's best that we delay it till after we find

the Star Lord..." Chi Huo'Er's tone was steady, bringing with it a form of seriousness and certainty.

Su Xuan instantly furrowed her brows and said discontentedly, "Manager Chi, Star Lord Mo is the strongest Star Lord in Zhen Xing's history, he could even be said to be the most qualified Star Lord. I believe that you've seen the Star King Mountain's Mortal King Board and Earth King Board? From these two boards, how many experts were born? Moreover, Star Lord Mo could be said to be the first person in history to get Rank 1 on both the Mortal King Board and the Earth King Board. Also, Star Lord Mo is also Rank 2 on the Universal Board.

After much difficulty, we managed to get Star Lord Mo to agree to be our Star King Mountain's Star Lord. If the experts from Broken Sect surround and kill him, then what's the use of our Star King Mountain?"

It wasn't just Su Xuan, almost everyone else looked at Chi Huo'Er in discontent. Everyone was roughly thinking the same thing: You, as the manager, should be the first one to lead the charge to eradicate Broken Sect. But not only didn't you support it, you even suggested against it. What's the point of a manager like you for the Star Lord?

Chi Huo'Er sighed and said, "Everyone only knows one thing, but is ignorant of the others. Let me ask, what does everyone understand of the Broken Sect? What does everyone understand of Broken Sect's sect head?"

Hearing Chi Huo'Er's questions, the crowd sank into silence. For

a small sect like the Broken Sect, no one really cared about it, much less try to understand it. It's just a mere assassins guild; any time the Star King Mountain wanted to eradicate it, it could be eradicated at any time.

Chi Huo'Er sighed once more, "Everyone believes that the strongest sect in Zhen Xing should be our Star King Mountain right? That's right, our Star King Mountain is indeed ahead of Broken Sect. But, the strongest sect in Zhen Xing isn't our Star King Mountain."

"..." Everyone, including Su Xuan, stared at Chi Huo'Er in confusion. Was he having a fever and spouting nonsense? Even though there were internal disputes within Star King Mountain, it was undoubtedly the number one sect in Zhen Xing. Since when did Star King Mountain lose their place as Zhen Xing's number one sect?

After some time, Su Xuan finally stood up, clasping her fists towards Chi Huo'Er, "Manager Chi, please tell us more."

Even though Chi Huo'Er's cultivation was not the highest among those sitting here, Chi Huo'Er was indeed qualified to teach and guide them. Chi Huo'Er was the oldest here, and the Star Lords that he had served were not merely Chi Tong and Wu Lingzhi. Even before Chi Tong, he had followed another Star Lord.

One could say, in Zhen Mo Continent, it was hard to find another person older than Chi Huo'Er.

Chi Huo'Er continued with his hoarse, old voice, "A long time ago, there were two supreme sects in Zhen Xing..."

As many people were wondering whether these two sects were Broken Sect and Star King Mountain, Chi Huo'Er suddenly said, "One of them was called Tian Ji Sect. [Tian Ji Sect bore Heaven's destiny](#), possessed peerless dao manuals, and their sect head, Tian Ji'Zi, was a hero of his generation with exceedingly strong power..."

Everyone glanced towards one another; what kind of sect was Tian Ji Sect, it seemed like none of them had heard of it before. Since everyone had never heard of it, they naturally continued to listen to Chi Huo'Er's explanation.

"The other sect was called Reincarnation Dao Sect. This sect was no weaker than Tian Ji Sect, and Reincarnation Dao Sect's history was even longer than Tian Ji Sect. Tian Ji Sect was only established by Tian Ji'Zi himself. One day, Tian Ji Sect and Reincarnation Dao Sect were clashing over a piece of immortal equipment, and during that clash, Tian Ji Sect's Sect Head Tian Ji'Zi killed Reincarnation Dao Sect's genius and outstanding Sect Head Zhu Nanshan, snatching away that immortal equipment."

When they heard this, almost everyone exhaled a breath of cold air.

Immortal equipment, this was a thing of legends, an item of the Immortal Realm. Even in the Immortal Realm, it was still a legendary existence. Even though there were a handful of Worldly Immortals here, everyone knew that while they were called

Worldly Immortals, they were still [108,000 li away](#) from actual immortals. Being called Worldly Immortals was simply a form of consolation. Because out of 90% of people who actually cultivated to this stage met a dead end, finding it hard to progress any further, much less break through the void.

They never expected that an immortal equipment had appeared on Zhen Xing, and there were even two big sects that went to war because of that immortal equipment.

By this time, everyone became even more silent and listened to Chi Huo'Er's words.

"After Zhu Nanshan was killed, Tian Ji'Zi did not simply leave Reincarnation Dao Sect to be. After all, over the years, Tian Ji Sect had suffered several times under the hands of Reincarnation Dao Sect. What was originally one of the two greatest sects in Zhen Xing, Reincarnation Dao Sect was actually eradicated."

When Chi Huo'Er got to this point, he started shaking his head, "It would have been fine if Tian Ji'Zi did things in a clear-cut manner. However, Tian Ji'Zi wasn't clear-cut; he allowed Zhu Nanshan's female slave to survive. That female slave was even pregnant with Zhu Nanshan's flesh and blood."

All those that heard this could guess that Tian Ji Sect should have been destroyed by Zhu Nanshan's descendant, because they have never heard of this Tian Ji Sect.

"That female slave secretly gave birth to Zhu Nanshan's flesh and

blood, naming him Zhu Fu. [There were two meanings behind Zhu Fu's name](#). One was to rebuild Reincarnation Dao Sect, the other was to avenge Zhu Nanshan. That Zhu Fu's talent was exceptional; despite not having any cultivation resources, he managed to cultivate to become a supreme expert in a mere hundreds of years.

But right at this moment, the Lost Continent, where Tian Ji Sect was situated in, experienced an unforeseen disaster. That disaster crippled and killed the heroes and geniuses of Lost Continent. Those that didn't die, fled off the Lost Continent and headed towards Zhen Mo Continent..."

Only now, did everyone know that the two sects of Chi Huo'Er's story were from the Lost Continent.

"Even though Zhu Fu's cultivation was exceedingly high, he was unable to escape misfortune. Even the natural laws of Lost Continent had been broken. Naturally, he did not escape unscathed as he lost his cultivation. Even so, he still dragged his heavily injured body and survived. Even though he was once at the Great Circle of the Earthly Immortal Stage and was at the brink of breaking through the void, without his cultivation, he could only head towards the mortal world.

Ever since Zhu Fu was born, he only knew how to cultivate. How would he know how to make a living to survive? After losing his cultivation, and to hide the fact that he was once a cultivator, he had to do hard, menial work. However, he did not dare about this; he only wanted to have a son, and pass on all his legacies to his son.

Unfortunately, after he lost his cultivation, he also lost his ability

to procreate. Luckily, his longevity was strong, and he managed to live on for thousands of years. These thousands of years were not spent on nothing, at least he managed to find a Foetus Formation Fruit.

When his life was about to reach an end, he met a mortal girl with supreme grade spiritual roots. Not only did that girl use her two hands to raise him, she even helped him give birth to a son using the Foetus Formation Fruit.

Zhu Fu passed down everything he learnt onto his son, and his son's talent was even much stronger than him. I even heard that they went back to the ruins of Reincarnation Dao Sect and found peerless and secret manuals relating to the Dao of Reincarnation... When his son was only 7 years old, Zhu Fu ran out of his longevity, and perished."

When Su Xuan listened to this story, her heart started pounding. She believed that Chi Huo'Er wouldn't tell them these things for no apparent reason. Since Chi Huo'Er had said it, then there must be some link, "Manager Chi, what is the name of Zhu Fu's son?"

Chi Huo'Er's seemingly hazy eyes suddenly seemed to light up, then it turned dim again, "His son is called Zhu Qu. When Zhu Qu reached the Yuan Dan Stage, he went to the already weakened Tian Ji Sect and slaughtered everyone there..."

"Manager Chi, no matter how weak Tian Ji Sect had become, it couldn't have been casually destroyed by a Yuan Dan Stage cultivator right?" Yan Ze asked in doubt.

Chi Huo'Er nodded, "What you said is right. But that only applies to other people. Zhu Qu doesn't follow the same logic. When Zhu Qu was in the advanced Yuan Dan Stage, he could already kill True Lake Stage cultivators. The higher his cultivation, the stronger he becomes. He is very strong..."

Seemingly not knowing the appropriate words to describe Zhu Qu, Chi Huo'Er could only use one word: Strong.

After a brief pause, Chi Huo'Er continued, "Those years ago, Zhu Qu was still very young, so he doesn't know that a small part of Tian Ji Sect still survives now. After he destroyed Tian Ji Sect, he took away that immortal equipment, then returned back to the mortal city where he stayed with his mother. He massacred the entire city, not even a baby was left behind."

"Why?" Su Xuan asked in aghast.

Chi Huo"er replied, "Even though his mother obtained the support of many of her neighbours to survive, she had also suffered under the humiliation of many. All these were treated as a form of humiliation to him; he felt that these mortals have stained his existence. It didn't matter whether they had helped him, or whether they had insulted him; he killed all of them.

"So vicious..." Even though the cultivators here do not think much of mortals, they also wouldn't be able to kill mortals that helped them.

"Thereafter, he left Lost Continent and arrived at Zhen Mo Continent. He soon found a footing within an assassins guild, and he eventually became the sect head... I believe everyone has already guessed it. He is Broken Sect's sect head, Zhu Qu," Chi Huo'Er's tone was a little feeble."

Heaven's Destiny is actually the translation of Tian Ji.

108,000 li is the distance that Sun Wukong traveled in the Journey to the West.

The 'Fu' in Zhu Fu's name has several meanings, one of which is to recover and restore; the other is to avenge or take revenge.

Chapter 374: Mo Wuji's Methods

"Since he's such a vicious person, all the more he should be wiped out by our Star King Mountain," Yan Ze said immediately.

It wasn't just Yan Ze, the others also wanted to wipe out the Broken Sect and get rid of Zhu Qu. So what if Zhu Qu was from the great Reincarnation Dao Sect? Since he dared to offend the Star King Mountain, he will still be killed.

Chi Huo'Er shook his head and muttered, "That assassins guild was originally like a plate of loose sand, anyone could go over and accept a mission. After Zhu Qu entered this assassins guild, he merely spent a year before he took control of the guild. As for what methods he used, no one really knows. I can only tell everyone some facts..."

When Chi Huo'Er got here, he specially took a pause. He waited till the crowd's attention was focused back on him, before he continued, "Those years ago, Zhen Mo Continent's Old Shrewd Yellow Sand was killed by him."

These words of Chi Huo'Er were like a bomb thrown into a calm river, splashing up a mist of water capable of covering the sky.

There were few here who didn't know Old Shrewd Yellow Sand; he actually had another nickname called [Old Queer Yellow Sand](#). He was a person who did everything based on his instincts, an expert who didn't even consider the consequences. As long as he liked it, he would do it. He didn't need any other reason.

Moreover, his Yellow Sand Technique was comparable to a sacred art. There were few in Zhen Xing who could be an opponent for him. At the same time, he was a true Earthly Immortal expert. It could be said that his cultivation was exceedingly high.

Since Zhu Qu could kill an Earthly Immortal expert, did that mean that he was an Earthly Immortal too?

"Manager Chi, could this information be wrong? Old Shrewd Yellow Sand had vanished 100 years ago. If Zhu Qu could kill Old Shrewd Yellow Sand, did that mean that Zhu Qu was already an Earthly Immortal 100 years ago?" Su Xuan asked doubtfully.

Chi Huo'Er sighed, "I also wish for this information to be wrong; I even wish that Zhu Qu was already an Earthly Immortal 100 years ago. In reality, this is an indisputable truth. And when Zhu Qu killed Old Shrewd Yellow Sand, he was only in the intermediate Worldly Immortal Stage..."

Everyone inhaled a breath of cold air; they understood what Chi Huo'Er was implying. If 100 years ago, Zhu Qu killed Old Shrewd Yellow Sand with a cultivation of an Earthly Immortal, albeit terrifying, it was still within their control. After all, killing a person in the same stage wasn't anything amazing.

However, 100 years ago, Zhu Qu was merely in the intermediate Worldly Immortal Stage, yet he could kill the Earthly Immortal Old Shrewd Yellow Sand. Now that 100 years had passed, then wouldn't Zhu Qu's cultivation be much higher? If Zhu Qu

advanced into the Earthly Immortal Stage, and he had enough power to transcend stages, then who in Zhen Xing could be his opponent? Unless they could find an expert that had already broken through the void to deal with Zhu Qu?

Chi Huo'Er continued in a solemn tone, "The scene where Zhu Qu killed Old Shrewd Yellow Sand was personally witnessed by Star Lord Chi Tong. It was also then did Star Lord Chi Tong know that he possessed an immortal equipment. When Star Lord Chi Tong advanced into the Earthly Immortal Stage, he tried to find Zhu Qu, but during that encounter, he almost lost his life under Zhu Qu's hands..."

Who didn't know Zhu Qu's power? Even though there were various factions within Star King Mountain, Chi Tong was undoubtedly the person with the highest cultivation in Star King Mountain.

At this instant, everyone understood the situation; why Chi Huo'Er did not permit everyone to deal with Zhu Qu; why Chi Tong was willing to let Broken Sect continue to exist; why Broken Sect could be so arrogant...

They could understand the helplessness and grievances in Star Lord Chi Tong's heart when he made that decision. It wasn't because he didn't want to wipe out the Broken Sect, but because he didn't have the ability to.

"In reality, Star Lord Chi Tong had always been trying to instigate a battle between the Broken Sect Head and the Space Wolf King. Unfortunately, all his efforts were to no avail. Not only

was the Broken Sect Head Zhu Qu vicious and emotionless, he was also extremely cunning. In his eyes, there was nothing that should or should not be done; only things that were needed or weren't needed. Eventually, Star Lord Chi understood that he was unable to meet his goal, and he was even clearer that he would not be able to eradicate Zhu Qu himself. Thus, he started his quest to find the next generation's Star Lord..."

When Chi Huo'Er got to this point, realisation dawned onto the crowd. No wonder why... Chi Tong was not considered old, in fact, he should be at his prime. However, he always talked about finding the next Star Lord. No wonder why Chi Tong wouldn't be stingy with any genius in Zhen Xing.

Unfortunately, Lei Hongji was cold and emotionless; after he obtained some benefits, he no longer cared about Chi Tong. Before Chi Tong died, he chose Mo Wuji to be his successor; it wasn't simply because of Mo Wuji's outstanding talent, but because he hoped that Mo Wuji could lead Star King Mountain to contain Zhu Qu and the enliven Zhen Xing.

"Then we should just allow Broken Sect to issue a wanted order for our Star King Mountain's Star Lord?" A defender furrowed his brows and said.

Chi Huo'Er knew that when Mo Wuji was not present, the one in charge was Su Xuan. He looked at Su Xuan and said, "We should leave the matter of the wanted notice aside for now. Hall Master Su, I believe that the most important thing we need to do is to find the Star Lord. Even though the Star Lord is young, he does things wisely and with an experienced hand. After we find the Star Lord,

we will listen to the Star Lord's instructions."

Su Xuan completely agreed with Chi Huo'Er's words; she had seen Mo Wuji's experienced hands before. From the words of Solitary Red Knot and co., she had a better understanding of Mo Wuji's methods. From Mo Wuji's recapture of Universal hall, to the killing of Xia Dandao, to the eradication of the Xia Clan and Yan Clan...

Each step was carefully planned, and no mistakes occurred in the middle.

Even the fact that Mo Wuji was being pursued by Broken Sect Head Zhu Qu was a cause of admiration.

After they heard of Zhu Qu's impressiveness, who wouldn't admire Mo Wuji? Here, no one could dare say that they would turn out safe after a pursuit from Zhu Qu. Clearly, Mo Wuji had escaped safely, otherwise, Broken Sect wouldn't publicly issue a wanted order.

"Alright, we will pull in all our efforts to find the Star Lord. After the Star Lord returns, we will unconditionally follow the Star Lord's instructions."

Su Xuan resolutely decided on the only measure in this discussion.

No one else objected to Su Xuan's decision. Zhu Qu was

terrifyingly strong, without the Star Lord, no one dared to make a proper decision. Everyone here was a Worldly Immortal, but was a Worldly Immortal strong? 100 years ago, Zhu Qu could already kill an Earthly Immortal, so how much was a Worldly Immortal worth?

...

Nong Shuyi stared blankly at Mo Wuji. It had been six consecutive days. After Mo Wuji examined her spirit channels and listened to her description of her cultivation technique, he started to sit here in a daze, seemingly seriously considering of helping her solve the problem with her cultivation technique.

Even though there were many instances where she wanted to talk to Mo Wuji, she was afraid that she would interrupt with his thoughts. As a cultivator, Nong Shuyu was very clear, when one was deeply absorbed into complex thoughts, a sudden interruption would be extremely harmful to one's soul.

With Mo Wuji's current appearance, he seemed to have sunk into a deep layer of contemplation.

Nong Shuyi sighed; she did not think that Mo Wuji could help her. There was no need to talk about Mo Wuji, even the strongest cultivator of Zhen Xing were to come here, as long as he was not the creator of Broken Sect's cultivation technique, he would never be able to solve this problem. Modifying a cultivation technique wasn't possible just because one had a high cultivation. There were too many elements and factors involved; it required one to have a deep understanding towards the fundamentals and origins of

cultivation.

Another two days passed. Nong Shuyi was no longer thinking about whether Mo Wuji could solve her problem with her cultivation technique, but worrying about whether Broken Sect's Zhu Qu would find them.

At this time, Nong Shuyi suddenly felt the elemental energy in her spirit channels go into disorder. Thereafter, the temperature of this disordered elemental energy got higher and higher, and it even seemed like it was on fire.

Once the spirit channels burnt up, that excruciating pain was not something that could be simply endured with willpower.

Nong Shuyi's entire body started trembling, her face flushed red; she knew that she had reached her limit. Without the Spirit Channel Formation Pill, her cultivation would automatically combust. There was no way to stop it. She had experienced this once before. That time, Wan'Er was out doing a mission and hadn't been able to return in time. She didn't have any contribution points so she wasn't able to exchange for a Spirit Channel Formation Pill.

This time, Wan'Er was already gone, and like the last time, she didn't have any Spirit Channel Formation Pills. She could only helplessly feel her spirit channels tear and burn.

She really wanted to awake Mo Wuji, to bid her farewells to Mo Wuji. But when she saw Mo Wuji's look of contemplation, she

endured it. Since she was going to die, what's the need for farewells?

Mo Wuji suddenly opened his eyes, seemingly shocked awake by the waves of heat. Immediately, he saw Nong Shuyi burning up; Nong Shuyi's face were flushed deep red, and her hair was a little charred.

Mo Wuji didn't need to ask anything to know that Nong Shuyi was experiencing the self-combustion of Broken Sect's cultivation technique. He immediately grabbed Nong Shuyi's wrist and said solemnly, "You don't need to worry. Forcefully circulate your spiritual energy and follow my induced circulation path. Remember to follow my circulation mantra and methods..."

Nong Shuyi wasn't even able to speak and could only nod her head. Instantly, she felt a trace of Mo Wuji's spiritual energy enter into her spirit channels. She did not hesitate to circulate her spiritual energy under the lead of Mo Wuji's spiritual energy into a circulation path. At the same time, she started memorising the circulation mantra that Mo Wuji was chanting.

In merely one complete circulation, Nong Shuyi stared at Mo Wuji in shock, "This is a reverse circulation path?"

Mo Wuji's face blushed; he only knew this method. His own Immortal Mortal Technique was modified using this reverse circulation path into a reverse circulation technique. Now, he could only use this reverse circulation path to modify Broken Sect's technique.

Fortunately, Nong Shuyi didn't notice Mo Wuji's embarrassed expression, but cried out in joy, "After one reverse circulation, the heat in my body seems to have weakened."

Mo Wuji heaved a sigh of relief, and with a self-confident tone, "You don't need to worry. There are a total of 95 spirit channels in your body. I only need to help you adjust the circulation of your 95 spirit channels to follow this reverse circulation path and you would be completely free from this spiritual energy combustion."

Nong Shuyi's hope was boosted. At the same time, an intense desire to live surged in her heart. Following the consecutive success of each spirit channel going into reverse circulation, and as she memorised the circulation mantra, that burning sensation completely disappeared.

However, Nong Shuyi was increasingly saddened. How good would it be if Wan'Er could still be alive? If she knew that there was a solution to Broken Sect's cultivation technique, she would be so happy...

Queer and Shrewd have the same pronunciation in Mandarin.

Chapter 375: The Arrogant Broken Sect

Tens of meters away from Mo Wuji and Nong Shuyi was Zhu Qu with an indifferent expression on his face. There was an array in front of him and within this array was the faint condensation of a fog. This fog was not only coming together gradually, it was also slowly turning into an essence which looked like a guided arrow.

This was also the reason why Zhu Qu was never worried about Nong Shuyi escaping because as long as he wanted to do so, no one person from the Broken Sect would be able to escape his pursuit. To think a mere Nong Shuyi would believe that she could escape his clutches? She was simply overestimating herself. So what if that Mo Wuji knew how to teleport? If it was not for the slight delay in setting up his tracking array earlier on, he wouldn't have spent half a day chasing after Mo Wuji.

His tracking array made use of the spiritual energy between heaven and earth so it was capable of locking onto any cultivators who had cultivated using the Broken Sect's cultivation technique before. So as long as the other party cultivated using the Broken Sect's cultivation technique and the tracking array could sense spiritual energy in the air, he would be capable of using this to find Nong Shuyi. The moment he caught up with the person he was chasing, the person would be immolated to death instantly.

Even though the Broken Sect's cultivation technique was the same as any other cultivation technique, every time a cultivator was cultivating, he would put in place a unique technique imprint.

After many days of absorbing the spiritual energy, Zhu Qu could

finally sense Nong Shuyi. After the fog within the array condensed to form a guided arrow, it would point towards the location of Nong Shuyi. By then, he would have followed the arrow and witnessed the death of Nong Shuyi.

As for that Mo Wuji, he would make sure that he personally understood how terrifying it was to offend the Broken Sect.

As the guided arrow fog was about to form up in front of his eyes, the indifferent and arrogant Zhu Qu's face suddenly turned extremely ugly. The fog that was supposed to form the faint arrow suddenly scattered and the scattering process was getting increasingly fast.

This was not possible because even if Nong Shuyi was dead, the arrow would still be formed up within a short period of time. The only possibility would be that someone managed to remove the imprint placed within his techniques and even blot out Nong Shuyi's cultivation technique.

In the shortest time possible, Zhu Qu understood that this had to be because of Mo Wuji. Even if this seemed a little too bizarre to be true, he knew what kind of bizarre person Mo Wuji was. This person didn't only recapture the Universal Hall single-handedly, he even got rid of the Xia and Yan Clans on his own and ended up as the Star Lord of the Star King Mountain.

Additionally, this person was ranked number 1 on the Mortal and Earth Board and ranked number 2 on the Universal Board. If he didn't have some skills, it would simply be impossible for him to achieve what he had achieved thus far.

Zhu Qu didn't care who stayed in Zhen Xing because even if everyone in Zhen Xing died, he wouldn't furrow his eyebrows at all. Now that someone had erased his technique imprint and prevented him from tracking them, he would never forgive that person. What if every member of the Broken Sect were to have their imprints erased by Mo Wuji? There would no longer be any purpose in the existence of the Broken Sect.

He definitely had to kill Mo Wuji.

To Mo Wuji, unless he was crazy, he would never spend so much time and effort to manipulate the techniques for every single members of the Broken Sect.

...

"Boom!" After Mo Wuji guided Nong Shuyi in circulating all of her spirit channels, his whole body was drenched in sweat too. This was not because he had insufficient elemental energy or exhausted too much of it but simply because this was too tiring.

This was equivalent to using Nong Shuyi's spirit channels to test and helping her to modify her technique. If he made the slightest of mistakes, Nong Shuyi's spirit channels would have been destroyed and she would be suffering so much so that she would rather die.

Seeing how Nong Shuyin knew how to circulate her spiritual roots by herself, Mo Wuji could finally relax and use his spiritual

will to scan the surrounding. The sect head of the Broken Sect, Zhu Qu, was an odd man so Mo Wuji had to be extra careful because at least for now, Mo Wuji was still far from being Zhu Qu's match. It seemed like he needed to source for a new land to continue his cultivation.

After half a day had passed, the spiritual energy ripples around Nong Shuyi's body had finally calmed down as she opened her eyes. There was an intense sense of suspicion in her eyes but there were also relief within the suspicion which Mo Wuji found extremely strange.

"How is it? Nothing went wrong right?" Mo Wuji asked.

Nong Shuyi's shook her head, "Nothing's wrong but my cultivation level dropped from Worldly Immortal Stage Level 3 to level 1..."

"Ah..." Mo Wuji's face turned awkward because he really didn't know that after helping her modify her technique, Nong Shuyi's cultivation level would take a hit.

However, Nong Shuyi looked gratefully at Mo Wuji, "However, I am stronger than before and I finally understood how you are able to beat me while being only at the True God Stage. This spiritual circulation technique is simply..."

Nong Shuyi couldn't find any more suitable words to describe Mo Wuji's modified technique. Spiritual circulation led to compression of spiritual energy which led to a decrease in

cultivation level as well as increasing her strength simultaneously. This was as if she was being told that her future potential would be even greater.

Mo Wuji heard this and heaved a big sigh of relief.

"The pity is that Wan'Er..." Nong Shuyi couldn't help but to feel disheartened when she thought of Nong Shuwan's suicide.

"Dao Friend Nong, this is my own cultivation technique so I hope you won't spread it outside," Mo Wuji said seriously.

Even though the cultivation technique that he modified for Nong Shuyi was not the same as his own one, the idea of spiritual circulation was the same.

Nong Shuyi nodded her head, "I will not tell anyone about it because I have no one to talk to. Since you are the Star Lord of the Star King Mountain, I wish to join the Star King Mountain."

Mo Wuji hesitated for a while before saying, "I was never interested in being the Star Lord of the Star King Mountain and in fact, I am the sect head of a sect. If you are willing, join my sect. Even though I managed to help you modify your cultivation technique, you should only be able to cultivate within the three stages of the Heaven Realm. Once you advanced past the Earthly Immortal Stage, I am afraid you won't be able to carry on cultivating. I am limited by my cultivation level so I am afraid I don't have another cultivation technique for you."

Mo Wuji made it very clear that if you wanted to join his sect and become a disciple of the sect, he, as the sect head, would naturally had to take care of his disciples' cultivation techniques .

"Which sect?" Nong Shuyi knew a bit about Mo Wuji's origins but had no idea which sect he was leading. As for the technique after the Earthly Immortal Stage, she didn't mind at all because how many people in Zhen Xing could go past the Earthly Immortal Stage?

"Tian Ji Sect," Mo Wuji replied promptly.

Nong Shuyi thought for a long time but still couldn't recall hearing any Tian Ji Sect before. However, she didn't mind what sect it was because she didn't have anywhere to go to in the first place. Even if Mo Wuji didn't allow her to join the Star King Mountain, she would leave Zhen Xing and head into the Star Wars Battlefield.

Even if Mo Wuji managed to erase the hidden danger of the Broken Sect's technique, she was not confident she could hide from the pursuit of the Broken Sect as long as she remained in Zhen Xing.

"Nong Shuyi is willing to join the Tian Ji Sect, greetings Sect Head," Nong Shuyi stood up to pay her respects to Mo Wuji without any hesitation after making her decision. Mo Wuji returned the Seven Dazzling Mirrors to Nong Shuyi and said, "The Tian Ji Sect is located in the Lost Continent so before we head back to the Lost Continent, you shall follow me."

"Where are we going now? I am fearful that if we stay too long in this place, Zhu Qu might be able to find us," Nong Shuyi said worryingly. She had heard too many stories about the Broken Sect but she had never heard of someone staying safe after escaping from the Broken Sect.

Mo Wuji revealed a slight smile, "If he couldn't catch up to us here, he wouldn't be capable enough to be the Broken Sect's Sect Head. Let's leave now, towards the Star King Mountain."

Mo Wuji pondered for a while and still felt that the Star King Mountain would be the safest place for him to focus on his cultivation. Being the biggest sect in Zhen Xing, the Star King Mountain must have its holy land for cultivation. Additionally, there were as many experts in the Star King Mountain as there were clouds so no matter how strong Zhu Qu was, Mo Wuji wouldn't need to be fearful of him as long as the experts were willing to help.

...

Star King Mountain's Star Lord Hall.

The four hall masters, many other elders and defenders were gathered together once again. However, the expression of the crowd wasn't very pleasant.

Yan Ze was the first to step up, "Fellow hall masters, elders of the Star King Mountain, defenders... Over the past few days, the

Broken Sect actually killed 10 of our cultivation cities' castellans and even announced that they want to take over our Piercing Wind City and the Nine Mo City. This is no longer the case of being arrogant and if we still do not say anything, I believe there is no longer any point in the existence of our Star King Mountain."

Everyone had their fists clenched but there was still one sentence that Yan Ze didn't say out loud. That was the restraining order given by the sect head of the Broken Sect to force the Star King Mountain to hand out the whereabouts of Star Lord Mo Wuji within three days. Otherwise, the Broken Sect would start to take over the Star King Mountain.

It was simply unbearable, even for a small sect, to accept the fact that an assassin guild was acting this arrogant so how could the number one defending sect of the Zhen Xing, Star King Mountain accept this humiliation?

Since when was the Star King Mountain reduced to such a pathetic state?

Su Xuan stood up gradually, "Fellow hall masters and elders. The Broken Sect didn't only kill 10 cities' castellans but also three Worldly Immortal Stage defenders of the Star King Mountain. I agree with Hall Master Yan that if we continue to bear with their acts, they might calm down eventually but there wouldn't be any more purpose in our existence. I suggest that we immediately inform the entire Zhen Mo Continent to kill every member of the Broken Sect. Even if our Star King Mountain would be completely destroyed because of this, we had to do it."

To be able to reach the Worldly Immortal Stage, which of the hall masters or elders would be able to swallow their pride like that? Even if Su Xuan didn't say all these, someone else would definitely mention about this.

"Hall Master Su, Star Lord is back," Just as everyone was trying to express their opinions, a deacon hurried in to report this.

Su Xuan was slightly startled before rushing down from her seat excitedly, "Hurry to welcome the Star Lord."

In Mo Wuji's absence, she was the one leading the Star King Mountain. In fact, if there wasn't the problem with the Broken Sect, she was confident she could bring the Star King Mountain back to its glory days.

With the appearance of the Broken Sect, she realised that she was still too far off from being capable to lead the Star King Mountain. In the face of the Broken Sect killing the castellans, elders as well as publicly announcing their intention to take over the Nine Mo City and the Piercing Wind City, she was completely clueless as to how to deal with them.

It was not that she didn't know what to do but mainly because she knew that they would be of no match with the terrifying power of the Broken Sect.

Mo Wuji managed to recapture the Universal Hall and the fact that he defeated Bao Lie and the Earthly Immortal Stage expert from Gu Nuo Star Tribe proved that he must be even stronger than

them. In the entire Star King Mountain, Mo Wuji might just be the only person who was capable of dealing with the Broken Sect.

Chapter 376: Let Me Blast Them

Su Xuan was not the only excited one as everyone in the Universal Hall stood up in excitement. This was the moment when they realised how big of an impact the Star Lord was to the Star King Mountain.

Previously when the big names in the Star King Mountain were having their internal conflict, nobody cared about the thoughts of the Star Lord. After all, Zhen Xing had always been very stable with no devastating tragedy. The period when the Star Lord died and when the foreign invaders took over the Universal Hall was when everyone remembered the importance of a Star Lord. However, they were not as desperate during that period of time as they were now for a Star Lord because wasn't the foreign invaders chased away eventually even without a Star Lord?

Now that the Broken Sect sprung up with the intention to take control and even killed some Star King Mountain Worldly Immortal Stage experts in public, people were starting to feel helpless.

Mo Wuji clasped his fist and said, "I've heard what Hall Master Su said earlier on and since nobody is willing to bow our heads in front of the Broken Sect, we shall stand in a line against them."

Just before Mo Wuji entered the Star Lord Hall, he did use his spiritual will to scan the Star Lord Hall. If he heard anyone asking for him to go out there and negotiate for peace with the Broken Sect, he would have brought Nong Shuyi and left this place immediately. However, it seemed like even though there were still

some borers in the Star King Mountain, the majority of them still had some guts in them.

"Star Lord, no matter what you order us to do, I, Luo Yuchen, will always fully support you. I will have no regrets even if I have to fight till my death against the Broken Sect," A golden hair youth stood up and said. Under such pressure from the Broken Sect, his heart was already raging with anger.

Su Xuan knew that Mo Wuji was not very familiar with the Star King Mountain so she hurried to introduce, "Star Lord, this is Hall Master Luo Yuchen of the Star King Mountain's 9th hall, the Star Gazing Hall."

"I, Yan Ze, will give you my fullest support too!" Yan Ze shouted without any shreds of hesitation.

Following which, many elders and defenders started to sound out their support for Mo Wuji, regardless the decisions that he made.

Su Xuan heaved a sigh of relief because initially, she was worried that people might not be agreeable with Mo Wuji being the new Star Lord. Because even though Mo Wuji becoming the Star Lord was an inevitable event, if there were people who couldn't accept their new Star Lord, the Star King Mountain might just return to square one. It seemed like the arrogance of the Broken Sect was not exactly a bad thing.

"Great," Mo Wuji clasped his fist and said, "Everyone please rest assure that even though I admit Zhu Qu is strong, he is definitely

not strong enough to exterminate the Star King Mountain," After finishing what he had to say, Mo Wuji took the initiative to sit on the Star Lord's seat.

At this moment, he didn't have to stand on any ceremony because against the Broken Sect, someone needed to step up.

Nong Shuyi walked over to the seat beside Mo Wuji because she initially thought that because Mo Wuji was too young with a slightly lower cultivation level, he might not be able to win the hearts of the many experts in the Star King Mountain. However, as she saw the attitude of the many hall masters and elders towards Mo Wuji, she knew that she was overthinking.

"Star Lord, shall we announce across the entire Zhen Mo Continent to exterminate the Broken Sect immediately?" Su Xuan asked.

Mo Wuji was still lamenting because from the onstart, he was the one on the wanted poster but now it was finally his turn to put others on the wanted list.

However, there was no need to list the Broken Sect on the wanted list for now because now that he had helpers with him, he would simply be too timid if he was still scared of a mere Zhu Qu.

"No need, I need 6 Worldly Immortal Stage experts to leave with me to settle some things and after I am back, we will immediately announce the notice to exterminate the Broken Sect throughout the entire Zhen Xing. Those who are willing to leave with me,

please step out and report your cultivation level," Mo Wuji said calmly.

Initially, Mo Wuji wanted to go behind closed doors to cultivate till he reached the Worldly Immortal Stage before doing anything else. However, with the help of the many experts in the Star King Mountain, why would he let this opportunity to destroy the Broken Sect slip away? Who did Zhu Qu think he was? And did he really think he could capture Mo Wuji? Chi Tong might be fearful of Zhu Qu but Mo Wuji was everything but fearful of him.

He wasn't very familiar with the Star King Mountain hence, there was another reason why he asked people to step out and that was to aid his intention to revamp the 10 halls after wiping out the Broken Sect. As for the 10 new hall masters, he decided to choose from these people who took the initiative to step out.

As Mo Wuji noticed that Su Xuan was about to step out, Mo Wuji hurried to shake his hand and said, "Hall Master Su and Hall Master Yan must safeguard the Star King Mountain so the both of you need not follow me."

"Old Slave Chi Huo'Er, Worldly Immortal Stage Level 5, is willing to follow the Star Lord," Chi Huo'Er was the first to step out because to him, the Star Lord's order was his priority.

"Star Gazing Hall's Luo Yuchen, Worldly Immortal Stage Level 4, is willing to follow the Star Lord," The golden hair youth stood out too.

"Star Trace Hall's 11th elder Wan Huashang, Worldly Immortal Stage Level 3, is willing to follow the Star Lord too," After Luo Yuchen was a slightly fatter middle-aged man.

"Star King Mountain's 7th defender Fei Chao, Worldly Immortal Stage Level 3, is willing to follow the Star Lord," The next person who stood up was a thin and lean man.

"There is also me, Gu Qiao, Worldly Immortal Stage Level 5..." Morning Star Hall's Hall Master Gu Qiao was previously a member of the Mou Clan but the Mou Clan no longer dared to fight for the throne of the Star King Mountain anymore.

Xia Clan and the Yan Clan were examples and lessons for the Mou Clan to note that if they dared to use their clan's power to control the Star King Mountain, they would end up like the Yan Clan. Therefore, ever since the return of Mo Wuji, Gu Qiao decided to step out and work hard for the Star Lord.

"Star King Mountain's 3rd elder Sang Caihe, Worldly Immortal Stage Level 7, is willing to work for the Star Lord," The last to step out was a young woman who wasn't eye-catching but the moment she stepped out, everyone could feel the pressure of her spirituality.

Mo Wuji's eyes lit up as he didn't expect to see another expert in the advanced stage of the Worldly Immortal Stage. The Star King Mountain was indeed hiding its talented individuals as more and more experts stepped out.

Su Xuan asked surprisingly, "Sister Caihe, you broke through to the advanced stage?"

The young woman laughed, "Yes, I've only broke through to the advanced stage recently."

"Congratulations, the strength of my Star King Mountain has increased yet again," Su Xuan said with a lot of joy.

Hearing Sang Caihe's words, the crowd revealed their admiration for her. The intermediate stage of the Worldly Immortal Stage was a world apart from the advanced stage and most people would never be able to break through to the advanced stage in their entire life. This was also the reason why there were so many elementary and intermediate stage Worldly Immortal Stage experts and only a few advanced stage experts in the Star King Mountain.

"Great, since there are 6 of you already, we shall leave now," Mo Wuji stood up after saying this.

The six who stood out followed Mo Wuji without any hesitation and even though Mo Wuji didn't say where or what they were going to do, nobody questioned him.

Everyone could feel that their new Star Lord was the most direct and straightforward Star Lord that they had. He was the type of person that if a fight was what he wanted, he would definitely fight without wasting time.

Nong Shuyi naturally had her eyes fixed on Mo Wuji as she was in the Worldly Immortal Stage Level 1 with decent fighting capabilities and was even Mo Wuji's direct disciple.

...

After two minutes, Mo Wuji's flying ship charged out of the Star King Mountain.

"Everyone, we will now go and obliterate the Broken Sect's old lair and the reason why I invited everyone here was because I am afraid we might meet Zhu Qu. Zhu Qu should be in the Earthly Immortal Stage and was definitely not an ordinary Earthly Immortal Stage expert. If it was a head to head fight, there wouldn't be anyone in my Star King Mountain who would be his match. However, I have a set of eight elemental killing array and the moment we meet Zhu Qu, everyone just have to follow my array flags to attack. Even if we couldn't capture him, we wouldn't need to be fearful of him."

This eight elemental killing array was something Mo Wuji developed on his own after analysing Chu Xingzi's array dao. This killing array required eight people with different spiritual roots and all of eight of them must throw out the eight flags every time for each of them to attack a different part of the opponent.

Mo Wuji was clear that it was impossible for him to find eight people with different spiritual roots so he simply got eight people because eventually, he need not necessarily attack eight different parts and it would be good enough even if they were to all attack one spot.

Even though the power of the attack would be weakened by a few levels, Mo Wuji believed that it would be sufficient to deal with a person like Zhu Qu. Zhu Qu might be very strong but he was still not that ridiculously strong.

"Star Lord, you know where is the old lair of the Broken Sect?" Hearing Mo Wuji's words, Luo Yuchen said shockingly.

Everyone else looked shockingly at Mo Wuji and completely neglected his eight

elemental killing array. Even the members of the Broken Sect had no idea where the old lair was so how and where did Mo Wuji find this out from?

Mo Wuji revealed a slight smile, "I don't know it yet but I will know very soon."

After he said this, Mo Wuji took out a bunch of array flags as he started to install arrays on the bow of his ship. After half an incense worth of time, Mo Wuji stopped his installation and guided the flying ship through a turn and then charged forward in the fastest possible speed.

The spiritual will imprint that he placed on the member of the Broken Sect was still there and he realised that the person he needed to find was that cultivator with his spiritual will imprint.

Mo Wuji's conjecture was that the cultivator who could retrieve Number 731's storage ring would definitely return to the Broken Sect to return the storage ring. To be able to return to the Broken Sect, he must be of quite a notable status or at least a status much higher than Nong Shuyi.

He knew that the status of a member of the Broken Sect was not dependent on the cultivation level but the contributions to the Broken Sect. For example even though Nong Shuyi's cultivation level was far more superior than her younger sister, Nong Shuwan's, Nong Shuwan was of a much higher status than Nong Shuyi in the Broken Sect.

Currently, all he needed to do was to find where the spiritual will imprint was.

The arrays that Mo Wuji set up earlier on was much simpler than Zhu Qu's tracking array because all he needed to do was locate someone's position only and not to control him.

After flying for two days, Mo Wuji could even sense clearly where the spiritual will imprint was without the array.

After another half a day, Mo Wuji kept his flying ship and said to everyone else, "Everyone follow me."

Everyone else followed Mo Wuji into a mountain and since Chi Huo'Er was the oldest there, he could recognise the place the moment they reached, "Star Lord, this is the Chu Jiang Mountain which nobody normally visit."

Mo Wuji suddenly thought of a verse of a poem which mentioned ‘Heaven Gate broke when the mountain was opened. ‘

Was the Broken Sect really named by others? Why was their base at the Chu Jiang Mountain then? Such coincidence.

Mo Wuji stopped and he also understood Chi Huo’Er’s meaning as there was nothing and nobody here.

This place simply looked like a deserted low mountain valley with a great roaring river flowing through it. Perhaps this mountain was named [Chu Jiang Mountain](#) also because of the physical features of this place.

Mo Wuji was sure there was something here as he could clearly feel the spiritual will imprint in front of the roaring river.

However, even after Mo Wuji scanned the area using his spiritual will again, he didn’t find any clue. Following which, he used his spiritual eye and what he saw was still a roaring great river.

"The Broken Sect shouldn’t be here," Gu Qiao expressed his opinion as he was confident in the strength of his spiritual will when he didn’t sense any trace of members of the Broken Sect.

"No, the Broken Sect is here. Everyone spread out and let me blast them away," Mo Wuji retrieved his huge cannon after saying that.

It didn't matter if he couldn't see the opponent because it would work as long as he fired one shot in the direction of his spiritual will.

Chu Jiang Mountain is the direct translation of the hanyupinyin and the meanings are Chu: Neat and Jiang: River

Chapter 377: Combined Attacks Against Zhu Qu

Mo Wuji's resentment towards the Broken Sect was simply too huge so he took out the biggest laser cannon.

Everyone stared cautiously at Mo Wuji as he took out a laser cannon ammunition, which they had never seen before, before putting into the huge cannon and firing.

"Boom!" An intense explosion was heard clearly by everybody and because of the dazzling radiance, everyone subconsciously took a few steps backwards.

Following which, everyone saw a sky piercing light radiance that exploded at the faraway river. Immediately after that, everyone could see the next explosion very clearly.

This was probably the reason why Mo Wuji asked everyone to make way. The laser cannon and the extreme ice cannon were two different types of cannon. The range of a laser cannon would definitely not be further than the extreme ice cannon but a laser cannon specialised on one spot and the power was much stronger than the extreme ice cannon.

Nong Shuyi saw the power of this space splitting laser cannon and her heart was trembling. She saw Mo Wuji's extreme ice cannon before and definitely didn't expect Mo Wuji to have another laser cannon like this.

"Boom..." Following the intense explosions, everyone stared shockingly at the massive island that popped out on top of the great river. Everyone could faintly see a cluster of different buildings on the island and it looked just like a sect.

Everyone from the Star King Mountain took in a breath of cold air because they couldn't believe there was actually an island which their spiritual will failed to detect. Moreover, it wasn't any random island but the old lair of the Broken Sect.

Just how strong must the defensive and concealment arrays be to be able to stand firm here without being detected by spiritual will?

The way everyone viewed Mo Wuji changed dramatically because even though they all agreed for Mo Wuji to be the Star Lord, their impression of Mo Wuji was only based on hearsays that he was very capable. Furthermore, he was a person pointed out by Chi Tong coupled with the fact that there were no other suitable candidates to be the Star Lord. Today, they finally witnessed this new Star Lord's capability. Even without taking the laser cannon into consideration, just his eyesight and judgement alone was already extremely admirable.

Who would have found out about the Broken Sect's base if Mo Wuji didn't fire his cannon at this place? Even if someone were to search for a hundred years, he probably wouldn't be able to find the Broken Sect right?

While everyone was still in shock, the massive island started to

split apart as there were still explosions from the laser cannon. Buildings after buildings were starting to collapse and the shadows of people were disappearing following the explosions.

Because of the terrifying explosion, a crater of 10 metres radius was formed within the great river. There was nothing inside the great river and even the river water didn't seep through at that moment in time.

After a few seconds, the river water finally rushed to fill the crater and eventually forming a massive whirlpool.

The whirlpool disappeared very quickly and the crashing waves were back at the river face. If they didn't personally witnessed it, they would never believe that there was a hidden island here and it was blown into pieces by Mo Wuji. No, blown into nothingness.

Since the island was blown into nothingness, one could imagine that there wouldn't even be ashes of the people left behind on the island. At this point, everyone was in awe.

A few people finally understood where the Yan Clan went and Gu Qiao's back was full of cold sweat as he could even feel shivers in his body. He was actually an offshoot disciple of the Mou Clan but because he followed his mother's surname, his surname wasn't Mou. However, what he was fearful of now was that if Mo Wuji were to be unhappy with the Mou Clan someday and used such attack on the Mou Clan, the Mou Clan might...

Gu Qiao didn't dare to think about it for any longer as he swore

to never go against this Star Lord even if he had to give up on the cultivator army. The Mou Clan would simply be courting death if they dared to offend him. Mo Wuji had too many reasons to deal with the Mou Clan because even the Mou Clan participated in the pursuit to capture him many years ago.

Mo Wuji sighed too because it was indeed true that the bigger the laser cannon's ammunition was, the greater its destructive power. The destructive power of this large artillery shell was so many folds greater than a small artillery shell.

The pity was that Zhu Qu should not be here because it would be too idealistic to think that Zhu Qu would be blasted to death so easily by Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji kept his massive cannon and said, "Announce to the entire Star King Mountain to kill every member of the Broken Sect at sight. For every Broken Sect member killed, the person could enter the Star King Mountain and also..."

Before Mo Wuji could finish his sentence, he suddenly kept quiet and shot out lightning swords before grabbing the Tian Ji Pole with his hand.

It was only after Mo Wuji acted then the remaining 7 people felt the movement in space. Everyone here was experienced so they had already drew out their magic treasure and separated from each other.

"Kaka!" As the lightning exploded, Mo Wuji's extremely powerful

lightning sword was blown away like a candlelight.

Tremendous amount of elemental energy blew him off and even though it was only elemental energy, Mo Wuji felt as though he was struck in the chest by a massive steel hammer making it difficult for him to breathe momentarily.

Mo Wuji didn't bother about his own injury as he immediately threw out array flags and shouted, "Everyone attack together."

Just as Mo Wuji shouted his instructions after throwing the array flags, a gigantic censer was flying towards Mo Wuji and a blurry shadow appeared in the space.

Those who came out on this trip with Mo Wuji were experts of the Star King Mountain. They were either hall masters, elders or defenders at the Worldly Immortal Stage. Other than Nong Shuyi, everyone here was baptised by countless of battles in the past and had vast combat experiences. At the instant Mo Wuji stopped talking and attacked, they had already drawn out their magic treasures.

"Boom boom boom boom!" Before the massive censer could land on Mo Wuji's body, all 8 magic treasures including Mo Wuji's Tian Ji Pole struck against it.

A turbulent elemental energy could be felt and all eight of them were blown away. Mo Wuji, who was leading the charge, swallowed back a mouthful of fresh blood that he almost spat out.

At this moment, Mo Wuji was shocked because after just one exchange of blows, Mo Wuji realised how fortunate he was to have managed to escape from Zhu Qu a few days ago. Luckily, he made his preparations this time round by bringing six Worldly Immortal Stage experts and even got the help of Nong Shuyi.

An extremely handsome man stepped down from space while dragging his censer as his eyes shifted from Mo Wuji's Tian Ji Pole to Nong Shuyi's body before saying coldly, "You are indeed slightly capable to be able to remove my Broken Sect's technique."

He thought Mo Wuji erased Nong Shuyi's technique as he couldn't tell that Mo Wuji altered the technique instead.

Mo Wuji kept quiet and he was confident Zhu Qu had a Spatial Positioning Transfer Talisman because otherwise, he wouldn't be able to get here so quickly. Seconds after Mo Wuji obliterated the Broken Sect's lair, Zhu Qu arrived. This speed was simply too unbelievable.

"Zhu Qu, my Star King Mountain had always been very lenient with your Broken Sect so how dare you list my Star Lord in your wanted list and even killed 10 of Zhen Mo Continent's castellans," Luo Yuchen was young and arrogant as he said this in a serious tone.

Zhu Qu's eyes swept across Luo Yuchen and said in a disdainful tone, "What are you? Do you think you're qualified to talk to me?"

He was too lazy to explain to a lowly fella like Luo Yuchen. Star

King Mountain was being lenient to his Broken Sect? Haha, the truth was that the Star King Mountain dared not offend him, Zhu Qu.

"Since you've destroyed the foundations of my Broken Sect, why don't you sacrifice your small lives as an offering to my Broken Sect?" Zhu Qu raised his hand and that censer kept on expanding.

Mo Wuji didn't hesitate before throwing out a few array flags as he shouted, "Everyone attack!"

At this moment, Mo Wuji's Tian Ji Pole was charging in another direction.

"Boom boom boom boom!" The elementary energies continued to clash with each other and in this battle between eight Worldly Immortal Stage experts and one Earthly Immortal Stage expert, all the surrounding low mountains turned into ravines because of the incredible explosions of elemental energy. Even though Mo Wuji was only in the True God Stage, he was actually slightly stronger than Sang Caihe, who was in the Worldly Immortal Stage Level 7.

All sorts of magic skills' radiance split on the spot as endless explosions could be heard together with the radiance emitted from everyone's magic treasure.

Zhu Qu was simply too strong which was why during this head to head battle, Mo Wuji and the rest could feel an extremely intense oppression from Zhu Qu's attacks.

Fei Chao and Wan Huashang were the weakest there and before Zhu Qu's main attack from his magic treasure was executed, the both of them spat out fresh blood and the strength of the alliance became weaker instantly.

Fortunately, Mo Wuji had done his research on the Broken Sect's technique so he knew that Nong Shuyi's cultivation technique had been tampered with because the fundamentals of a technique shouldn't have too big an alteration. Therefore, when he threw out his array flags, the combined attacks were aimed at the gaps where Zhu Qu condensed his energy. Additionally, they attacked at different parts of Zhu Qu concurrently hence it was able to gradually slow down the charge of his insane elemental energy.

After feeling that his attack was being cut off by their combined attack, Zhu Qu sneered because he couldn't believe a few Worldly Immortal Stage experts actually thought they could contend against him.

After his censer flipped in space for a few rounds, Zhu Qu didn't fall but said in a stern tone, "Go and die..."

A light radiance, which couldn't be seen by the naked eye or spiritual will, was charging towards the forehead of Mo Wuji.

At this moment, even if Mo Wuji wanted to escape, his body became much slower than usual. Zhu Qu's restraining force was too terrifying and because he aimed to defeat Mo Wuji first, Mo Wuji had nowhere to run or hide.

Besides Mo Wuji, Sang Caihe was the strongest here and she was the first to sense that Mo Wuji was in danger. The Star Atlas in her hand suddenly skyrocketed as it shot out tens of star radiance directed at Zhu Qu.

Zhu Qu grunted but didn't even bother to stop what he was doing. That censer flipped a little and a massive censer shadow blocked off Sang Caihe's tens of star radiance.

The star radiance exploded and the elemental energy turned into actual essence as it charged towards Sang Caihe. Sang Caihe instantly spat out blood and her entire body flew tens of metres away.

Mo Wuji panicked because he knew in a solo battle with him, it would simply be impossible for him to rely on his elemental energy to defeat Zhu Qu. Sang Caihe made this mistake earlier on because she was too anxious to try and save him.

"Puff!" The light radiance shot through Mo Wuji's forehead and it instantly turned into a smoky shadow. This smoky shadow entered Mo Wuji's sea of consciousness as it charged forward wanting to find and trap Mo Wuji's primordial spirit.

The pity was that Mo Wuji didn't have any primordial spirit but a massive lake of violet energy.

Chapter 378: Losses On Both Sides

Mo Wuji was used to battles. How could he not know what his opponent was thinking; his opponent wanted to take control of him. His eyes immediately turned foggy, as though his primordial spirit had been captured.

Zhu Qu was lost in confusion; he did not seem to have felt Mo Wuji's primordial spirit. But Mo Wuji seemed to have transformed into a wooden puppet.

However, he did not think much about it. Mo Wuji was merely an ant of the True God Stage; his soul will was naturally much stronger than Mo Wuji's. Moreover, he cultivated in soul technique, causing his soul will to be strong, his primordial spirit to be solidified which eventually made him much stronger than anyone else. Even an expert in the Great Circle of the Earthly Immortal Stage would be helpless once he entered their sea of consciousness.

The censer started pouring down as it was headed directly at Mo Wuji's skull. No matter what technique Mo Wuji used to find and completely destroyed his Broken Sect's lair, Zhu Qu would never underestimate this ant in the True God Stage.

Therefore, even after infiltrating Mo Wuji's sea of consciousness, Zhu Qu didn't rest on his laurels just like that.

To him, as long as Mo Wuji was restrained, the remaining people were like even smaller ants to him. So what if it was the Star King

Mountain? Anyone who dared to provoke him, including the Star King Mountain, would be obliterated by him.

As if it was unintentional, Mo Wuji's Tian Ji Pole was aimed at another direction as it coincidentally clashed against the incoming censer.

"Boom!" The incoming elemental energy clashed heavily against the Tian Ji Pole. Following that tremendous amount of energy that was crashing down was an aura that made others want to worship and shortly after, cracking sounds could be heard from both of Mo Wuji's legs.

When the others saw that Mo Wuji's life was being restrained, they simply couldn't care about anything else as they charged angrily at Zhu Qu.

Everyone witnessed Zhu Qu's strength and knew that he was much stronger than they ever expected. Mo Wuji was the future of the Star King Mountain so if Mo Wuji was killed here, they would definitely perish together with the Star King Mountain. No matter what happened, they must not let Mo Wuji die here.

Both of Mo Wuji's limbs were broken and when Zhu Qu saw Mo Wuji's pale face, he knew that Mo Wuji was a dead man. He would never let Mo Wuji die so easily so after he finished killing the remaining of them, Zhu Qu would slowly torture him by extracting his primordial spirit.

At the moment when everyone attacked him simultaneously, Zhu

Qu was so furious he took out his copper seal.

When Zhu Qu's attention shifted away from Mo Wuji, Mo Wuji's eyes immediately turned clear as he only needed very little time to regain his senses.

The terrifying elemental energy surging out from Zhu Qu's censer merely broke Mo Wuji's legs. Without Zhu Qu's attention, the elemental energy was directed away by Mo Wuji and at this moment, it was directed towards the ground. Mo Wuji didn't directly dissipate the elemental energy but used his skill to change its direction.

Mo Wuji had no capabilities to directly control Zhu Qu's immense strength but was able to use his sacred art to change the direction of this force.

The ground started trembling vigorously, and before Sang Caihe and co. knew what was going on, an array flag suddenly appeared in space.

Without the guidance of Mo Wuji's array flag, those who came with Mo Wuji started to fight on their own. When the array flag suddenly appeared, everyone realised that Mo Wuji threw this and that Mo Wuji didn't have his primordial spirit restrained.

Zhu Qu was also shocked because he didn't expect Mo Wuji to be able to free himself from his attack on his primordial spirit. It seemed like he still underestimated Mo Wuji but it didn't matter because even if Mo Wuji was still able to have a go at him, Zhu Qu

could restrain him once again.

Presently, the remaining seven of them had already combined their attacks towards the position of the array flag. An extreme pain and oppression could be felt and it was only then that Zhu Qu realised that this was the weak point of his elemental energy.

Get out of here before anything else! Just as Zhu Qu thought of this, "Boom boom boom!" An intense muffled sound was heard from beneath and following which, elemental energy surged out from the ground like earth dragon and concurrently, another array flag appeared on the other side of the space.

Everyone here was at least a Worldly Immortal Stage expert and even though their combined attacks might not be a match for Zhu Qu, their ability to grasp combat opportunities were certainly not much weaker than Zhu Qu.

After this array flag appeared, the seven attacks instantaneously shifted direction and concentrated all their forces on where the new array flag was located at.

Even the elemental energy 'earth dragon' that came from beneath the ground charged towards where the array flag was.

Zhu Qu grunted coldly because this position was exactly where he was about to land. The calculations of the array flag was actually so accurate that he even predicted his next move.

So what?

The copper seal transformed into a massive copper wall and Zhu Qu was once again readied to defend against the attack of seven experts. Even if all seven of them were to combine their efforts, it still wouldn't mean much to him.

"Boom!" The space splitting elemental energy exploded towards him and as the elemental energy from both side clashed against each other, Zhu Qu's expression changed drastically.

This combined attack was actually so much stronger than his energy. In fact, what made him surprised was that he could feel traces of his own elemental energy within the attack against him.

"Puff!" Zhu Qu spat out a mouthful of blood as the immense elemental energy hit him back and broke a few bones in his rib cage.

Zhu Qu was infuriated and raised his hand as he shot out a sharp radiance through the forehead of the nearest person, Wan Huashang and killed him on the spot.

Just as Wan Huashang was killed, "Bang!" An invisible steel pole broke Zhu Qu's elemental wall and struck against the back of Zhu Qu's head. Zhu Qu spat out blood yet again and with one wave of his hand, the censer followed his body and disappeared without a trace.

A pale faced Mo Wuji sat on the ground, and immediately swallowed a few medicinal pills.

"Star Lord..." Chi Huo'Er rushed to Mo Wuji at the first instance.

Mo Wuji only broke his legs because of the insane elemental energy that charged towards him but after swallowing a couple of pills, Mo Wuji was just barely able to stand.

"Star Lord, Wan Huashang's primordial spirit was dispersed and fell under the hands of Zhu Qu. Zhu Qu should be severely injured so should we chase after him to finish him off so we could avenge Elder Wan?" Sang Caihe walked over with a slightly pale face and a robe fully stained with blood.

Mo Wuji waved his hand, and underwent spiritual circulation again before saying, "It was my fault this time round as I underestimated Zhu Qu's strength which eventually led to Elder Wan's death. Even if he was severely wounded, we can't do much even if we chased after him because this fella treasured and was too cautious with his dear life. If he was like any other ordinary person and fought with us forcefully today, none of us would have made it out today. Regardless, Zhu Qu wouldn't dare to be arrogant for the time being, let's hurry back to the Star King Mountain."

"Roger that!" Someone was already holding Wan Huashang and everyone quickly got onto the flying ship towards the Star King Mountain.

Mo Wuji was dejected because if he didn't combine the second

level of the Xing word, Earthly Star Shift, with the first level, Dragon Rising Star Shift, as well as making use of Zhu Qu's own elemental energy to strike against him and then executing a sneak attack using his Tian Ji Pole, it would be very hard to tell the winner. However, even though Zhu Qu left, it couldn't be considered that the Star King Mountain was victorious.

He had to undergo closed door cultivation because it would simply be impossible for him to depend on his current strength to fight Zhu Qu. This time round, he managed to make use of his knowledge of the Broken Sect's cultivation technique to ambush Zhu Qu. Mo Wuji might not have such a chance the next time round because an expert like Zhu Qu would definitely find the reason how he was being ambushed and the same thing would surely not happen again.

...

Just as the Broken Sect was making everyone in the Zhen Mo Continent fearful, the Star King Mountain stood out by announcing the wanted order to capture any cultivator who belonged to the Broken Sect.

However, even at the same time the Star King Mountain announced the wanted list to capture them, the Broken Sect didn't complete what they said they were going to do. Nine Mo City and the Piercing Wind City were still under the control of the Star King Mountain and the Broken Sect's issuing of the wanted order to capture the Star Lord ended up with nothing definite.

Zhen Mo Continent's cultivators heaved a sigh of relief as many

of them initially believed that the Broken Sect was about to take over control of the entire Zhen Xing.

The fact proved that they were simply overthinking. Zhen Xing was still under the control of the Star King Mountain and the Broken Sect was still a lowly assassin guild.

Nobody was aware that if Mo Wuji wasn't in charge and did what he did, what they imagined might just turned into reality.

Eight of them went to block Zhu Qu and seven returned with heavy wounds.

Even though the Star King Mountain announced the wanted list to kill every member of the Broken Sect, all the experts in the Star King Mountain were clear that as long as Zhu Qu recovered and even advanced to yet another level, that would truly be the doomsday of Zhen Xing.

...

The moment Mo Wuji returned to the Star King Mountain, he chose to undergo closed doors cultivation.

Until this moment, Mo Wuji finally understood the deep heritage of the Star King Mountain. As long as he wanted it, other than the some extremely rare Tier 8 and 9 spiritual herbs, the Star King Mountain would be able to get it in large quantities for him. Additionally, as the Star Lord, he was able to cultivate in the Star

Lord Mountain which had the densest spiritual energy in the Star King Mountain.

Only after cultivating here, Mo Wuji realised how formidable this Star Lord Mountain was.

This was literally a mountain created from the condensation of spiritual veins. No, it wasn't just spiritual veins because other than the dense spiritual energy here, this place contained endless amount of dao spirituality too.

To be able to cultivate here, even if all 106 meridians of his were to undergo spiritual circulation simultaneously to absorb the spiritual energy, he wouldn't feel that there would be a lack of spiritual energy.

For the Star King Mountain to be the number one sect in Zhen Xing for so many years and to produce so many experts, it was certainly not illogical.

Chapter 379: Star Lord Palace

Following Mo Wuji's closed door cultivation, Zhen Xing was peaceful; Broken Sect cultivators continued to be arrested, and Zhen Xing returned back to its original path.

At the beginning, a few hall masters and elders of Star King Mountain were still worried that the Broken Sect's Sect Head Zhu Qu would suddenly appear after he recuperated from his injuries. However, after experiencing four months of calm, Star King Mountain was able to put their hearts at ease.

...

This was already the fifth month of Mo Wuji's closed door cultivation. Even though the Star Lord Mountain had the densest concentration of spiritual energy in the entire Zhen Xing, Mo Wuji was still in True God Stage Level 10 after 5 months. True God Stage Level 11 still seemed far from reach, much less the Worldly Immortal Stage.

Mo Wuji had also predicted that when he was at this level, he could only slowly raise his cultivation assiduously. Unless he managed to find those spirit stone slags from the Half Moon Prison, there wasn't any shortcut that he could take.

After confining himself for five consecutive months, and using all sorts of spiritual items to no avail, Mo Wuji left his closed doors. He was worried that Broken Sect's Sect Head Zhu Qu would act against Star King Mountain.

Even though there were many Worldly Immortals in Star King Mountain, the person with the highest cultivation, Sang Caihe, was far from being a match for Zhu Qu.

When Mo Wuji just left Star Lord Mountain, he instantly saw Chi Huo'Er. Chi Huo'Er was like a straight javelin, standing right at the center of the defensive array outside Star Lord Mountain.

"Manager Chi, what are you going here?" Mo Wuji landed by Chi Huo'Er's side and asked quizzically.

Star Lord Mountain was enveloped in boundless spiritual energy, and at the same time, it was protected by Star King Mountain's strongest defensive array. Without Mo Wuji's permission, no one was allowed to enter Star King Mountain. Thus, there was no need for someone to stand guard. Chi Huo'Er standing here left Mo Wuji rather confused.

Chi Huo'Er immediately bowed, "I've always been the defender of the Star King Mountain's Star Lord. As long as the Star King Mountain lives, I will continue to protect Star Lord Mountain."

Mo Wuji was secretly speechless. This Chi Huo'Er was at least over a thousand years old? Could he have stood guard over here for hundreds of years?

"Manager Chi, the time I spend behind closed doors is uncertain. In the future, you don't need to stand guard here," Mo Wuji responded. He knew that as a Worldly Immortal, what Chi Huo'Er

needed to do now was to spend his time cultivating, and not waste his time on doing this guard duty.

Chi Huo'Er shook his head, "This is my duty. Moreover, when I stand here, I can borrow the Star Lord Mountain's spiritual energy to cultivate."

Seeing that Chi Huo'Er would not be swayed by his persuasions, Mo Wuji asked, "During my closed doors, did anything happen in the Universal Hall? And did Zhu Qu continue to do anything?"

"Under the protection of the hall masters and elders, Zhen Xing has returned back to stable state. Zhu Qu and that Space Wolf King have yet to appear. Also, Tian Chi Manor's Yan Huimeng came to visit the Star Lord twice. When she heard that the Star Lord was behind closed doors, she only said that she'll pay a visit in the future," Chi Huo'Er replied hurriedly.

Mo Wuji originally wanted to inquire about Zhu Qu's matter. When he heard that Zhu Qu did not appear, there was no longer a need for him to find Su Xuan and co. On the other hand, he wasn't familiar with Yan Huimeng, so he casually asked, "Why did the Tian Chi Manor's manor lord come?"

Chi Huo'Er answered, "For a long time, the prettiest women in Zhen Mo Continent have come from Tian Chi Manor. Many of the Worldly Immortal experts from Star King Mountain have dao companions that come from Tian Chi Manor. This generation's Tian Chi Manor Lord, Yan Huimeng, has a disciple called Zhuang Xiyue, whose beauty was like a fairy, beautifully enrapturing. That Yan Huimeng originally wanted to betrothed Zhuang Xiyue to Lei

Hongji. However, Lei Hongji had betrayed Star King Mountain. Even though Yan Huimeng didn't clearly state her intentions, she should be here to betroth her disciple, Zhuang Xiyue, to the Star Lord."

So it was just a small matter; Mo Wuji immediately cast it aside. Ever since he came to Zhen Xing, he only had two loved ones. One was Yan'Er, who supported him in his time of poverty. The other was Cen Shuyin, who truly moved his heart.

Yan'Er's memories of him had already disappeared, and in exchange, her cultivation swelled rapidly. She's now following beside the experienced Bei Suting, so she shouldn't have faced any problems.

Cen Shuyin had perished within his embrace. No one else could replace her position in his heart. To him, it didn't matter how beautiful other women were, they were merely as transient as fleeting clouds. His heart would not belong to any other woman.

Just when he was thinking whether he should continue to go back into closed doors, Chi Huo'Er suddenly asked, "Star Lord's cultivation doesn't seem to have improved much. I wonder if you've been to the Star Lord Palace?"

Mo Wuji startled, asking immediately, "What's the Star Lord Palace?"

He was indeed a Star Lord, but he had never truly seen himself as the Star Lord.

Him being a Star Lord, and him coming to Star King Mountain, were all things that happened by accident. Fortunately, Star King Mountain had the Star Lord Mountain. This place was suitable for him to cultivate, which was why he stayed behind. Otherwise, he might not have stayed here. He really couldn't be bothered about the matters of Star King Mountain.

The only time when he used his power as the Star Lord was when he hunted the Broken Sect. As the Star Lord, he gathered a group of Worldly Immortal experts to pursue and hunt Zhu Qu down.

Thereafter, he chose to immediately enter closed door cultivation within Star King Mountain.

He knew of the Star Lord Hall, however, this was really his first time hearing of Star Lord Palace.

This time, it was Chi Huo'Er's turn to be startled. Luckily, he reacted quickly and said promptly, "When the Star Lord was cultivating, you probably didn't explore around."

Mo Wuji nodded; these words were true. When he was cultivating in Star Lord Mountain, he truly didn't explore around the area. However, he did scan the area with his spiritual will, and he knew that there was still an altar on Star Lord Mountain. Below that altar, there were several memorial tablets. From Mo Wuji's perspective, they should be the memorial tablets of the previous Star Lords. In actuality, he did indeed see Chi Tong's and Wu Lingzhi's memorial tablet.

Whether it was Chi Tong or Wu Lingzhi, Mo Wuji wasn't very familiar with them. This was even more so for the other Star Lords, so he didn't bother looking through the tablets.

There was no need for Mo Wuji to reply; Chi Huo'Er could already tell that Mo Wuji had not entered into the Star Lord Palace. Thus, he had to explain, "Under that altar on Star Lord Mountain resides the Star Lord Palace. That is where the memorial tablets of the previous Star Lords lie. These Star Lords, have either broken through the void, perished or went missing over the years. Because Star Lord Wu was caught up with the foreign invasion, he had never had the time to visit the Star Lord Palace. Thus, he did not leave behind anything in the Star Lord Palace. At the same time, he didn't take anything from the previous Star Lord."

"You're saying that the Star Lord Palace has things left behind by the previous Star Lords?" Mo Wuji asked curiously.

Chi Huo'Er nodded, "Yes. Before leaving Star King Mountain, every Star Lord would leave something behind in the Star Lord Palace. These things were meant for the successive Star Lords."

Mo Wuji's heart started pounding. He hurriedly said, "Manager Chi, follow me to the Star Lord Palace. Are there any conditions to enter?"

"The Star Lord just needs to bring the Star Lord Token, then you can enter the Star Lord Palace," Chi Huo'Er replied.

Even though Mo Wuji knew that he was only a temporary Star Lord, he had the Star Lord Token on him. He nodded and said, "Then let's go."

"Yes." Chi Huo'Er did not hesitate even a single moment to respond to the Star Lord's command.

...

Besides the place where Mo Wuji entered closed door cultivation, there was only that altar in Star Lord Mountain.

When Mo Wuji and Chi Huo'Er entered the altar, he immediately saw a total of seven memorial tablets.

First tablet, Qiao Aolun. Below it, there were some small words inscribed on the tablet.

Qiao Aolun; Founded Star King Mountain: Reformed Universal Hall; Star King Mountain's First Star Lord; Star Lord for 341 years; Broke through the void.

Second tablet. Qing Niao; Star King Mountain's Second Star Lord; Star Lord for 777 years; Missing.

Third tablet. Le Tianyi; Star King Mountain's Third Star Lord; Star Lord for 432 years: Perished in the Star Wars Battlefield.

Fourth tablet. Lou Chuanhe; Star King Mountain's Fourth Star Lord; Star Lord for 521 years; Missing.

Fifth tablet. Han Li; Star King Mountain's Fifth Star Lord. Star Lord for 263 years; Missing.

Sixth tablet. Chi Tong; Star King Mountain's Sixth Star Lord; Star Lord for 348 years; Perished in the Star Wars Battlefield.

Seventh tablet. Wu Lingzhi; Star King Mountain's Seventh Star Lord; Star Lord for 6 years. Perished by assassination.

Seven Star Lords. Except for the First Star Lord, the other six either perished or went missing. This was a little too unlucky, right?

Even though Mo Wuji didn't say anything, his heart was a little uncomfortable. He was the Star King Mountain's Eighth Star Lord, would he also follow down the same road to perish or go missing?

By the side, Chi Huo'Er noticed Mo Wuji's expression. He could only sigh and say, "Actually, our First Star Lord Qiao also went missing.

"Why?" Mo Wuji stared at Chi Huo'Er in aghast. Just now, he was still thinking that there was a Star Lord that broke through the void. In the blink of an eye, it changed.

Chi Huo'Er shook his head, "This old servant also doesn't know."

Mo Wuji could only say, "Since that's the case, then let's leave it. Bring me to see what Star Lord Chi had left behind."

Seeing that Mo Wuji did not pursue this matter, Chi Huo'Er heaved a sigh of relief. He pointed towards the back of the seven memorial tablets and said, "There's actually an array gate here. As long as you approach with the Star Lord Token, the array gate would automatically open."

Mo Wuji brought out his Star Lord Token and walked over. Indeed, an array gate opened. A flood of rich spiritual energy rushed out. A golden flight of steps appeared in front of the two.

Mo Wuji started walking down the steps. This flight of steps was not short; there were at least 100 steps. When he reached the final step, Mo Wuji was greeted by a grand hall. This hall was splendid and magnificent; it did not look like a structure that was built underground.

There were three ranking boards erected at the center of the grand hall. Mo Wuji discovered that among three of the ranking boards, two of them had his name on it.

Chi Huo'Er noticed that Mo Wuji's gaze had landed on the ranking boards, and he hurriedly said, "These are the three King Boards. Only those who have ranked first on the Mortal, Earth and Heaven Boards, qualify to enter these three King Boards."

This was not the first day that Mo Wuji entered Zhen Xing; he

had heard of the three King Boards before. He knew that the three King Boards were in Star King Mountain, and only the Star Lord knew where they were. He never expected that the three King Boards were situated here.

Seeing that his name was first on both the Mortal King Board and Earth King Board, Mo Wuji was rather satisfied. When Mo Wuji's eyes landed on the Heaven King Board, he immediately frowned.

Rank 1 on the Heaven King Board was a Lou Poyi. This was a rather peculiar name. However, this wasn't the reason why Mo Wuji frowned. He frowned because the person at Rank 2 of the Heaven King Board, was Zhu Qu.

Chapter 380: The Things In The Star Lord Palace

Mo Wuji soon dispelled his dissatisfaction; he believed that when he advanced into the Earthly Immortal Stage, he would definitely kick Zhu Qu's ass.

So what if Zhu Qu cultivated a strong soul technique, and so what if his spiritual will had been honed to manifestation? I, Mo Wuji, only need my rapidly growing sea of consciousness and his violet elemental lake. As for the primordial spirit, keke, I don't need that.

"Eh, this Lei Hongji is not bad ah. He's actually Rank 7 on the Earth King Board." On the Heaven King Board, besides Zhu Qu, Mo Wuji didn't know anyone else. He then turned to the Earth King Board, and Lei Hongji's name astounded him.

Chi Huo'Er said in a solemn voice, "Star Lord, you must not underestimate this Lei Hongji. Star Lord Chi Tong believes, his true position should not be below the top 3."

"Oh, why so?" Mo Wuji asked quizzically; Mo Wuji had never had an actual battle with Lei Hongji before, and he did not know exactly how strong Lei Hongji was. However, since Lei Hongji was able to snatch away the Half Moon Prison under the eyes of many experts, he was definitely not simple.

"Star Lord Chi suspects that Lei Hongji's spiritual roots aren't ordinary spiritual roots. His talent seems to be constantly improving. As for the exact details, even Star Lord Chi isn't clear.

However, it was because he noticed Lei Hongji's terrifying talent, that he decided to invite Lei Hongji into Star King Mountain," Chi Huo'Er explained.

Mo Wuji did not mind; Lei Hongji decided had his own aces, otherwise, he wouldn't have ranked within the top 10 of the Earth King Board. He was also the same, his meridians evolved together with his cultivation. Every time he opened a new meridian, his cultivation and power would soar rapidly.

Passing the three boards, Mo Wuji saw a jade plate suspended in space. On the jade plate, there were six jade boxes.

Before Mo Wuji asked anything, Chi Huo'Er pointed at the jade plate and said, "This jade plate is the Star Lord Plate. Before every Star Lord went out on a mission, they would place their most valuable object here. If the Star Lord didn't manage to return, the object would be left behind for the next Star Lord."

Mo Wuji nodded, walked to the jade plate and extended his hand to grab a jade box.

The jade box was enveloped in restrictions, causing spiritual will to be unable to seep through. Mo Wuji opened the the jade box, a pale green group lay quietly within the jade box.

Nine Radish Space Fruit? Mo Wuji was instantly startled. He immediately came to a realisation; this was truly a Nine Radish Space Fruit. He had obtained one of this fruit before, it was from the white-eyed wolf's storage ring.

If described according to value, then the Ning Radish Space Fruit was undoubtedly the most valuable spirit fruit among Tier 8 spirit fruits. It was a precious treasure that could allow a Great Circle of True God cultivator advance into the Worldly Immortal Stage. Even if it wasn't refined into a pill, its value would still be astronomical. Star King Mountain had quite a decent stash of Tier 8 spiritual objects, but it did not have a Ning Radish Space Fruit in its treasury.

This fruit was able to help him advance at least one level. After he reached True God Stage Level 11, he would use this fruit to directly catapult into True God Stage Level 12.

Good thing, I'll keep it.

The first object was already so valuable, causing Mo Wuji to look towards the later jade boxes with greater anticipation.

The moment Mo Wuji opened the second jade box, he was swept by a wave of refreshing spiritual energy, evoking a sense of inconceivable excitement in his heart.

This spiritual energy was very familiar ah. It was from the spirit stone slags he obtained from the Half Moon Prison. Indeed, the jade box contained spirit stone slags.

There weren't many spirit stone slags inside; Mo Wuji counted, there were a total of 15 slags.

This was some truly good stuff. With this box of spirit stone slags, what's there a need for worry? In addition to that Nine Radish Space Fruit, he could definitely advance into the Worldly Immortal Stage in a short time.

Mo Wuji impatiently opened the third jade box; it also had 15 spirit stone slags. The fourth, fifth and sixth jade boxes were also exactly the same. Except for the first box which contained the Nine Radish Space Fruit, the remaining five boxes were filled with spirit stone slags.

Mo Wuji suppressed his emotions and said, "I never thought that Star Lord Chi Tong had actually went into the Half Moon Immortal Palace before, and even kept the spirit stone slags from the Half Moon Immortal Palace here."

However, Chi Huo'Er said, "That Nine Radish Space Fruit was placed here by Star Lord Chi. The spirit stone slags were left behind by the Second Star Lord, Qing Niao..."

Noticing Mo Wuji's look of confusion, Chi Huo'Er continued, "When Qing Niao was the Star Lord, the Half Moon Immortal Palace appeared. Then, Star Lord Qing and several Zhen Xing experts entered Half Moon Immortal Palace. The Star King Mountain's three great clans was founded after that venture into the Half Moon Immortal Palace. Star Lord Qing suffered a heavy injury in Half Moon Immortal Palace. When he returned, he announced that he would go behind closed doors. Star Lord Qing emerged after 100 years, but he suddenly left Star King Mountain. Thereafter, there was no longer any news for him.

Because of Star Lord Qing's departure, Star King Mountain was left without a Star Lord, sending Star King Mountain into a power struggle. Once it started, it lasted for over 1000 years. After 1000 over years, a stellar genius appeared in Zhen Xing. He was the Third Star Lord Le Tianyi. Le Tianyi forcefully suppressed the three great clans and revived Star King Mountain. Unfortunately, before Star Lord Le could fully destroy the three great clans, a terrifying war broke out in the Star Wars Battlefield. Star Lord Le perished during that battle."

Chi Huo'Er's voice brought with it a hint of melancholy, seemingly thinking, if Le Tianyi didn't perish, how would a mere Zhu Qu act so arrogantly in Zhen Xing?

"The Fourth Star Lord Lou Chuanhe was Star Lord Le's disciple. After Star Lord Le perished, he made vigorous efforts to turn the tide, and Star King Mountain survived the war. However, to pursue the killer of the Third Star Lord, who was also his master, Star Lord Lou went deep into space. He never returned."

When he got to this point, Chi Huo'Er pointed to those jade boxes and said, "Previously, Star Lord Qing left behind a total of 7 jade boxes. Thereafter, several of the successive Star Lords used a portion of them. Those that were left unused, were left behind here for the next Star Lord. Star Lord Chi took one of the jade boxes. Eventually, he managed to obtain a Nine Radish Space Fruit, and left it behind here."

When Mo Wuji heard these words, he suddenly felt very ashamed.

Compared to the previous Star Lords, he seemed to be extremely selfish. When he first saw what was in the six jade boxes, the first thing that crossed his mind was not to leave some behind for the next Star Lord. Instead, he wished that there were more of such jade boxes.

Compared to the selflessness of the previous Star Lords, he was truly so selfish. Even Chi Huo'Er, spent hundreds of years like days to defend Star Lord Mountain. This also caused Mo Wuji to feel shame.

Seeming to have noticed Mo Wuji's guilt, Chi Huo'Er said, "For most of the previous Star Lords, Star Lord Mountain was enough for their cultivation.

Only when they needed to break through a bottleneck, would they use this sort of spirit stone slag. I see that Star Lord Mo's technique seems to require large amounts of spiritual energy, so Star Lord doesn't need to worry too much. Since these things have been left behind by the previous Star Lords, feel free to use them as you wish."

Over the past few months, Chi Huo'Er had been assiduously guarding outside Mo Wuji's Star Lord Mountain. He was familiar with the mad rates at which Mo Wuji absorbed spiritual energy; he knew that typical cultivation resources would never be enough for this new Star Lord.

"Many thanks Manager Chi for telling me this. I have this, that's

already enough. Leave the rest for the next Star Lord then," Mo Wuji only took the Nine Radish Space Fruit and two jade boxes of spirit stone slag.

To say that the Star Lord Mountain's spiritual energy was sufficient for the previous Star Lords, Mo Wuji definitely didn't believe such words. Even if they didn't need that much cultivation resources, these spirit stone slags would be able to boost their cultivation rapidly. Mo Wuji did not believe that the previous Star Lords didn't know that.

Everyone knew, but they took these spirit stone slags only when it's necessary. Ostensibly, the previous Star Lords were principled men.

Mo Wuji was the Star Lord. Since he had made the decision, Chi Huo'Er naturally wouldn't say anything.

Mo Wuji slightly hesitated; he then took a cultivation manual and placed it on the jade plate. After which, he said, "Manager Chi, let's go."

Mo Wuji took out his Immortal Mortal Reverse Technique. He felt that since he took what he needed from Star King Mountain, he should leave something behind.

The true Immortal Mortal Technique belonged to Tian Ji Sect. He was the Tian Ji Sect Head, so he naturally couldn't leave it to Star King Mountain. However, this reverse circulation technique was modified by himself. If anyone was able to cultivate it in the

future, then it could be considered fate.

"Yes." Towards Mo Wuji's action of leaving something behind on the jade plate, Chi Huo'Er didn't have any comments.

When they left Star Lord Palace, Mo Wuji was just about to tell Chi Huo'Er that he would continue his cultivation when Chi Huo'Er suddenly said, "Hall Master Su just sent a message, saying that Tian Chi Manor's Yan Huimeng had come again to pay a visit to the Star Lord. Is the Star Lord free to meet her?"

Mo Wuji did not hesitate to wave his hand, "There's no need. Tell her, my cultivation is meeting a critical point, I would need at least a year's time before I emerge."

Mo Wuji wasn't a half bit interested towards this sort of match making. He now had a Nine Radish Space Fruit and 30 spirit stone slags. This was enough for him to reach the Worldly Immortal Stage.

By the time he ascended to become a Worldly Immortal and trained to the fourth level of his Xing Word Manual, even if he wasn't able to beat Zhu Qu, it wouldn't be like last time, right?

...

Star Lord Hall.

Su Xuan was personally hosting a luxurious young woman.

Behind this luxurious young woman, there was an elegant and graceful young girl in a white dress.

This young girl's looks, was enough to make Su Xuan, an expert whose cultivation was greatly superior, to feel ashamed of her own appearance.

This luxurious young woman was the Tian Chi Manor Lord Yan Huimeng who had come several times to visit Mo Wuji. This white dressed young girl was her disciple Zhuang Xiyue, and also the current number one beauty in Zhen Mo Continent.

"Manor Lord Yan, Manager Chi has already received the news. He will be coming over shortly." Su Xuan's tone was genial, and she was extremely polite. Even though she was now the second most powerful person in Star King Mountain, she did not dare show the slightest hint of arrogance in front of the Tian Chi Manor's manor lord.

Yan Huimeng's face did not reveal a hint of impatience, she maintained a smile and said, "There is no hurry. The stronger the Star Lord becomes, the better it is for Zhen Xing."

"Star Lord Mountain's Manager Chi Huo'Er greets Hall Master Su and Manor Lord Yan." In between Yan Huimeng's words, Chi Huo'Er walked in.

Yan Huimeng did not see Mo Wuji; a trace of disappointment flashed across her eyes. She immediately said, "Manager Chi is too courteous. The Star Lord is still not out?"

Chi Huo'Er said in a slightly apologetic tone, "The Star Lord still needs one more year before he comes out. We've truly been a poor host to the manor lord."

The disappointment in Yan Huimeng's eyes had long disappeared. She continued to maintain her smile and said, "There's no hurry. I came here also to ask the Star Lord something. Does he know of a person called Mo Tiancheng?"

Chapter 381: Cultivation Improvements

Chi Huo'Er smiled faintly, "I'm afraid this will have to wait till the Star Lord emerges before he can answer you."

He only had one mission in Star King Mountain: To serve the Star Lord. Now that Mo Wuji had obtained the Half Moon Immortal Palace's spirit stone slags, as well as the Nine Radish Space Fruit, Mo Wuji naturally needed to cultivate. As for female matters, he was extremely satisfied with the Star Lord's way of handling it. Because in his, Chi Huo'Er's eyes, this was unnecessary.

Su Xuan, however, was able to make out the meaning implied behind Yan Huimeng's words, and asked immediately, "Manor Lord Yan, could this Mo Tiancheng be related to the Star Lord?"

The current Star Lord, Mo Wuji, and this Mo Tiancheng mentioned by Yan Huimeng both had the same surname "Mo". If they were not related, she believed that Yan Huimeng would not casually mention it. How could the Tian Chi Manor Lord be a simple person? If she didn't see Mo Wuji with favour, why would she visit Star King Mountain repeatedly? Moreover, Su Xuan was sure that Yan Huimeng did not come out with this "Mo Tiancheng" out of no where. Perhaps she had specially investigated on Mo Wuji's origins and had uncovered the relationship between Mo Wuji and Mo Tiancheng.

Yan Huimeng smiled gently, "I'm also not too sure about this. I would need to ask the Star Lord personally to confirm it."

She strongly believed that the reason why Mo Wuji did not meet her, wasn't because he was behind closed doors, but because he didn't care about this sort of matchmaking. The reason why he didn't care was very simple, it's because Star Lord Mo had yet to meet Xiyue. If Star Lord Mo met Xiyue, he definitely wouldn't find excuses to avoid this matter.

Su Xuan's gaze shifted to Chi Huo'Er.

Chi Huo'Er did not hesitate to say, "At this moment, the Star Lord is in a critical moment of his cultivation. If we were to interrupt him, it definitely wouldn't be good for the Star Lord."

In Chi Huo'Er's eyes, the Star Lord's matters outweigh everything else. Since the Star Lord had instructed him beforehand, then he would follow according to the instructions. Even if this Mo Tiancheng was the Star Lord's father, Chi Huo'Er still wouldn't disturb the Star Lord's cultivation.

Yan Huimeng's eyes revealed a hint of disappointment, she immediately stood up and said, "Since that's the case, after the Star Lord comes out, I will pay a visit if I'm free."

Su Xuan knew that Yan Huimeng was a little frustrated, otherwise, she wouldn't have added "if I'm free" at the back. The meaning behind these words were, she might not even come back again. If the Star Lord wanted to know of Mo Tiancheng's matters, then he would have to pay a visit to Tian Chi Manor.

...

"Xiyue, don't you always blame me for not considering your opinion when I search for your dao companion?" After leaving Star King Mountain, Yan Huimeng suddenly asked.

Donned in a white dress and endowed with beautiful facial features, Zhuang Xiyue hurriedly shook her head, "My life was saved by master. No matter what master asks me to do, I will do it willingly. I would never blame master."

She did not say these words for the sake of saying them; back when her master arranged for her to be dao companions with Lei Hongji, she agreed. Now that her master brought her to Star King Mountain to be dao companions with the Star Lord, she also wouldn't express any dissent. All the while, she always had a "grin and bear it" personality.

Even though she might have some rejection deep in her heart, this sort of rejection was merely subconscious. She definitely wouldn't mention it in front of her master.

Yan Huimeng sighed and said, "Actually, Zhen Xing isn't safe. You know why my Tian Chi Manor's women seem to always marry sect heads or experts of Star King Mountain? It's because we don't have a sense of security. As for whether the foreign invaders had been fully chased away after the previous attack, still remains a mystery."

"Didn't they say that Star King Mountain's Star Lord Mo had used a space cannon to kill all the alien cultivators and space beasts?"

Zhuang Xiyue asked in doubt.

Yan Huimeng smiled self deprecatingly, "Xiyue, do you think that there's such an impressive space cannon?"

Seeing that Zhuang Xiyue had remained silent, she continued, "But I'm sure of one thing, the disappearance of those foreign invaders is definitely related to that Mo Wuji. Perhaps he used a cannon, but it was no space cannon. Moreover, the recent matters with the Broken Sect, is definitely related to Mo Wuji as well. The Broken Sect had issued a public wanted order for the Star Lord, and they killed ten castellans of Star King Mountain, but the Star King Mountain wasn't able to react. It was only until Mo Wuji returned to Star King Mountain, that the Star King Mountain start to hunt down the members of Broken Sect. Now, it seems like the Broken Sect has been completely eradicated from Zhen Mo Continent."

"Star King Mountain is filled with experts. Previously, it should be because they were waiting for the Star Lord to return before they issue out any orders, right?" Zhuang Xiyue was increasingly confused.

Yan Huimeng laughed coldly, "You think that Hall Master Su wouldn't dare to issue out an attack on Broken Sect? Let me tell you, it must be because Star King Mountain knew that the Broken Sect was too strong, which was why they didn't dare to do so. The strength of the Broken Sect, should be because of its sect head. This sect head is of mysterious origins, and after he came to Zhen Mo Continent, he managed to control the entire assassins guild, and eventually convert it to the Broken Sect."

After saying so much, Yan Huimeng finally slowed down, "I even suspect that the Broken Sect's lair had been destroyed by this Star Lord Mo. The reason why the Broken Sect's sect head hasn't done anything yet, should be because he was heavily injured, or is currently plotting something."

"He's so impressive?" Zhuang Xiyue asked in astonishment.

She knew that Mo Wuji was Rank 1 on the Earth Board, and he was even Rank 1 on the Mortal Board. But be it the Mortal Board or the Earth Board, they only showed the person's potential.

The Broken Sect's sect head should at least be a Worldly Immortal right? According to her master, if the various hall masters of Star King Mountain weren't willing to offend that sect head, then he might even be an Earthly Immortal. Could a person with shocking talent and potential even match with a Worldly Immortal or Earthly Immortal now? That should wait till a few years later ah.

Yan Huimeng nodded, "It's because he's very impressive that I came to visit multiple times. Otherwise, my Tian Chi Manor's women are all proud children of Heaven. Who was this Mo Wuji to deserve my Tian Chi Manor's repeated visits?"

"Master, fate is still determined individually. Let's not come down another time," Zhuang Xiyue lowered her head and said, she felt a little wronged.

Yan Huimeng stroked Zhuang Xiyue's long hair, giving a long sigh. After a long time, she said, "Alright then. We won't come again. Ai..."

"Master, if you're not willing, then I can come by myself in the future." Hearing her master's sigh, Zhuang Xiyue felt that she should not have asked for her master not to come anymore. However, she did not consider what she should do if she came alone.

Yan Huimeng shook her head, "Xiyue, in the past, when Zhen Xing's cultivators reach the Great Circle of the Earthly Immortal Stage, they can break through the void and achieve flight. It's said that they fly towards the Immortal Realm. However, ever the past thousands of years, flight has already become a legend. Not only our Zhen Xing, but this is also the same for many of the alien tribes around us. In this few short years, this Mo Wuji is able to reach such high degrees of power. I believe that he could upend this balance in the future. It's exactly because of this, that I brought you here. If you were his dao companion, then perhaps one day, he could bring you out of Zhen Xing, and into the realm of Immortals."

"Master..." Zhuang Xiyue was thoroughly moved, her voice started to sound a little choked.

"You know why so many of the previous Star Lords disappeared? And why there aren't any more supreme Earthly Immortals in Zhen Xing? Because when they cultivate to a certain stage, they would feel that the Heaven and Earth are restraining their steps upon the grand path of Dao. That's why they each left Zhen Xing,

hoping to find that fabled Immortal Realm."

"Ah..." This was Zhuang Xiyue's first time hearing her master talk about the Immortal Realm.

It all seemed like a legend.

...

On Star Lord Mountain.

The spiritual energy around Mo Wuji started to sweep up violently.

Once again, Mo Wuji felt the glee from the rapid rush of spiritual energy. This time, he was not in the Lightning Provenance, he wouldn't use all the spirit stone slags to cultivate.

After knowing the benefits of the spirit stone slags, Mo Wuji merely used them to arouse the surrounding energy. He would then furiously absorb the spiritual energy of Star Lord Mountain.

"Boom!" In merely a months time, Mo Wuji's meridians started to tremble under the surge of elemental energy. His silent True God Stage Level 10, was not directly exploded.

True God Stage Level 11.

After stabilising his cultivation, Mo Wuji did not hesitate to eat the Nine Radish Space Fruit.

This was his plan; he would first charge into True God Stage Level 11, then with the help of the Nine Radish Space Fruit, he would advance into Level 12. After he reached Level 12, he would then use the spirit stone slags to charge into the Worldly Immortal Stage.

The moment the Nine Radish Space Fruit entered his mouth, it transformed into a fiery ball of spiritual energy. This spiritual energy was different from the pure spiritual energy from the surroundings; it contained a hint of the Dao.

It was different from the first time he ate the Nine Radish Space Fruit; Mo Wuji was more experienced now. The first time he ate the Nine Radish Space Fruit, he merely absorbed the spiritual energy. He did not absorb and gain insights from the dao halos.

This time, Mo Wuji borrowed the help of the Star Lord Mountain's spiritual energy and the spirit stone slags. His attunements with the Nine Radish Space Fruit was much stronger.

Spiritual energy seemed to have been compressed, then swept into Mo Wuji's meridians. With the help of spirit stone slags and the dao halos from the Nine Radish Space Fruit, Mo Wuji's cultivation was rapidly improving.

At this time, Mo Wuji felt that it was truly a great pity. He knew that using the Nine Radish Space Fruit like this was akin to mice

eating rice, it was a waste. If it was a waste now, it was a greater waste previously.

For a spirit fruit like the Nine Radish Space Fruit, it had to be concocted into a spiritual pill for it to be worth. However, to concoct the Nine Radish Space Fruit into a pill, it would require one to at least be a Tier 9 Heavenly Pill Refiner. He was barely a Tier 6 Earth Pill Refiner now. His distance from a Tier 9 Heavenly Pill Refiner was as far as [108,000 li](#).

Under the envelope of spiritual energy, time passed in a flash.

One month, two months, three months...

The seventh month passed. Mo Wuji's two hands started to continuously form all sorts of hand seals. When the seals merged together in midair, he broke through True God Stage Level 11 and advanced into Level 12.

What would previously require 10 years or even 100 years to attain, was achieved in merely seven months.

Mo Wuji opened his eyes, but he did not celebrate madly. To him, this was not something worth being happy about.

He was in the Star Lord Mountain, a place where spiritual energy was rich to a terrifying degree. He even used the Nine Radish Space Fruit and the spirit stone slags, and all his 106 meridians simultaneously reverse circulated. To advance into True God Stage

Level 12 in 7 months, was truly not something to be happy about.

Fortunately, when he advanced from True God Stage Level 10 to Level 12, he did not use many spirit stone slags; he merely used 7.

Mo Wuji fetched out all 20 plus remaining stone slags. He did not hesitate, he must charge straight into the Worldly Immortal Stage.

This is the distance travelled in the Journey to the West.

Chapter 382: Massacred City

Nine Mo City.

Su Xuan's entire body was trembling. By her side, Sang Caihe and Yan Ze were clenching their fists tightly; their eyes were red and they were surrounded by killing intent.

No one spoke. The miserable plight in front of them, caused them to be unable to utter a single word.

Nine Mo City could be said to be the number one cultivator city in the entire Zhen Mo Continent. But now, it was like a ghost town. Besides the three of them, there was no other hint of life.

The entire city seemed to have been engulfed in fire; it was completely charred black.

The first city past Piercing Wind City was Nine Mo City. This wasn't only the most important city in Zhen Mo, it was also the most highly populated one. In the entire Nine Mo City, the number of cultivators, mortals, passing merchants and soldiers numbered close to a billion.

This billion of people were now slaughtered into nothingness; not a single one survived. Even the city was burnt beyond recognition.

"Who did this..." After some time, Yan Ze roared out furiously.

His fists were clenched so tightly that even blood flowed out.

Nine Mo City was Zhen Mo's wellspring of prosperity and life. It was also the true origins of Zhen Mo Continent's strength. Now that Nine Mo City was obliterated, it was akin to eliminating 20% of all life on Zhen Mo Continent. Even if they could recover from it, it was still a devastating wound.

And the castellan of Nine Mo City, was Mo Wuji's newly appointed hall master of Wu Xiang Hall, Fei Chao. As for the previous Monk Wu Xiang, he was already expelled from Star King Mountain by Mo Wuji. Mo Wuji had also let Chi Huo'Er strip Monk Wu Xiang of his Wu Xiang Army.

At this instant, a faint wave of life could be felt. Su Xuan and co. instantly brought their attention towards it.

Yan Ze raised his hand and swept across the rubble and debris. A fracture appeared within the rubble, and an emaciated man climbed out from the rubble.

"Hall Master Fei? You're still alive?" Su Xuan emotionally took a step forward.

Fei Chao was indeed still alive, but he was barely so. His entire body was stained in blood and his spiritual energy was in shambles. He was clearly heavily injured.

"Don't care about me, hurry inform the Star Lord..." Before Fei

Chao could finish his sentence, he coughed out a mouthful of blood and became even more spiritless.

Yan Ze placed a pill into Fei Chao's mouth, and lowered his voice and said, "Things have already happened. Speak slowly. I believe that no matter who did it, the Star Lord definitely wouldn't let him go. Our Star King Mountain and the entire Zhen Xing would not let him go.

Yan Ze had slowly calmed down from his initial extreme frustration. He knew, that anger was not a solution to this problem; revenge was. Only blood can repay the debt of blood.

However, the person who could destroy Nine Mo City was no simple person. Facing such an expert, they needed to be calm.

Fei Chao also calmed down, and said in a choking voice, "There were three people who destroyed Nine Mo City. Out of the three, I know two of them. One of them was the Broken Sect's Sect Head Zhu Qu. The other is the Space Wolf King's eldest son, Cang Jue. The third person looked a little familiar. A faint outline of a ear could be seen in between his eyebrows, making him look extremely weird..."

Listening to Fei Chao's words, Su Xuan and co. inhaled a breath of cold air. Zhu Qu had indeed revealed himself, and the moment he did, he instantly razed Nine Mo City to the ground. Even if Fei Chao didn't continue to say anything, everyone knew that this was definitely not the end. Su Xuan and co. were even more familiar with Cang Jue. This was the Space Wolf King's eldest son. When the Space Wolf King is not present, he would be the master of the

Wolf King Mountain. Moreover, Cang Jue's cultivation was also incredibly strong; he was a space beast at the beginning of Class 9. This was an existence akin to an elementary Earthly Immortal Stage cultivator. He also had a nickname: Single-Horned Wolf King.

"I know the third person, he should be Gu Nuo Star Tribe's Hoover. Even though he is in the Worldly Immortal Stage and is very strong, he is more adept with the art of bewitching," Yan Ze said.

Feu Chao continued, "After Zhu Qu was struck in the back of his skull by the Star Lord, he did not seem to have fully recovered. But that Cang Jue was extremely powerful. If I did not have a Grade 9 concealment talisman, I would have already lost my life."

When Su Xuan heard this, she immediately said, "Hall Master Fei, you'll immediately return back to Star King Mountain. Tell the Star Lord of this matter. Even if the Star Lord is behind closed doors, you will need to let the Star Lord know at the earliest time possible. Sister Sang and I will head over to Universal Hall. Since Cang Jue could only have come from space, that means that Universal Hall is in danger. Hall Master Yan, immediately head to Piercing Wind City, it must not end up like Nine Mo City."

...

Star Lord Mountain.

"Bang!" Violent elemental energy drained out of Mo Wuji,

directly tearing Mo Wuji's clothes into shreds.

Mo Wuji suddenly stood up; the spiritual energy around him constantly made roars of explosions. At this instantly, the spiritual energy on Star Lord Mountain had already been condensed into a physical manifestation, enveloping Mo Wuji within.

Mo Wuji could feel his power rising and swelling rapidly by multiple folds. He even had this slight impulse to lift his hand and tear the void in front of him.

He knew that this was just an illusion, but his violent elemental energy and his rapidly growing violet elemental lake signified that his power was truly increasing crazily.

"Boom!" A bolt of lightning descended from the clouds. Mo Wuji did not hesitate to rush out of where he had his closed doors cultivation, landing at the top of Star Lord Mountain.

At almost the same instant Mo Wuji rushed out, 7 to 8 thick bolts of lightning whistled down.

Mo Wuji forcefully calmed himself down, all 106 of his meridians formed a giant circulation web. He was like a whale swallowing water as he absorbed copious amounts of spiritual energy. Both his fists had already been punched out; he knew that his Worldly Immortal Tribulation had arrived.

After passing this tribulation, he would become a true Worldly

Immortal expert.

Perhaps his reverse circulation technique required far more cultivation resources than other people. But it was not all bad and no good. At least, he wasn't stuck in bottlenecks like other people. To put it in other words, as long as he accumulated the required spiritual energy, he would naturally reach the next stage.

If it was some other cultivator, they would need to find some spiritual object to help them advance.

This time, he had used 20 over spirit stone slags and the Star Lord Mountain's spiritual energy. After cultivating for four months, he was already welcoming the Worldly Immortal Tribulation.

...

Outside of Star Lord Mountain, Chi Huo'Er saw the gigantic lightning clouds above Star lord Mountain and he immediately clenched his fists. His eyes were filled with emotions, he knew, the Star Lord was facing his tribulation.

The Star Lord said that he would be in closed doors for one year. However, he thought that the Star Lord would require three to four years before he welcome the Worldly Immortal Tribulation. Unexpectedly, it really took the Star Lord one year to face the tribulation.

He had followed many Star Lords; he had even served Star Lord Han Li before. However, if he must decide which Star Lord he was most contented with, it would be this Star Lord Mo in front of him.

Star Lord Mo had a decisive personality, and his talent was something the previous Star Lords could never compare with. More importantly, Star Lord Mo was powerful enough to cause people to choke. If Chi Huo'Er went back in time and told himself of the battle between Star Lord Mo and Zhu Qu 10,000 times, he still wouldn't believe that a True God could ambush Zhu Qu and even cause Zhu Qu to be heavily injured.

But the reality was like so. Not only did the Star Lord ambush Zhu Qu, he even forced Zhu Qu to flee with heavy injuries.

Chi Huo'Er's excitement merely lasted half an incense of time, before his face changed. The lightning clouds above the summit of Star Lord Mountain became increasingly terrifying. That earthshaking roar, seemed capable of uprooting the entire Star King Mountain. He had been in Star King Mountain for so many years, and he had seen quite a number of people face their Worldly Immortal Tribulation. However, he had never seen a Worldly Immortal Tribulation as terrifying as Mo Wuji's.

That huge and boundless lightning bolt came descending. How was this a Worldly Immortal Tribulation? It was clearly at the Earthly Immortal level, it was even more terrifying than an Earthly Immortal Tribulation.

...

"Boom! Boom! Boom!" Thick lightning bolts landed on Mo Wuji in continuous succession. Mo Wuji felt like every single cell in his body was on fire. He was extremely excited, yes, excited. He was not worried. Instead, he was looking forward to the tribulation.

After cultivation in the Universal Lightning Provenance, one of the Extreme Realms, for countless of years, Mo Wuji was already used to all sorts of lightning bolts. However, compared to the fierce lightning from the Universal Lightning Provenance, the lightning bolts from the tribulation seemed to bring boundless otherworldly energy. Mo Wuji felt like he could feel enigmatic mysteries within the lightning.

The lightning bolts became increasingly concentrated, increasingly thick. Mo Wuji, himself, did not know how many rounds of calamities he had passed. However, his entire body was still trembling in excitement.

Lightning bolts endlessly struck against Mo Wuji's body. Besides crushing his bones apart, the lightning bolts transformed into inexhaustible lightning essence which entered into Mo Wuji's meridians. Under the reverse circulation of his 106 meridians, these lightning essence and spiritual energy was instantly converted into real power, causing his cultivation to rise continuously.

Facing this sort of mad swelling of his power, the pain of his bones fracturing seemed nothing more than a tickle. In the past, he had experienced even worse pains than this.

"Boom!" Another thick bolt of lightning descended. After Mo Wuji swept in the violent spiritual energy and lightning senses, the shackles in his body was exploded apart.

A new world appeared in front of him. A dense turbidity rushed into his throat. Mo Wuji opened his mouth and roared, expelling that dense turbidity outwards. A new lease of life seemed to surge into his body.

So this was the Worldly Immortal Stage. The lightning bolts continued to descend like a waterfall, but Mo Wuji's gaze was already on a distant cloud. His heart pumped with hot blood. He wanted to immediately find that Zhu Qu and battle him.

Only now did Mo Wuji know the true difference between the True God Stage and the Worldly Immortal Stage. Perhaps to other people, they were both stages in the Heaven Realm. The difference between the two wouldn't be bigger than the difference between the Nihility God Stage and the True God Stage.

However, now that he had ascended to become a Worldly Immortal, he understood that this difference could not be described with words. At this instant, he also understood why Zhu Qu, when he was in the intermediate Worldly Immortal Stage, was able to kill someone at the elementary Earthly Immortal Stage.

Zhu Qu and him were the same kind of people, or more accurately, Zhu Qu's cultivation technique was similar to his. They were both supreme techniques. Cultivating this sort of technique would cause their powers to swell by multiple folds every time they reached a higher stage.

Rolling clouds of lightning were still above Mo Wuji. Mo Wuji did not care as he swept in all the energy from the lightning bolts. He took it all in, be it the unique spiritual energy or the lightning essence. This sort of opportunity did not happen frequently.

He liked the feeling of his cultivation and power rising rapidly.

Chapter 383: You Are Hoover

"Ka!" The last bolt of lightning landed on Mo Wuji. Not even a scar was formed on Mo Wuji's skin.

The thunderous Star Lord Mountain had calmed down; Mo Wuji lamented slightly in his heart. These blasts of lightning was not only able to help him advance into the Worldly Immortal Stage, it had also helped him reach the pinnacle of Worldly Immortal Stage Level 1. However, if only there was one more round of lightning, then perhaps he might have broken into Worldly Immortal Stage Level 2. It was truly a pity.

Perhaps among all cultivators experiencing tribulation, Mo Wuji was the only who would bemoan the lack of lightning.

Just as Mo Wuji started to clean himself up, he noticed that his 106th meridian, the Dao Revelation Meridian, started to condense some energy. This energy instantly merged into his sea of consciousness. Faint insights appeared within Mo Wuji's mind. As that energy started to merge more completely, his insights started to get clearer.

Mo Wuji did not even form any hand seals, he just grabbed out with his bare hands. In an extremely short period of time, the space in front of him solidified.

Even though it disappeared in an instant, Mo Wuji was still at loss in excitement.

When his cultivation was very low, he already started fighting many experts. He had met with various kinds of spatial restraints, and he deeply knew how impressive they were.

Whether they were spatial restraints of the five elements, or from elemental energy, they were all considered skills. Thus, before they could be displayed they had high requirements of one's cultivation, and they also needed an accompanying set of hand seals.

However, he had just used an instant solidification of space; it was based on his insights of space. Mo Wuji was already in the Worldly Immortal Stage, How could he not know that this was no longer in the level of skills, but the echelon of sacred arts.

After he gained insight on the Lightning Web skill, he actually managed to gain insight on a sacred art when he advanced into the Worldly Immortal Stage. This sacred art did not require any hand seals, it was completely based on his understanding of space.

Even when he advanced into the Worldly Immortal Stage, Mo Wuji wasn't as excited as he was now. At this instant, he was truly emotional. Spatial solidification, this was something that could change the entire course of a battle on the briefest of moments.

When he ambushed Zhu Qu, what did he use? He used various schemes, and seven Worldly Immortals to attack the breaking point of Zhu Qu's cultivation technique. This gave him that slight chance to succeed in his ambush. Of course, all this was based on the premise of his skill with arrays and his understanding of Broken Sect's cultivation technique.

If he controlled this spatial solidification, even if he only managed to catch a single instant, he could have another chance to succeed in his ambush.

"Haha..." Mo Wuji could not hold back the wild glee in his heart.

Before this happened, he was very clear that even when he advanced into the Worldly Immortal Stage, it would be very difficult for to get rid of Zhu Qu. He might not even be Zhu Qu's match. But now that he controlled this spatial solidification, he really wanted to try his hand with Zhu Qu.

Zhu Qu, I hope that the injury from that pole I gave you had recovered. Otherwise, it would soon be your funeral.

In all his celebration, Mo Wuji no longer felt any worries. That carefree feeling allowed him to be at ease.

"Boom!" At the very next instant, Mo Wuji suddenly felt a burst in power, pushing him from the pinnacle of Worldly Immortal Stage Level 1 to Level 2.

Indeed, cultivating your heart was as important as cultivation. Sometimes, a worry in the heart could adversely affect one's cultivation. Even though he merely broke through in one level, Mo Wuji's rewards were far more than that

After using clear water to wash his body and changing his attire

right down to his underwear, Mo Wuji scanned outwards with his spiritual will.

When he saw the emotional Chi Huo'Er standing outside of Star Lord Mountain, a sense of warmth emerged in his heart.

Chi Huo'Er was truly loyal to the Star Lord. Perhaps he would display the same loyalty to a different Star Lord, but it was truly rare to find a person like him.

Just as Mo Wuji was about to leave Star Lord Mountain and ask Chi Huo'Er of the happenings over the past year, a weary figure rushed in.

"Manager Chi, hurry, I need to see the Star Lord..." The person spoke with extreme urgency; he had not even reached the ground but he had already said those words in a single breath.

Chi Huo'Er hurriedly supported the incoming person and asked, "Hall Master Fei, what exactly happened? Why are you so heavily injured?"

"I need to see the Star Lord." The person who came was Fei Chao. He did not answer Chi Huo'Er's words and he continued to speak anxiously.

In a single step, Mo Wuji landed by the two's side, "Hall Master Fei, I remembered that you're at Nine Mo City. What happened? You don't need to rush, slowly tell me what happened. I could even

erase millions of foreign invaders, and even Zhu Qu was heavily injured by me, what's there to worry about? Moreover, you're a hall master. If you're already so anxious, then how would the men of Wu Xiang Hall react?"

Mo Wuji's first thought was that Zhu Qu had returned, but his spiritual will had already swept through the entire Star King Mountain. He did not find any peculiarities.

Perhaps it was because he saw Mo Wuji, or perhaps Mo Wuji's words had taken their effect. Fei Chao bowed, caught his breath and said, "Broken Sect's Zhu Qu, Gu Jue Star Tribe's Hoover and the Space Wolf King's eldest son, Cang Jue, have joined hands to massacre Nine Mo City. Besides me, there are no other survivors in Nine Mo City..."

"What?" When Mo Wuji heard this, his killing intent seems to have formed a physical manifestation and exploded outwards. Just now, he advised Fei Chao to not be so anxious, but now, rage had filled every drop of blood in his body.

Even though he killed millions of foreign invaders, he had never had the thought of going to Wolf King Mountain to massacre the space beasts, nor to Gu Nuo Star and slaughter all their cultivators. They were warring. Since it was war, then life and death was something that has to be fought for.

But now, Mo Wuji suddenly had a crazed killing intent in his heart; he wanted to slaughter the entire Wolf King Mountain and Gu Nuo Star.

Under Mo Wuji's violent killing intent, even Chi Huo'Er could not help but take a few steps back. He was unable to defend Mo Wuji's raw, concentrated killing intent. His heart was filled with shock, and at the same time, happiness. An expert had finally emerged in Star King Mountain; a true expert.

After a while, Mo Wuji finally calmed down. If you're not of my race, then you must die.

Taking in a deep breath, Mo Wuji retracted his rage and killing intent. He tried his best to speak slowly, "Hall Master Fei, can you explain everything detailedly. I know of Hoover and Zhu Qu, but who's this Cang Jue?"

He was not a pure cultivator; he had his hot-bloodedness and his emotions. He couldn't face an entire massacred city and still remain calm. Even though he wasn't from Zhen Xing, after staying in Zhen Xing for so long, he had some feelings for this planet.

"Yes," Fei Chao responded. "Cang Jue is the Space Wolf King's eldest son, he's a Class 9 space beast. He's endlessly brutal, and he possesses a sort of terrifying fire. When him, Hoover and Zhu Qu arrived in Nine Mo City, Zhu Qu was in charge of sealing off the exits, Hoover was in charge of killing the experts in Nine Mo City, while he was in charge of destroying the city. He used that fire to raze the entire Nine Mo City to the ground. I had to depend on a Grade 9 talisman to escape with my life."

How could Mo Wuji remain calm after hearing this? He

resolutely made the decision to slaughter the entire Wolf King Mountain. Those in Wolf King Mountain were merely animals; those animals actually dared encroach into human territory, so why were they still alive?

As for Gu Nuo Star, it could be a colony for Zhen Xing. Didn't you want to occupy Zhen Xing, how about I go over there and take a look at how strong your Gu Nuo Star is.

Seeing Mo Wuji remain silent without a word, Fei Chao continued, "Hall Master Su and Hall Master Sang have gone to Universal Hall, Hall Master Yan is in Piercing Wind City, and I have come here to deliver the message. I believe, those three definitely wouldn't stop at Nine Mo City. Their next target, if it isn't Universal Hall, it would be Piercing Wind City, and it could even be Star King Mountain."

Mo Wuji nodded, "I understand. Manager Chi, you and Hall Master Fei will remain here. Immediately father all the hall masters and elders, pass them my order: Defend Star King Mountain. I will take a look at Universal Hall..."

"Yes! Star Lord." Just as Chi Huo'Er and Fei Chao answered, Mo Wuji had already disappeared from Star Lord Mountain.

"The Star Lord is much stronger than before." Fei Chao stared at where Mo Wuji just stood, his heart was reverberating in shock.

One year ago, Mo Wuji was just in the True God Stage. Now, he did not even know what level the Star Lord was. He only knew that

if he compared himself to Mo Wuji, it was similar to comparing a drop of water with a river.

Chi Huo'Er nodded, but he didn't reply Fei Chao's words. He faintly felt that the Star Lord didn't merely advance into the Worldly Immortal Stage, but had even reached Worldly Immortal Stage Level 2. This sort of outrageous thing, he definitely wouldn't reveal to anyone else.

...

The moment Mo Wuji left Star King Mountain, he scanned outwards with his spiritual will. He was already in Worldly Immortal Stage Level 2, his spiritual will was extremely strong. A radius of 10,000 miles was within the scope of his spiritual will. Even if it was outside 10,000 miles, he could still feel it with his spiritual will.

Soon, a man in coarse robes was locked in by Mo Wuji's spiritual will. What shocked Mo Wuji was, this fella's cultivation was roughly at Worldly Immortal Level 8.

Worldly Immortal Level 8, Star King Mountain didn't even have an expert at this level.

The coarse robed man seemed to be heading in the direction of Star King Mountain, and he seemed like he would arrive in the blink of an eye.

Mo Wuji took a step in midair, directly blocking this person.

This was a middle-aged man who didn't gave a tall figure. Mo Wuji's spiritual will swept across this fella, and he immediately felt that this fella's elemental energy ripples were different from ordinary cultivators. It was similar to his servant Chanse.

And on the forehead of this middle-aged man, there was a faint outline of an ear; that ear seemed to exude a hard-to-detect spiritual ripple.

"You are Hoover?" Mo Wuji immediately verified this person's identity; he was undoubtedly Hoover.

The rushing Hoover was filled with shock. Now that Mo Wuji had asked a question, he subconsciously took a few steps back before stopping and staring at Mo Wuji.

His heart was pounding rapidly. How did Mo Wuji appear in front of him? He didn't even manage to detect it.

Chapter 384: Mo Wuji, Star Lord of The Star King Mountain

"You are Mo Wuji, Star Lord of the Star King Mountain?" Hoover finally responded and realised that the person in front of him must be Mo Wuji because who else could be so young yet so powerful? After confirming that the other party was Mo Wuji, Hoover started to calm himself down instead because even though Mo Wuji was strong, he had his own cultivation limits too.

Mo Wuji answered calmly, "That's right but why are you the only here? Where is that Cang Jue and Zhu Qu?"

One Hoover alone wouldn't mean much in Mo Wuji's eyes as he was more worried about Cang Jue and Zhu Qu. In fact, Mo Wuji wouldn't mind if he was with Cang Jue too because he believed that the strongest one should be Zhu Qu.

Cang Jue was a Class 9 space beast and was equivalent to an Earthly Immortal Stage expert. However, it was not like Mo Wuji had never met an Earthly Immortal Stage expert before as Gansius from the Gu Nuo Star Tribe was one fine example. If he were to let Gansius fight with Zhu Qu, Mo Wuji was confident Zhu Qu would be able to finish Gansius off in a few minutes. Even though both of them were in the Earthly Immortal Stage, there was really a vast difference in strength between the two of them.

Hoover had heard rumours about Mo Wuji's terrifying combat achievements and he also knew how Zhu Qu was severely injured by him and had not fully recovered. However, Hoover was not afraid because the use of space cannon was meant for long range

attack so in a close combat battle against him, Mo Wuji would not be able to use his space cannon at all. As for the attempt to assassinate Zhu Qu, it was because he brought along seven Worldly Immortal Stage experts. In his opinions, even if a pig were to bring seven Worldly Immortal Stage experts along with him to attack Zhu Qu, they would have been successful too. Regarding the rumours about Mo Wuji killing Bao Lie, haha, only an idiot would believe such things.

He had just advanced into the Worldly Immortal Stage Level 8 so even if this Star Lord Mo had a supernatural technique, it wouldn't be enough to defeat him.

Hoover would only think this way because he was in an alliance with Zhu Qu and also because he had never seen how powerful Zhu Qu was, he treated Zhu Qu as the same type of Earthly Immortal Stage expert like Gansius.

"Brother Cang is in charge of Piercing Wind City while Brother Zhu is in charge of the Universal Hall. Star Lord Mo, you should have guessed my purpose of coming here right? Actually, there is no need for you to guess. I am in charge of the Star King Mountain. So what if you managed to use a space cannon to wipe out my Gu Nuo Star Tribe's cavalry army? I..."

Before Hoover could even finish his sentence, Mo Wuji's Tian Ji Pole was already flying towards him.

In Mo Wuji's eyes, even if Hoover was in the Worldly Immortal Stage Level 8, he had no rights to spar with him as he was the only worried about the Piercing Wind City and the Universal Hall now.

Even though Sang Caihe was in the Worldly Immortal Stage Level 7 and Su Xuan, who had just advanced into the Worldly Immortal Stage Level 7, they were definitely not strong enough to deal with Zhu Qu.

Hoover saw Mo Wuji making his move and laughed coldly as he raised his hand to take his magic treasure but in the next moment, he was dazed.

It was as if at this moment, the space around him were sealed up and so did his movement. However, even in this momentary pause in space, he could feel an incoming death threat.

"Puff!" After that momentary pause in space and before Hoover could even do anything, he saw with his own eyes how Mo Wuji's steel pole struck against his forehead. Fresh blood were spat out and even Hoover's primordial spirit were destroyed into shreds by Mo Wuji.

I can't even execute one move? This was Hoover's final thoughts before his death.

...

"Boom!" Continuous explosions could be heard outside the Piercing Wind City and every time an explosion was heard, the cracking sound of the defensive array protecting the Piercing Wind City could be heard. The person attacking the Piercing Wind City's defensive array was a tall man with long hair. This man was

extremely ugly and had a black face with a slanted black horn on top of his head.

Yan Ze brought along another two Worldly Immortal Stage experts as they stood on top of the defensive array while he continuously order the array masters to not stop repairing the defensive array. Even so, the crack on the defensive array was getting increasingly large.

As the crack on the defensive array grew bigger, the expression of Yan Ze and co. grew uglier.

Everyone knew who this tall ugly man with long hair was and that he was the Space Wolf King's eldest son, Cang Jue who could also been known as Single-Horned Wolf King.

According to Fei Chao, the Nine Mo City was massacred because of the fire produced by this wolf king. Also, this Single Horn Wolf King had a fondness to swallow young female cultivator's heart. What he needed was the hearts of those female cultivators who hadn't experience much of the world, had a high cultivation level and beautiful features.

"Castellan Su, are there still any working transfer arrays in the Piercing Wind City?" As he watched the defensive array was about to be destroyed, Yan Ze asked as he clenched his fist so tightly that veins were starting to pop out in his hand. He was very clear what the outcome would be if the defensive array was destroyed.

It would be another Nine Mo City.

If the Piercing Wind City were to follow the footsteps of the Nine Mo City, half of the entire Zhen Mo Continent would have fallen. If they lost half of the Zhen Mo Continent, what would they have left on Zhen Xing?

The person standing beside Yan Ze was the castellan of the Piercing Wind City, Castellan Su Yu, Worldly Immortal Stage Level 4.

After hearing Yan Ze's words, Su Yu shook her head, "No, before Cang Jue started his rampage on the defensive array, he had already destroyed the space transfer array around him. Cang Jue was not that smart so such things should have been done with the help of Zhu Qu."

Yan Ze let out a long sigh as the main transfer array to the Piercing Wind City was from the Nine Mo City. Now that the Nine Mo City was destroyed, the transfer array should have been destroyed long ago.

However, the Piercing Wind City still had some hidden transfer array for emergency. Now that even these transfer arrays were destroyed, the Star Lord wouldn't be able to get here in the shortest possible amount of time even if he found out about the incident.

Seeing how the Piercing Wind City was bound to fall, this would signify the ultimate fall of Zhen Xing too. Yan Ze finally understood the actions of the former Star Lord Chi Tong because it

wasn't because Star Lord Chi Tong didn't dare to offend the Space Wolf King but because he didn't dare to let the Space Wolf King enter Zhen Xing.

Even though the one who came was not the Space Wolf King himself but his eldest son, the Single Horn Wolf King, they were already extremely helpless against him. It was clear that the moment the Space Wolf King arrived, Zhen Xing would have been wiped out easily.

"Hall Master Yan, there are so many hot blooded men in my Piercing Wind City, how could we be fearful of a single brute? So what if Cang Jue is a Class 9 demonic beast, we are all more than willing to fight to our death to protect what we have here on Zhen Xing," A Worldly Immortal Stage Level 1 shouted out."

Yan Xe shook his head, "You have no idea how horrifying Cang Jue could be and if there was a chance to win if we fight till our death, does it look like I, Yan Ze, would be someone who is afraid? I am just fearful that there might not even be a tiny hope of victory against him."

Yan Ze was not speaking blindly as he clearly knew the strength of Cang Jue. Yan Ze knew that he wouldn't even be able to have a word with him before dying if he were to go against a Class 9 space beast. As for the rest of them, given Cang Jue's vicious character, he would immediately burn them to death mercilessly.

"Boom!" Yet another intense explosion was heard.

"Kacha!" The final piece of defensive array was finally broken and a path was carved out into the Piercing Wind City as Cang Jue glanced at it.

"Hahahaha..." Cang Jue let out a wild laughter which the entire Piercing Wind City could hear.

An immense killing intent and hostility followed Cang Jue's aura into the Piercing Wind City and Yan Ze's heart turned cold. Even the face of the Worldly Immortal Stage Level 1 expert who said he was willing to fight to his death with Cang Jue turned pale. He finally realised that not everyone had the qualifications to even fight to their death with Cang Jue and after feeling Cang Jue's imposing aura, he knew that he was definitely not qualified to fight Cang Jue.

"You are only a brute and you dare to be arrogant here in the Piercing Wind City?" Before Cang Jue could step into the broken defensive array of the Piercing Wind City, a disdainful voice could be heard.

"Star King Mountain's Star Lord, Mo Wuji," Following that voice, a person step down from space and landed in front of Cang Jue, blocking the gap of the broken defensive array of the Piercing Wind City.

"Star Lord is here!" Yan Ze, who was originally pale, suddenly punched his fist that he had held so tightly in the air as he simply couldn't contain his excitement for any longer.

"Boom!" The initially gloomy and dejected Piercing Wind City looked like it was revived and countless of cheers could be heard celebrating the arrival of the Star Lord. One would only realise the value of life when facing death. After learning about the massacre of the Nine Mo City, everyone knew that the moment Cang Jue entered the Piercing Wind City, it would definitely not end up any better than Nine Mo City.

Now that the Star Lord had arrived, to the cultivators of the Piercing Wind City, it was like catching a log when stranded out at sea.

Even though many of them had not personally seen the Star Lord, they had this indescribable trust in him because of the things they heard he had done. Single-handedly snatching the Universal Hall back, killing Bao Lie, killing the Earthly Immortal Stage expert of Gu Nuo Star Tribe, demolishing the Broken Sect and even injuring the Broken Sect's Sect Head...

It no longer mattered whether or not Mo Wuji had help from others to injure Zhu Qu.

These incidents reassured them that as long as the Star Lord was here, the Piercing Wind City would definitely be fine.

"Castellan Su, come with me to fight alongside the Star Lord," Yan Ze regained his composure very quickly and realised that even though he was only in the Worldly Immortal Stage Level 6, Su Yu and himself were already the strongest ones here. He was clearer than anyone else that even Mo Wuji was not invincible.

Whether it was snatching back the Universal Hall or killing Bao Lie, Mo Wuji made use of his huge cannon and sneak attack respectively instead of a head to head battle. In fact, that Cang Jue in front of him was not someone Bao Lie could offend too. No matter how strong Bao Lie was, he was only a Class 8 demonic beast while Cang Jue was actually a Class 9 beast. In the Wolf King Mountain, he was only second to the Space Wolf King.

"Mo Wuji? Star King Mountain's Star Lord? How are you still alive?" Cang Jue didn't attack immediately as he asked inquisitively.

Hoover was an Worldly Immortal Stage Level 8 expert and in front of the Star King Mountain's three strongest men, his aura could still oppress the entire Star King Mountain. He simply didn't regard this ant, Mo Wuji, as a worthy opponent.

"You want to ask him?" Mo Wuji raised his hand and took out Hoover's corpse as he threw it in front of Cang Jue.

"You killed him?" The anger in Cang Jue's eyes grew massively as he would never have imagined Hoover to be killed and had his corpse lying right in front of him.

"Mighty Star Lord! All hail the Star King Mountain!" Just as Mo Wuji threw out Hoover's corpse, the Piercing Wind City was filled with cheers and the initial depression because of the broken defensive array was turned drastically into extreme delight among the cultivators.

"Die!" A circular magic treasure was drawn out by Cang Jue and before the magic treasure could lock onto Mo Wuji, crackling explosions could be heard in the space surrounding them as the temperature in space was suddenly on the rise.

Chapter 385: Battle Of Flames

Yan Ze and Su Yu. who were standing further away, could feel the terrifying temperature as they subconsciously took a step back. Initially, the two of them wanted to support Mo Wuji in his fight but they realised it would be impossible to even go any closer to Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji immediately released a lightning web which instantly restrained the futon.

In only a few breaths time and a crackling sound, Mo Wuji's lightning web was dissipated by the temperature of the flaming futon.

Mo Wuji guessed that Cang Jue must have used this futon to massacre the entire Nine Mo City because there was a flame within the futon which he couldn't visibly see but was extremely powerful.

He mustn't let this futon continue expanding outwards because who knew how terrifying the end state of this expanding futon could be? If he were to wait till this flame reached the Piercing Wind City, even if he was still alive, he wouldn't be able to do anything to save the city.

His Tian Ji Pole was swung out as it turned into pole shadows charging towards the futon.

"Boom!" Tian Ji Pole struck against the futon with about 3 metres

radius and instead of breaking this futon, it ignited a formless flame that covered the entire sky. The insane heat scorched across space and even burnt Mo Wuji's hair.

It seemed like because of the power of Mo Wuji's pole, the flaming futon stopped expanding as it started to bend downwards instead.

This space within the futon was about to engulf Mo Wuji into its centre as the temperature was even more terrifying than before.

"You are merely a Worldly Immortal Stage expert and you dare act against me?" Cang Jue chuckled before slapping the futon a few times.

A few flaming radiances were then shot out from the futon towards Mo Wuji.

The temperature within the futon space was frightening and even though he had experienced the testing heat of the Scholar's Heart, he could still feel the heating up of his body and even his elementary energy shield was unable to fend against it. The moment his elemental energy shield was burnt away by this heat, his clothing and skin would be next. Mo Wuji took in a breath of cold air because it wasn't because he was careless that he was trapped by the flaming futon but because he was curious how powerful it was.

Mo Wuji tried to teleport and he noticed that in this flaming space, there seemed to be a unique law which constraint him as

every time he teleport, he only moved a tiny step.

Mo Wuji barely managed to dodge the incoming flaming radiance while Cang Jue was still ferociously hitting on the flaming futon.

As more flaming radiance were being shot over, the temperature within the flaming futon was still rising and Mo Wuji's movement were getting increasingly constraint. Finally one flaming radiance shot across Mo Wuji's waist and as he felt the heat, the blood that was splattered out from his body was burnt into nothingness in an instant.

Mo Wuji sighed yet again because he had never seen such a powerful magic treasure before. This magic treasure only involved him getting attacked and he won't even have a chance to talk face to face with Cang Jue, let alone fight back.

"Kacha!" The flaming futon finally enveloped the entire flaming space as Mo Wuji was directly trapped in the centre of the flaming space.

However, Mo Wuji managed to keep his cool as he knew that it was because he lacked combat experience which resulted in him getting trapped in such a scenario. He was confident that this Cang Jue was nothing compared to Zhu Qu and that Mo Wuji's strength was at least 10 times stronger than when he faced Zhu Qu previously.

However, he didn't even have the chance to exchange blows with Cang Jue and was immediately trapped in this flaming futon. If he

was slightly more experienced in such situations, he would have immediately attacked Cang Jue instead of the flaming futon.

Mo Wuji raised his hand and shot out countless of lightning swords and these lightning swords could only make the futon tremble a little but was still unable to break through it.

After a few attempts and getting shot at by the flaming radiance two more times, Mo Wuji gave up on the idea in trying to break the space within the flaming futon.

The Scholar's Heart instantaneously formed a new shield on the elementary energy shield that was protecting him previously and since it was against flames, he decided to use his own flame to defend himself before thinking of a new idea.

Cang Jue didn't even bother about Mo Wuji retrieving his Scholar's Heart shield as he continuously smacked against the flaming futon to release even more flaming radiances towards Mo Wuji.

Cang Jue had been battling since a long time ago so he naturally had more experience than Mo Wuji. Even if he didn't bother about what Mo Wuji was doing, he didn't underestimate his opponent too because since Mo Wuji could kill Bao Lie, Hoover and eventually becoming the Star Lord of the Star King Mountain, he must be pretty capable.

Presently, as long as he was able to get rid of Mo Wuji, he would no longer have any obstructions in obliterating the city. He also

believed that even without using his flaming futon, he would be able to kill Mo Wuji easily. But however, since he had a reliable way to finish Mo Wuji off, why should he bother fighting head to head with Mo Wuji?

"Bang bang bang bang..." Endless amount of flaming radiance shot against Mo Wuji's Scholar's Heart's shield as the countless amount of flaming radiance formed a massive flaming ray splattering in the middle of the space within the flaming futon. The splattering flaming ray was like a drop of water meeting a sponge as it was completely absorbed by the Scholar's Heart shield before disappearing without a trace.

In the next moment that Mo Wuji realised this, he was elated because he didn't even use much elemental energy and these flaming radiances were being swallowed by the Scholar's Heart shield.

Initially, Mo Wuji took out his Scholar's Heart with the intention to protect himself from the flaming radiance and buy some time as he think of another way to deal with the situation he was currently stuck in. Now that he realised that his Scholar's Heart would be able to go against the flame within the flaming futon, why would Mo Wuji stand on any ceremony? He immediately drove his Scholar's Heart to penetrate out of the futon as he started to refine the flaming space that was extended from the flaming futon.

After tens of breath, Mo Wuji knew that his guess was right. As the Scholar's Heart continued to absorb the burning hot flaming radiance and the rising temperature from the flaming futon, it's strength continue to soar and become even greater than before.

Besides this, following the Scholar's Heart's absorption of the heat, the flaming space produced by the flaming futon was shrinking and getting weaker.

Since Mo Wuji was able to notice that, Cang Jue would naturally be able too. His flaming futon was his greatest trump card and the reason why he used it the moment he saw Mo Wuji was because Mo Wuji had killed Bao Lie, the white-eyed wolf and many other space beasts of the Space King Mountain which resulted in a lot of hatred in his heart for Mo Wuji.

Cang Jue might look like an ugly joke but he was actually quite a logical fella. The greater the hatred for Mo Wuji, the more he had to be cautious. The cautiousness that he displayed was evident in the execution of his greatest technique to restrain Mo Wuji from the on start before slowly venting his anger and hatred on him.

However, before he could even restrain Mo Wuji, his triumph card was actually controlled by Mo Wuji. How was it possible?

Cang Jue wanted to retrieve his flaming futon immediately but he realised that his own flaming futon was being controlled by another type of flame as the essences of his flame was continuously being absorbed by Mo Wuji's flame. Every second passed and Mo Wuji's flame was getting stronger while his own flame was getting weaker.

At this moment, Cang Jue couldn't be bothered about being cautious anymore as he took a step into the flaming space within

the flaming futon. He raised his hand and his Six Clouds Knot was already charging towards Mo Wuji.

As the white Six Clouds Knot was surrounding Mo Wuji, he felt like he was in an intense battlezone and that his fighting will was about to be restrained by the aura of this battlezone.

The Nirvana Pole Shadows started to leave the Tian Ji Pole as its elemental energy exploded within the flaming space.

As the elemental energies clashed with each other, it was like a heavy steel hammer being struck against Mo Wuji's chest. Mo Wuji could clearly feel the pain of his opponent's elemental energy tearing his skin.

As compared to Mo Wuji, Cang Jue was angrier and more shocked. The fact that Mo Wuji's flame was able to restrain his flaming futon already made him extremely shocked and now Mo Wuji was actually capable of contending against his elemental energy despite only being at the Worldly Immortal Stage? One must know he was a Class 9 beast and even if he was only in the elementary stage of Class 9, it was still extremely rare among all the space beasts.

Mo Wuji wasn't fearful because in one exchange of blows, Mo Wuji knew clearly that Cang Jue was really like an ant compared to Zhu Qu.

Without waiting for Cang Jue to act, Mo Wuji stepped out of the space and shot out several lightning swords at Cang Jue and then a

space imprisonment. After introducing the Scholar's Heart to this battle, the space within the flaming futon was no longer controlled by Cang Jue.

Ever since he met Cang Jue, Cang Jue was the one who had the initiative to attack and Mo Wuji was all along the passive one but it was finally his turn to take the initiative.

Cang Jue grunted as his Six Clouds Knot released a bunch of white radiance to go against the blueish lightning radiance from the lightning swords.

At this instant, Cang Jue felt something was amiss and even though Mo Wuji's lightning sword was indeed strong, it wouldn't do any harm to him. Logically speaking, now that Mo Wuji finally had the opportunity to attack, he wouldn't waste it just like that right?

Something must be wrong and at the thought of this, more elemental energy surged into his Six Clouds Knot and it was just about to transform.

Simultaneously, Cang Jue noticed there was a fluctuation in the space surrounding him. The space no longer seemed to be the same space just moments earlier as he couldn't even sense Mo Wuji's position now.

Not good, a deathly aura penetrated into his will at the thought of this.

Presently, why would Cang Jue even bother continue attacking Mo Wuji? His entire body was getting distorted crazily and all he wanted in this instant was to leave his position.

"Puff!" A steel pole struck against Cang Jue's neck and the pain of broken bones was spreaded across his body as Cang Jue didn't even bother about the flaming futon anymore. He simply turned and wanted to run away.

The combination of the space imprisonment and the Nirvana Pole Shadow had already turned into Mo Wuji's sure kill technique but he didn't expect Cang Jue to still be able to dodge the fatal strike.

In a second, Cang Jue had already escaped over 3 metres away from Mo Wuji.

If he was fighting anyone else, Cang Jue could have escaped just like that but against Mo Wuji, a distance of 3 metres was really not considered significant as he managed to appear behind him in an instant.

"Boom!" Before Cang Jue could escape yet again, Mo Wuji punched Cang Jue from his back.

"Bang!" Cang Jue was only focused on leaving so how would he have known Mo Wuji would suddenly appear behind him. The next thing he knew was that his huge body was like a rubber ball being thrown and sent flying by Mo Wuji.

Yan Ze and Su Yu, who had already retreated to the periphery of the Piercing Wind City, knew they simply couldn't afford to get involved in the fight. Under the intense flames, they wouldn't even know who had the upper hand in the fight.

At this moment, they saw Cang Jue flying up and a hole with the size of a fist appeared at the back of Cang Jue's chest.

Yes, it's really a futon. To be specific, it's a Buddhist praying mat

Chapter 386: Flattening Wolf King Mountain

After the massive battle between Mo Wuji and Cang Jue, the Piercing Wind City remained extremely quiet as everyone saw clearly how Mo Wuji was enveloped by Cang Jue's flaming futon. Even though nobody said anything, every cultivator in the Piercing Wind City were worried because they knew that the moment the Star Lord was killed, they would be following him to his grave shortly after.

If not for Yan Ze and Su Yu who were standing outside the defensive array, some might have even tried to escape the Piercing Wind City.

Who would have imagined that shortly after the clouds were blown away by the wind, the Star Lord emerged out of the space within the flaming futon. When everyone noticed Mo Wuji, Cang Jue was already sent flying by Mo Wuji.

After a while, the entire Piercing Wind City burst into wild cheers of joy.

Cang Jue was in a hurry to leave but when he was punched in the back of his heart by Mo Wuji, he knew that it was the end for him. He was certain that Mo Wuji had learnt the art of spatial teleportation and Cang Jue couldn't help but laughed at himself to think he could actually escape with such heavy injuries.

If he was up against any other expert, Cang Jue might still be able

to escape but now he was facing Mo Wuji, who was definitely not any weaker than himself. Moreover, he was carrying several injuries and with the flaming futon being restraint by Mo Wuji, why did he think he could survive today?

After realising that he would not live past today, Cang Jue was on his knees and didn't make any attempt to escape but stared at Mo Wuji intensely instead, "The one with the surname, Mo, you can kill me today but my father will chop you into a thousand pieces tomorrow before burning the entire Zhen Xing into ashes."

Even though he knew he had to die, Cang Jue was still harping onto that one hope by announcing his father's reputable name.

Mo Wuji said faintly, "I will not kill you now..."

Cang Jue was elated and hurried to say, "If you let me go, I promise that there will no longer be any grudges between you and my Wolf King Mountain. My father, Space Wolf King, will definitely not find you again..."

Mo Wuji shook his head, "You are wrong, my grudges with the Wolf King Mountain will not end today. After I've settled the things that needed to be settled here, I will raze your Wolf King Mountain to the ground. Since you slaughtered the people of my Nine Mo City, I will flatten your Wolf King Mountain without any doubts. As for your father, I, Mo Wuji, was never fearful of him."

Cang Jue was dumbfounded for a moment before realising that Mo Wuji was not like Chi Tong who was always giving in to them.

Mo Wuji was only in the Worldly Immortal Stage and could easily defeat himself so when he reached the Earthly Immortal Stage, Mo Wuji would definitely not fear his father...

"Puff!" While Cang Jue was still in a daze, Mo Wuji shot out yet another lightning sword. The lightning sword pierced through Cang Jue's chest and after taking a few steps backwards, Cang Jue sat on the ground.

Without waiting for Cang Jue to moan in pain, Mo Wuji raised his hand and the Scholar's Heart turned into a blue flame, surrounding Cang Jue. As he started to feel the temperature of the Scholar's Heart, there were traces of fear in Cang Jue's eyes. He predicted that Mo Wuji was about to do what he wanted to do on Mo Wuji, which was to slowly burn him to death using his flame.

"Since you like to play with fire, you can slowly enjoy burning to death," After finishing what he had to say, Mo Wuji picked up the flaming futon which was left on the floor. This futon was extremely powerful and he was so close to being defeated by it. He wondered about the flame in this futon which would eventually be able to up the strength of his Scholar's Heart by one more level. In fact, the flame in this futon was only slightly exhausted so when he had more time in the future, he would definitely take his time to analyse this.

"The Space Wolf King would never let you go," Cang Jue shouted devastatingly in pain just before his entire body turned into a blood mist.

"Star Lord, are you going to the Universal Hall now?" The

anxious Yan Ze was the first to rush over.

Mo Wuji nodded his head as his eyes fell on the space far away. There was a transfer array here that would bring him to the Universal Hall directly and it should have been built by Gu Nuo Star Tribe's Earthly Immortal Stage expert, Gansius. After he left the Piercing Wind City, he must have forgotten about the transfer array. Now that Mo Wuji noticed that the transfer array was still there, he also noticed that there was another hidden monitor array installed beside it.

To be able to install a hidden monitor array, Zhu Qu should be the only capable one to do so. Mo Wuji threw out a few array flags and even though these flags didn't destroy that hidden monitor array, it would at least stop it from monitoring the movements or incidents outside of the Piercing Wind City.

"I will make a trip to the Universal Hall now while you immediately repair this transfer array..." After covering the monitor array, Mo Wuji grabbed Hoover's corpse and stepped into the transfer array in space.

Previously, he ambushed Gansius on other side of this transfer array so now that it was his turn to go over, he had to be cautious of Zhu Qu's possible ambush.

Once the transfer array was ignited by Mo Wuji, Mo Wuji sent Hoover's corpse over first.

"Puff!" A blood mist was seen and Mo Wuji followed into the

Universal Hall.

Hoover's skull had already been flattened by Mo Wuji, but now, it was directly crushed into pieces. However, other than a few dead bodies in the Universal Hall, there was no one at all.

The space surrounding the transfer array still had some spiritual ripples and these spiritual ripples were very familiar and Mo Wuji was certain that it was Zhu Qu's. In other words, it meant that his prediction wasn't wrong and Zhu Qu was really waiting for him on the other side of the transfer array. Fortunately, he had used this method on Gansius before so it didn't work for Zhu Qu.

Logically speaking, even if Zhu Qu's ambush wasn't successful, he wouldn't just run away right? Mo Wuji was fully aware of Zhu Qu's strength and he knew that it would be difficult to kill Zhu Qu even though he had advanced into the Worldly Immortal Stage Level 2.

Mo Wuji used his spiritual will to scan and even his spiritual eye was condensed to be used. After a split moment, he concluded that Zhu Qu really fled the scene after he failed to ambush Mo Wuji.

There were only two places one could go when he left the Universal Hall and the two places were the Star Wars Battlefield or the Piercing Wind City.

"Star Lord..." Sang Caihe shouted as she rushed out of the Universal Hall at the sight of Mo Wuji.

Without waiting for Mo Wuji to ask about Zhu Qu, she hurried to say, "Earlier on, the Broken Sect's Zhu Qu charged into the Universal Pier, killed tens of people before entering the Star Wars Battlefield. Hall Master Su had already brought people to protect the Universal Pier and I was about to head towards the Piercing Wind City..."

"Hall Master Sang, are you saying that Zhu Qu had entered the Star Wars Battlefield?" Mo Wuji asked inquisitively.

If Zhu Qu was not in the Universal Hall's plaza, he had to be in the Universal Hall. To Zhu Qu, perhaps Mo Wuji was his only worthy opponent so by entering the Universal Hall first, Zhu Qu was equivalent to having the ground advantage.

Now that Sang Caihe said that Zhu Qu had escaped into the Star Wars Battlefield? What was going on? Mo Wuji didn't believe that Zhu Qu would be afraid of him as he was aware that even if his cultivation level were to increase tremendously, he definitely wouldn't be a match for Zhu Qu.

"When Zhu Qu acted, I exchanged a single blow with him and I realised that his strength decreased a lot because of his injuries. He must have left early after realising that Star Lord was coming over," Sang Caihe understood why Zhu Qu didn't stay any longer in the Universal Hall and Mo Wuji nodded because he believed Sang Caihe's words. Sang Caihe had once fought together with him against Zhu Qu so she had a deep impression of Zhu Qu's strength back then as compared to now. Moreover, the fact that she managed to come back unharmed even after exchanging a blow with Zhu Qu proved that Zhu Qu had not fully recovered from his

injuries. It seemed as though Cang Jue and Hoover were being made used of by Zhu Qu. He used Cang Jue to destroy the Piercing Wind City and Hoover to exterminate the Star King Mountain while he had yet to act in the Universal Hall. All he did was to use the hidden monitor array to observe Cang Jue's situation in the Piercing Wind City.

Eventually when Zhu Qu witnessed that Mo Wuji killed Cang Jue, he knew that he was not a match for Mo Wuji with the injuries that he had on him so decided to simply ambush him.

After realised that his ambush was a failure too, he immediately left the Universal Hall for the vast Star Wars Battlefield.

Mo Wuji was regretful because even though he didn't do much damage to the Universal Hall, that fella was simply too strong and after entering the Star Wars Battlefield, he was bound to be an even stronger scourge in the near future.

"Star Lord..." Su Xuan and co. had heard the news and walked over.

"Young Master," Chanse, who was tasked to stay and take care of the Universal Hall, was the first to bow to pay his respects for Mo Wuji.

"Where is Red Knot and co.?" Mo Wuji didn't see the Solitary Red Knot around so he asked curiously.

Chanse hurried to answer, "The Solitary Red Knot had already had his revenge so he felt that the Universal Hall was too dry and boring. He had left for the Star Wars Battlefield long ago.

Mo Wuji knew how the Solitary Red Knot was like as a person. The reason why he forced himself to stay at the Universal Hall was because he wanted to avenge his brother. Now that he had completed his revenge, he naturally wouldn't want to stay here for any longer.

At the thought of the fact that he didn't see the few friends he made in the Zhen Mo Continent namely, Pang Qi, Chu Qianlou, Rong He and the Solitary Red Knot as well as the familiar friends from the Lost Continent like Yan'Er and Ren Tianxing around, Mo Wuji couldn't help but sighed.

"Star Lord, even though Zhu Qu escaped, that Cang Jue and Hoover were still..."

Mo Wuji didn't let Su Xuan complete her sentence as he raised his hand to interrupt Su Xuan, "Hoover and Cang Jue have been killed by myself so do not worry. Now I need you all to work a little harder to rebuild the Nine Mo City as well as to guard the Universal Pier seriously. I will make a trip into the Star Wars Battlefield and we must not let such an incident happen ever again..."

Mo Wuji was planning to pay a visit to the Wolf King Mountain because since Cang Jue massacre his Nine Mo City, it wouldn't be fair if he didn't flatten his Wolf King Mountain.

Cang Jue was killed? Su Xuan and co. stared at Mo Wuji with their mouth wide opened because Cang Jue was a Class 9 demonic beast, the second strongest expert in the Wolf King Mountain. The Star Lord actually managed to kill an expert who just slaughtered the entire Nine Mo City?

The transfer array on the Universal Hall's plaza lit up yet again and Chi Huo'Er appeared from the transfer array.

Seeing that Chi Huo'Er had appeared from the transfer array, Mo Wuji knew that Yan Ze was extremely efficient to have managed to repair the transfer array from the Star King Mountain to the Piercing Wind City in such a short period of time.

"Old servant greets Star Lord," Chi Huo'Er was feeling ecstatic because he heard from Yan Ze that Mo Wuji had already killed Cang Jue in the Piercing Wind City. The fact was that until now, the entire Piercing Wind City was still buzzing with excitement because everyone was still discussing about the battle between their Star Lord and Cang Jue.

Mo Wuji nodded his head, "I have to make a trip to the Star Wars Battlefield and it is just nice that you came. Bring Chanse back to the Star King Mountain."

"Yes, Star Lord, there is one more matter regarding Tian Chi Manor's Lord Yan Huimeng. A few days ago while you were still behind closed door cultivation, she came back to ask if you know anyone called Mo Tiancheng," Chi Huo'Er replied.

Chapter 387: Tian Chi Manor

Mo Tiancheng?

Hearing this name immediately reminded Mo Wuji of the Northern Qin Prefecture? Why did he come from Earth to Zhen Xing? It was actually because of Mo Tiancheng.

Mo Tiancheng, Northern Qin Prefecture Lord. He disappeared after he went from Northern Qin Prefecture to Rao Zhou, causing Mo Guangyuan to travel to Rao Zhou. Thereafter, Mo Guangyuan and his family were not able to leave Rao Zhou alive, resulting in him Mo Wuji, a Rebirther.

Since he had never seen Mo Tiancheng, and he was also a Rebirther, Mo Wuji did not have any affection towards Mo Tiancheng. Even after he helped the Mo Clan reclaim their Northern Qin, he did not spend too much time investigating on Mo Tiancheng's disappearance. To Mo Wuji, his relationship with Mo Tiancheng was far from his with Yan'Er.

He could never have imagined that he would hear news of Mo Tiancheng here.

This was his grandfather in name. It sounds very absurd, but he did indeed have blood ties with Mo Tiancheng.

"What else did the Tian Chi Manor Lord say?" If he didn't know of Mo Tiancheng's news, then he would have just continued to ignore it. But now that he heard of it, he naturally couldn't stay

oblivious.

"She said, after you've emerged, she may visit if she's free. I'm guessing that she said those words as a statement, she's implying for you to personally make a trip down to Tian Chi Manor," Chi Huo'Er replied.

Mo Wuji nodded and did not continue to think about it. That Yan Huimeng, after all, was still a Manor Lord, and Tian Chi Manor could be considered to be quite prestigious. In her previous visits, he couldn't be bothered to meet with her. it was perfectly normal that she decided to show a little temper.

If it was anything else, Mo Wuji would have just let things be. But now that it involved his grandfather Mo Tiancheng, he had to make a trip even if he didn't want to.

"Hall Master Su, when I'm not around, you'll temporarily take the role of the Star Lord." Mo Wuji had already prepared to directly head off to space after visiting Tian Chi Manor. The resources in Star King Mountain was no longer able to help him advance in his cultivation. After he entered space, he wouldn't know when he would return.

"Yes, Star Lord." Su Xuan could be considered to understand Mo Wuji to a certain degree. This Star Lord was good in everything, just that he didn't want to be tied down by random things.

...

The provenance of Tian Chi Manor's name was its unique location.

Tian Chi Manor was built on a mountain. Outside this mountain, it wasn't a mountain range, but an incomparably large lake. Not only was this lake huge, it was also rich in spiritual energy. It would be covered in mist year long, giving the mountain a hazy but enigmatic look.

Because this place was relatively high and rich in spiritual energy, this lake has been named [Tian Chi](#). The mountain manor established at the center of this lake was thus called Tian Chi Manor.

A series of bridges led from outside Tian Chi across Tian Chi; another Tian Chi Manor was erected at the top of the the mountain.

At this instant, Manor Lord Yan Huimeng and a few Tian Chi Manor experts were gathered in the Manor Lord Hall. This was because they had just received the news that Nine Mo City had actually been razed to the ground. It was said that this atrocity was done by the Broken Sect Head Zhu Qu, Space Wolf King's eldest son Cang Jue and another peak Worldly Immortal expert from Gu Nuo.

"Manor Lord, Broken Sect Zhu Qu, Cang Jue and that Gu Nuo expert have already formed a coalition to destroy Nine Mo City. Clearly, they would not just stop at this. So, we need to make plans early. The one speaking was Tian Chi Manor's Grand Elder Chen Yuping, Worldly Immortal Stage Level 1.

The reason for Tian Chi Manor's strength was not its personal combat power. But because of their connections who would respond to their call. Thus, a cultivation of Worldly Immortal Stage Level 1 was already the peak existence at Tian Chi Manor. Out of all of them, there were only two who reached this cultivation. One was Elder Chen Yuping, the other was Yan Huimeng.

Chen Yuping didn't say anything special but everyone hear understood what she implied. The foreign Earthly Immortal experts have arrived at Zhen Mo Continent, and the moment they arrived, they destroyed Nine Mo City. Clearly, they plan on destroying all of Zhen Xing. If Tian Chi Manor continues to stay in Zhen Xing, they might meet with the same disaster.

"What are everyone's intentions?" Yan Huimeng's gaze swept across the other elders and deacons.

Tian Chi Manor was different from other sects. The moment that left Zhen Mo Continent, they will lose their foundations and roots. All the human relations that they assiduously created behind the scenes would be destroyed. Thus, even though Yan Huimeng understood that Chen Yuping implied that they should leave Zhen Xing, she didn't feel that it was a good idea.

Another elder stood forward, "If Cang Jue really came to Zhen Xing, then we don't have any other option. I'm only worried that we might not even be able to leave."

The crowd turned silent again; no one thought that this was a ridiculous thought. Since the foreign Earthly Immortals had prepared to act against Zhen Xing, then wouldn't they try to control Universal Hall and Piercing Wind City? It was only a matter of time. Perhaps by that time, Star King Mountain would have already fallen under the Earthly Immortals.

Very few Earthly Immortals appear on Zhen Xing. No one even knew that the previous Star Lord, Chi Tong, had already advanced to the Earthly Immortal Stage. Unfortunately, he had just advanced into the Earthly Immortal Stage but he was ambushed and killed by the Gu Nuo Earthly Immortal.

For a long time, no one was able to come out with a detailed solution.

A red flying messenger sword broke the silence. Yan Huimeng lifted her hand and caught the flying sword, extending her spiritual will inwards. Thereafter, she trembled with joy and said, "There's news. Because Nine Mo City was slaughtered, Star King Mountain's Star Lord Mo Wuji was triggered. In his rage, Star Lord Mo killed Hoover and Cang Jue, and he should currently be pursuing Broken Sect's Zhu Qu..."

"Is this news true?" Almost all the elders stood up, staring excitedly at the flying sword in Yan Huimeng's hand.

Yan Huimeng forcefully suppressed the ecstatic emotions in her heart, nodding solemnly, "That's right. This news had just arrived from our Tian Chi Manor's disciple who was at Piercing Wind City. It's definitely reliable. Star Lord Mo threw out Hoover's corpse.

And his battle with Cang Jue was observed by almost everyone in Piercing Wind City. It definitely can't be false."

"So strong!" Everyone in the hall muttered in shock. Cang Jue, as a Class 9 space beast, was equivalent to an Earthly Immortal Expert. If Mo Wuji could actually kill it, exactly how strong was he?

After that initial rush of emotions, Yan Huimeng had already calmed down. She slowed down her speech and continued, "Piercing Wind City was in grave peril. Cang Jue had already destroyed Piercing Wind City's defensive array. Piercing Wind City's Castellan Su Yu and Star King Mountain's Hall Master Yan Ze had already prepared themselves to fight to the death. That's when Star Lord Mo arrived. Thereafter, in front of everyone, Star Lord Mo engaged in a huge battle with the Single-Horned Wolf King. Finally, he used a lightning sword to kill the Single-Horned Wolf King, Cang Jue..."

Because of the reverberating shock and glee, the entire hall turned quiet. Almost everyone was celebrating, celebrating the fact what Zhen Xing's Star King Mountain had such a strong Star Lord. Otherwise, not just their Tian Chi Manor, but the entire Zhen Xing would be unable to escape this calamity.

Chen Yuping was the first to regain her countenance, speaking emotionally, "Manor Lord, in your previous visits, did you manage to meet this Star Lord Mo?"

Everyone understood the meaning behind Elder Chen Yuping's words: Tian Chi Manor must definitely form good relations with

Star King Mountain's Star Lord Mo.

Yan Huimeng shifted her gaze to Zhuang Xiyue and after taking in a deep breath, she suddenly stood up and said, "I want to make a trip to Star King Mountain."

Previously, she had already said that she did not intend to make any more visits to Star King Mountain. After all, Tian Chi Manor still had its face. If they weren't granted an audience with the Star Lord during their visits, how could Tian Chi Manor retain its face? However, Mo Wuji was brutally strong. He was even able to kill a Class 9 space beast. He was terrifyingly strong. Facing this sort of expert, what good would they get from maintaining other pride?

"I agree that Manor Lord continues to visit Star King Mountain, till we meet Star Lord Mo." Chen Yuping was the first to agree.

At this instant, a maidservant hurriedly entered the grand hall. As all eyes turned towards this maidservant, she bowed and said, "Star King Mountain's Star Lord Mo has come to visit."

"Ah!"

"What!"

...

Everyone was still ruminating over how they could pull their ties with Star Lord Mo Wuji closer; they were even contemplating

whether the marriage between the Star Lord and Tian Chi Manor would even be successful. And then, the Star Lord suddenly pays a visit, what kind of coincidence was this? Would this be the start to Tian Chi Manor's rise to power?

"Hurry, hurry, invite the Star Lord..."

Just when Yan Huimeng finished, she continued, "Wait, I will welcome him personally."

No one thought that there was any problem with Yan Huimeng's words. Now that Star Lord Mo, the slayer of Cang Jue, had paid a visit, they had to treat it with utmost importance. Naturally, Tian Chi Manor's Manor Lord Zhuang had to personally welcome him. Not only the Manor Lord, even they as elders and protectors all had to welcome Star Lord Mo.

"Xiyue, follow beside me." After Yan Huimeng walked two steps, she suddenly remembered of her disciple Zhuang Xiyue. She cried out urgently.

Zhuang Xiyue's face was blushed, her heart was also racing. Even though she always listened to her master, she had only heard of Star Lord Mo's illustrious name and had never met him before.

Mortal Board Rank 1, Earth Board Rank 1, Universal Board Rank 2. Offended the Yan Clan and Xia Clan; Offended Star King Mountain's Hall Master Wu Xiang; He even incurred the pursuit of all Zhen Xing cultivators. But now, he was perfectly fine. He was even the Star Lord of Star King Mountain.

If he viewed her with favour, this Star Lord Mo was very likely to be the man she would spend her life with.

Even though she didn't have a choice, Zhuang Xiyue still hoped that her man could be a little handsome and a little capable. Mo Wuji was able to become the Star Lord at such a young age, and was even at the front of all the grand boards. He was definitely a capable man. It was just that she didn't know what he looked like. As she thought of this, Zhuang Xiyue's face steamed, her heartbeat also started to become a little erratic. No young girl would wish to sleep every night with some ugly dude, much less Zhen Mo Continent's number one beauty, Zhuang Xiyue.

...

Mo Wuji stood outside Tian Chi Manor with his hands behind his back, admiring the Tian Chi River which was shrouded in mist. He secretly praised Tian Chi Manor for picking such a great place. This place was simply a utopia, not only was it suitable for living, it was also suitable for cultivation.

Tian Chi, in literal translations, means Heavenly Pool. This pool is probably referring to this huge lake.

Chapter 388: Mo Tiancheng's Whereabouts

A flurry of messy footsteps caused Mo Wuji to turn back; he was instantly startled by the cluster f*ck that came to welcome him. Right at the front, was a elegant woman. Behind her, were at least ten people. By her side, there were even female protectors donned in white uniform.

Mo Wuji subconsciously stroked his chin, this welcome was too extravagant, right? What's going on? He did hear from Chi Huo'Er that the Tian Chi Manor Lord had a small temper after many failed visits to the Star King Mountain. Looking at this welcome, it didn't look like she was angry ah.

"Star Lord Mo, I was just about to pay a visit to Star King Mountain. I didn't expect for the Star Lord to grace Tian Chi Manor with your presence. This is my Tian Chi Manor's honour..." Before she was even near him, Yan Huimeng had already started to greet loudly with a large smile.

Not just Yan Huimeng, the elders behind her all clasped their fists and bowed, expressing their greetings.

"Err..." Mo Wuji truly couldn't take such warm affection. After an unintentional "Err", he hurriedly said, "The Manor Lord is too courteous. My arrival here must have troubled the Manor Lord."

Yan Huimeng's entire body seemed to be laughing, "There's no trouble, no trouble at all. It is our Tian Chi Manor's honour to be entrusted any task from Star Lord Mo."

With that, Yan Huimeng seemed to recall something; she hurriedly said, "Xiyue, hurry and greet the Star Lord... Oh right, Star Lord Mo, this is my disciple, Xiyue."

"Zhuang Xiyue greets the Star Lord" Zhuang Xiyue stepped forward with her head lowered and gave Mo Wuji a lady's bow.

At this instant, her heart was truly pounding heavily; she had seen many handsome cultivators and there have been no lack of handsome men visiting Tian Chi Manor to pay her a visit. However, there was never one person who was like this Star Lord Mo, who could cause her to lose control of her smallest of thoughts.

At first glance, he looked no different from any ordinary guy along the street. But when she paid attention to him, why did she have this peculiar feeling?

His hair was slightly tousled. When she was standing behind her master, she stole a peek at the flying messenger sword, and she knew that Cang Jue possessed this devastating fire. It was unknown whether that hair was slightly tousled due because of that fire. But when that slightly tousled hair was casually tied up, it actually gave her an indescribable sense of beauty.

His figure was well-proportioned and sturdy. However, when this symmetrical body was paired with that ordinary face, it gave her the impression of a peerless man.

With her clear eyes, she could see that he looked just like an ordinary mortal. However, he was far from ordinary. He had this sort agedness to him; some sort of indescribable sense of maturity and manliness. All these, however, seemed to be masked under his ordinariness.

If she met him on a road, she definitely wouldn't think that he was the Star King Mountain's Star Lord. But now that she knew that he was the Star Lord, she felt that there was no second person in the entire Zhen Xing more suitable to be the Star King Mountain's Star Lord.

Zhuang Xiyue's heart beat violently. This man in front of her was like a grand mountain, in all his ordinariness, he masked this sense of vastness and depth. Even the most handsome man in the world, seemed like trash in front of him.

Perhaps she would never get to choose her destined man, but to follow such a person was the best home she could return to.

Mo Wuji finally noticed Zhuang Xiyue, he was equally stunned by Zhuang Xiyue's beauty.

On Earth, he had seen too many beauties formed with the power of makeup. Only after he arrived at Zhen Xing and met Cen Shuyin, did he understand what was true beauty.

And this Zhuang Xiyue in front of him, was actually no worse than Cen Shuyin in terms of looks.

She was a young girl in a light yellow dress. She only peeked at him slightly before immediately bringing her head down. However, that city-toppling beauty had already been captured in Mo Wuji's eyes. Couple that with her perfect figure and that simple hairstyle dotted with a few flowers, not only was he stunned, he was also inundated by a incomparable sense of purity.

If Shuyin was Lost Continent's number one beauty, then this Zhuang Xiyue was definitely Zhen Mo Continent's number one beauty.

No wonder why Tian Chi Manor Lord Yan Huimeng had confidently brought Zhuang Xiyue to Star King Mountain. With this sort of gorgeous young girl, she had no reason to not be confident.

Ever since Zhuang Xiyue bowed to Mo Wuji, Yan Huimeng had been observing Mo Wuji. To be honest, she was struck by Mo Wuji's ordinariness.

He was the Star Lord of Star King Mountain but he did not reverberate with even a half bit of spiritual fluctuations. He looked just like a regular mortal. She soon discovered the uniqueness of Mo Wuji; he was definitely a concealed, reserved sword. Just from his pair of clear eyes alone, she felt that no matter could escape from him.

Seeing the look of appreciation Mo Wuji displayed when he saw Zhuang Xiyue, Yan Huimeng was ecstatic. She believed that there wouldn't be any problems with this matter.

"Lady Zhuang is too courteous." Mo Wuji replied with a simple clasped fist.

Zhuang Xiyue's heart tightened. When many male cultivators came to pay her a visit, they would always address her as Junior Xiyue. Even the most conservative one would call her Lady Xiyue. This was the first time someone had called her Lady Zhuang. An inexplicable feeling of distance flooded into her heart.

"Star Lord Mo, please follow us inside." Yan Huimeng was much more experienced than Zhuang Xiyue. She knew that the initial salutations did not mean anything.

As the Star Lord of Star King Mountain, Mo Wuji naturally couldn't immediately reveal a lusty expression. This was also the difference between Mo Wuji and that worthless Xia Mu.

If Xia Mu could be like Mo Wuji, then would the Xia Clan have been eradicated? From Yan Huimeng's perspective, the reason for Xia Clan's demise, was because Xia Mu forced Mo Wuji's fiancée into the Thorny Wind Gate, causing her to perish there.

She did not know that Cen Shuyin did not die in Thorny Wind Sect, but the Extreme Frost Sea.

With the guidance of the entire group of people, Mo Wuji walked into Tian Chi Manor's most luxurious hall.

The moment he took a seat, Tian Chi Manor's best spirit fruits and various spirit teas and wine were served. Two delicate young girls stood behind Mo Wuji, attending to his needs. Even though Mo Wuji did not drink a single mouthful of tea, after a while, they would replace it with a warm one.

Mo Wuji sighed inwardly. Ever since Mo Wuji came to Zhen Xing, he experienced many hardships. But at the same time, he was an existence of at the sect head level. Still, whether he was the sect head of Tian Ji Sect, the alliance head of the Hundred Sect Alliance, or the Star Lord of Star King Mountain, he had never received such attentive service. This Tian Chi Manor's power was average, but they were rather experienced with such methods.

Yan Huimeng started speaking like she would to a family member; she praised Mo Wuji for defending Zhen Xing and his powerful methods. It was the entire Zhen Xing's fortune that Star King Mountain had Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji was not in the mood to listen to Yan Huimeng's incessant praises, and he didn't intend to stay here to indulge in luxury. After taking a few sips of tea, he directly said, "Manor Lord Yan, I came today because I have a matter to inquire."

Yan Huimeng knew that the main topic had arrived; she hurriedly placed the tea cup in her hand down, speaking solemnly, "Star Lord Mo, please ask. As long as my Tian Chi Manor is able to answer it, we will definitely do so."

"Then I will have to thank Manor Lord Yan. Previously, Manor Lord Yan visited Star King Mountain, but I had always been in

closed doors, delaying our meeting. I seek your forgiveness for this." When Mo Wuji finished this, he did not wait for Yan Huimeng to say any words of courtesy, but continued, "A few days ago, after I came out from my closed doors, I heard that the Manor Lord had mentioned a man called Mo Tiancheng. I will not hide anything, my relationship with this Mo Tiancheng is rather deep. I hope that Manor Lord Yan can tell me more about it."

Yan Huimeng had already guessed that Mo Wuji had come to visit because of Mo Tiancheng, and it was indeed as she expected. From the looks of it, she had not wasted her efforts with that investigation. She nodded seriously and said, "I wonder if Star Lord Mo has heard of Zhen Mo's Twin Valleys; one is the Valley of the Immortal Doctor, while the other is the Valley of the Immortal Pill?"

"I've heard of the Valley of the Immortal Doctor, but I've really never heard of the Valley of the Immortal Pill." Mo Wuji replied honestly; he truly hadn't heard of any Valley of the Immortal Pill. On the other hand, the Valley of the Immortal Doctor's San Yisheng was famous, saving countless of lives. He had naturally heard of it.

Yan Huimeng explained, "More than 20 years ago, Zhen Mo Continent's number one pill refiner was the Valley of the Immortal Pill's peak Tier 8 Heavenly Pill Refiner Lai Wanxing. Under sudden bursts of power, he could even concoct Tier 9 Heavenly Pills. In Zhen Mo Continent, it was an extremely difficult matter to invite him to concoct a pill. I heard that Star Lord Chi Tong had previously looked to him for help; it's unknown whether Star Lord Chi Tong's advancement to the Earthly Immortal Stage was related to Lai Wanxing."

Mo Wuji nodded; when one reached the Heavenly Tier in alchemy, it was difficult to advance even a single step. For Lai Wanxing to be a peak Tier 8 Heavenly Pill Refiner was already incredible.

"But 20 years ago, Lai Wanxing suddenly disappeared. No one knew where he went off to."

Yan Huimeng paused, looked at Mo Wuji and said, "If I didn't discover a corpse not too long ago, I would have remained unaware of this matter. On that corpse, I found a jade token inscribed with blood. There were over ten names on that jade token..."

With that, Yan Huimeng fetched out a jade token and handed it to Mo Wuji. This jade token wasn't found not long ago, it had already been in Tian Chi Manor for over 10 years.

Mo Wuji accepted that jade token; his gaze landed on it. There were indeed some names on it:

Guan Jingyan: Jade Peak School Elder, Metal-Type Tier 4 Earth Pill Refiner

Jia Yeshan: Rong Jun Jia Clan Pill Refiner, Metal-Type Tier 3 Mortal Pill Refiner.

Pan Haohao: Red Spirit Sect Pill Refiner, Metal-Type Tier 3 Mortal Pill Refiner.

Gesi Guangjiang: Zhen Mo Rogue Cultivator, Metal-Type Tier 2 Mortal Pill Refiner.

Mo Tiancheng: Lost Continent Northern Qin Mo Clan, Metal-Type Tier 3 Mortal Pill Refiner.

...

Mo Wuji's gaze landed on Mo Tiancheng's name. He knew his Grandpa Mo Tiancheng was also a pill refiner, but he didn't expect him to be Tier 3.

Very soon, Mo Wuji discovered the peculiarities. All these pill refiners were of the metal-type. He himself was a Tier 6 Earth Pill Refiner, thus he naturally knew which spiritual roots were the most adverse to pill refining. The spiritual root which was the least suitable to refine pills was the metal-type spiritual roots. Not only weren't these type of roots suitable, the success rates of forming pills was extremely low.

He knew expected that Mo Tiancheng not only had metal-type spiritual roots, but was also a Tier 3 Mortal Pill Refiner. How heaven defying was his alchemy talent ah? He was very clear that even those with wood-type spiritual roots would find it hard to reach Tier 3 in Northern Qin Prefecture, much less with metal-type spiritual roots.

Chapter 389: Experience Of Life

"Star Lord Mo, you should have seen the list. All the pill refiners on there had metal-type spiritual roots. To be honest, if a person had wood-type or fire-type spiritual roots, I wouldn't be surprised if he became a Tier 7 Heavenly Pill Refiner. But for metal-type spiritual roots to become a pill refiner, and so many of them, is simply inconceivable." Noticing Mo Wuji's silence, Yan Huimeng explained by the side.

Because she knew that Mo Wuji was from the Lost Continent, so she casually asked about Mo Tiancheng. She didn't really expect them to be related.

As he continued downwards on this list of metal-type pill refiners, Mo Wuji saw a line of words, "Lai Wanxing is despicable and unscrupulous. He secretly abducted all the metal-type pill refiners in Zhen Xing, and he wants to bring us out of Zhen Xing. Borrowing the power of a concealment talisman I hid on myself, I managed to escape, but I'm still unable to pass this information on to Star King Mountain..."

After which, there weren't any more words. Even the name of this escaped pill refiner wasn't left behind.

Mo Wuji could guess, this pill refiner must have escaped with his final breaths and he eventually died.

According to the information on this jade token, Lai Wanxing had brought all the metal-type pill refiners out of Zhen Xing,

probably to do something.

"What's Lai Wanxing's cultivation?" After some time, Mo Wuji suddenly asked.

Yan Huimeng promptly answered, "Not only was his talent in alchemy top class, his cultivation talent was also peerless. 100 years ago, I heard he had already reached Worldly Immortal Stage Level 9. Now that 100 years have passed, I estimate that he had already entered into the Earthly Immortal Stage."

"Many thanks Manor Lord, can you give me this jade token?" Mo Wuji clasped his fists and said.

Yan Huimeng smiled brightly, "It's my honour if Star Lord Mo could accept my thing. How could I reject you?"

This jade token had Mo Tiancheng's name. Even though Mo Wuji wouldn't specifically search for Mo Tiancheng, if he ever encountered anyone on this jade token, he do an inquiry.

"My visit has been abrupt, I must have disturbed..." Since he had done what he needed to, Mo Wuji prepared to take his leave.

Yan Huimeng did not wait for Mo Wuji to finish his words of farewell; she took the initiative to say, "Star Lord Mo, I heard that your dao companion Cen Shuyin had perished in Thorny Wind Gate.

Fairy Shuyin was a peerless beauty and has a virtuous disposition. She was plotted by those vicious people, causing her to perish in the Extreme Realm. It's truly pitiable..."

Mo Wuji's eyes dimmed. He had intended to bring Shuyin back to her mother's side but he still hadn't done it. Perhaps, in his subconscious, he didn't want Shuyin to leave. That's why he wanted to go into space and raze Wolf King Mountain.

What if he encountered the Space Wolf King? Perhaps he might perish before he managed to obliterate Wolf King Mountain. Even though he could kill Cang Jue, he knew that he still wasn't a match for the Space Wolf King.

Should he first return Shuyin to her mother's side, or should he keep Shuyin by his side?

Mo Wuji's eyes suddenly turned blur. Indeed, he was unwilling to let Shuyin leave. Even though Shuyin was already dead, if he kept Shuyin by his side, he would still have hope.

But was this what Shuyin wanted? She already said she wanted to return back at her hometown. He was truly a bit selfish.

Mo Wuji sighed, he decided that he would first bring Shuyin back to the Lost Continent and bury her by her mother's side. Then he would raze Wolf King Mountain. In his previous life, he died in the hands of a woman. In this life, a woman died for him. What regrets could he have?

"My condolences, Star Lord Mo." Seeing the pained and misty look in Mo Wuji's eyes, Yan Huimeng hurriedly said.

Thereafter, she continued, "The path of cultivation is long and endless. Without a trusted companion, not only would you lose a place to entrust your heart, you also lose some attunements to the Heavenly Dao. Star Lord Mo, my disciple Xiyue is a peerless beauty, and she especially admires Star Lord Mo. If Star Lord Mo is willing, I can..."

Mo Wuji's sigh interrupted Yan Huimeng's words, "Many thanks Manor Lord for your kind thoughts. Junior Xiyue's beauty has no equal, and her personality is warm and pure. Whoever could receive Xiyue's affection would be a lucky person. Even I was stunned by Junior Xiyue's beauty..."

By the side, as Zhuang Xiyue heard Mo Wuji's words, her head increasingly faced downwards. Her face was steaming, and her heart was beating vigorously. If her master agreed, she was willing to immediately follow him.

Yan Huimeng could naturally feel her disciple's excitement, but she sighed inwardly. There was no problem with Mo Wuji's words; he was indeed praising Xiyue. But his sigh gave her an uncomfortable feeling.

Indeed, Mo Wuji continued, "But my heart belongs to someone else. Other than Shuyin, I could no longer give my heart to anyone else. I believe that Junior Xiyue's future dao companion would definitely love her more than I could."

With that, Mo Wuji stood up and bowed towards Yan Huimeng and Zhuang Xiyue.

When she heard Mo Wuji's final sentence, Zhuang Xiyue's steaming red face instantly turned pale white. Her heart has also turned icy cold. She had never thought that someone would reject her right in her face. Was she no good?

She had always followed her master's arrangements. Even though she would do her own research, she had never been involved with any relationship between guys and girls. Even when she was by herself, she wouldn't think about such feelings. Whoever becomes her dao companion was an arrangement of her master. Even if she did research, her research was on the men that might catch her master's eye. Thus, she never knew of the feeling of love which could endure life and death.

As for her feeling towards Mo Wuji, most of it was comprised of her master's respect and her reverence towards him. With regards to the feelings between man and woman, how would she know it if she hadn't even interacted with Mo Wuji?

Yan Huimeng was slightly vexed. She understood a bit about the feelings between men and women. However, as cultivators, weren't they more focused on their personal interests? As cultivators, they didn't even have enough time for cultivation. When would they even have the time to discuss about love? Even though she knew more than Zhuang Xiyue, she was still confused by Mo Wuji's attitude. What did he mean when he said his heart belonged to someone else? He probably wasn't impressed by her

disciple; she didn't believe that Mo Wuji would never ever find a second dao companion. If not even Xiyue could catch his eye, then probably no one in Zhen Xing would catch it.

"Star Lord Mo's future is limitless. Naturally, you wouldn't care about Xiyue. I've been negligent in my judgement." Yan Huimeng started to have a temper. Even if your Star King Mountain was very powerful, there are no lack of suitors for my beauties from Tian Chi Manor.

Mo Wuji did not care too much about Yan Huimeng's attitude, but when he saw Zhuang Xiyue's slightly trembling figure, he sighed deeply in his heart. He had unintentionally hurt another innocent girl.

This was not what he wanted. As he thought of this, Mo Wuji said, "There's this phrase from my hometown: 'No water's enough when you've sailed in the deep blue sea; no cloud is beautiful but those on Mount Wu...' Perhaps there's better water elsewhere, but in my heart, only the water in the deep blue sea could be considered water. Perhaps there are more beautiful clouds, but in my heart, only the clouds on Mount Wu are the most beautiful."

With that, Mo Wuji bowed, turned and left.

This words from a poem from the Tang Era poet, Yuan Zhen; these words encapsulated the feelings deep in Mo Wuji's heart. However, Mo Wuji was only filled with contempt for this Yuan Zhen; he was a shameless person who gained fame by deceiving the public.

He abandoned his wife for another woman, and when his wife died, he wrote this poem. Thereafter, before his ink ran dry, he married another woman. If that was not enough, he still played around with other women. If these words didn't describe Mo Wuji's feelings, he wouldn't have bothered using it.

"No water's enough when you've sailed in the deep blue sea; no cloud is beautiful but those on Mount Wu..." Zhuang Xiyue muttered Mo Wuji's words. This was the first time that her deepest part of her heart was touched by words. What kind of love and persevere was required to say such words?

This kind of man, if she gave up on him, then she could only continue to listen to her master to the rest of her life, marrying a man that she might not even want to remember the name of. Why was she feeling lost; wasn't the man she wished for right in front of her? Did she want to marry any other random person?

"Brother Mo, can I ask where's that deep blue sea and that Mount Wu?" Zhuang Xiyue suddenly raised her head and asked Mo Wuji with lustrous eyes.

The paleness on her face had already disappeared. She could care less about other things, but she must fight for this one. If that Senior Shuyin was still alive, she would silent give them her blessings. Since Senior Shuyin was already gone, why shouldn't she fight? Didn't her master always say, opportunities only flash by, if you fail to catch it, you lose it forever.

Even Yan Huimeng noticed her disciple's attitude and tone. This time, she didn't call Star Lord, but directly called him Brother Mo. Clearly, this disciple of hers was bravely trying to find her own deep blue sea and Mount Wu.

Mo Wuji stopped; he could feel Zhuang Xiyue's change and courage, but he truly couldn't be with her, even if she was any prettier.

The deep blue sea and Mount Wu were merely the attachments and memories etched in his heart. He wasn't referring to an actual sea, or an actual mountain. Mo Wuji believed that Zhuang Xiyue was able to discern that; she only asked this as a display for her determination.

"The deep blue sea and Mount Wu are places from my hometown. Even I, don't know whether I can ever go back there," Mo Wuji sighed.

Indeed, he didn't know whether he could return to Earth. He didn't even know how he came to a planet like Zhen Xing.

After saying this, Mo Wuji did not continue speaking, but slowly walked out of the hall.

Zhuang Xiyue stared at Mo Wuji's gradually disappearing back, standing for a long time.

After some time, Zhuang Xiyue suddenly said, "Master, I wish to

go and train by myself for a period of time."

Yan Huimeng stood by Zhuang Xiyue's side. She understood her disciple's disposition; she had a warm and compliant personality. But in Zhuang Xiyue's heart, she also had this determination. The moment this determination was ignited, even Yan Huimeng, as her master, could never extinguish it. Perhaps Yan Huimeng could force Zhuang Xiyue to adhere to her arrangements, but what was the point of that?

"Go on then. Everything will be left to fate. We can't force some things; forcing it would only be violating one's true nature. Once you violate your true nature, you will never be able to progress," Yan Huimeng preached. Xiyue was already in the advanced Nihilism God Stage. She should not face any problems protecting herself in Zhen Xing.

It was also about time that Yan Huimeng lets go. Since she couldn't arrange a marriage with Star King Mountain's Star Lord, doing so with other sects wouldn't be very useful to her Tian Chi Manor. Moreover, doing so would only cause Xiyue to forever live a life of regret.

Chapter 390: The Star Lord Is Here

Just as he left the Tian Chi Manor, a flying messenger sword flew over and landed in Mo Wuji's hands.

The content of the flying messenger sword was very simple: Countless of demonic beasts from the Wolf King Mountain had attacked the Universal Hall and with the cooperation of the Gu Nuo Star Tribe's cavalry, there were a devastating number of Zhen Xing's casualties. This time round, it seemed like everyone came out of the Wolf King Mountain without showing any mercy. The Universal Hall is currently in a critical state of panic.

Mo Wuji read this message and was fuming. Before he could even flatten the Wolf King Mountain, these space brutes from the Wolf King Mountain actually dared to visit him.

Initially, Mo Wuji wanted to make a trip back to the Lost Continent first but this message made him more resolute than ever to slaughter these foreign b*stards before doing anything else.

At this moment, Mo Wuji started to be suspicious because after experiencing the deaths of two Star Lords, the obliteration of three big clans and even the massacre of Nine Mo City, Zhen Xing did suffer but it shouldn't be till the extent of a critical state of panic right?

This was because the Gu Nuo Star Tribe and space beasts suffered heavy losses too and their losses were all those who were combat fit.

...

Mo Wuji hurried over to the Universal Hall using a transfer array in the shortest possible time.

Out of all the Worldly Immortal Stage experts in the Universal Hall, Mo Wuji only saw Yan Ze. Yan Ze looked haggard and the spirituality around him seemed to be distorted.

"Star Lord," Yan Ze finally heaved a sigh of relief at the sight of the Mo Wuji as he hurried to pay his respects.

The remaining cultivators in the Universal Pier hurried over to pay their respects too. Mo Wuji was the Star Lord of the Star King Mountain so even though many of them had not seen him personally before, tapes of him had been continuously replayed at every corner of the Universal Hall. It could be said that without Star Lord Mo, the Universal Hall wouldn't have existed till today.

"Where are Hall Master Su and co.?" Mo Wuji asked immediately.

Yan Ze pointed outside of the Universal Pier and said, "Hall Master Su had personally entered the Star Wars Battlefield and she wasn't the only one. All the Worldly Immortal Stage experts of the Star King Mountain had entered the battlefield. If not because this matter was critical to us, Hall Master Su wasn't planning to disturb you at all."

Mo Wuji nodded his head, because after they knew that he didn't like to deal with such trivial matters, the few hall masters, elders and defenders wouldn't disturb him unless it was an emergency. This time round, he received the news from a flying messenger sword so this must be an emergency which required him to settle.

"I will go over to take a look," Mo Wuji finished his piece and headed towards level three of the Universal Pier.

Yan Ze was still explaining while walking beside him, "Previously when the Space Wolf King was still around, he wouldn't deploy his full force to attack. He knew clearly that there would only be advantages and no disadvantages to engage a Star Wars once in awhile.

This was because it would allow the demonic beasts of the Wolf King Mountain to receive sufficient combat trainings so as to make them stronger. Concurrently, he could reduce the number of space beasts in the Wolf King Mountain so as to save the resources in the Wolf King Mountain. Now that the Space Wolf King was not around, the space beasts and Gu Nuo Star Tribe's cavalry army went crazy in their effort to attack us."

Mo Wuji heard Yan Ze's words and knew that this was probably instigated by someone and that someone was definitely the man who escaped from the Universal Pier, Zhu Qu. To treat Zhen Xing's cultivators as target practice for their own cultivation, this Space Wolf King was simply too optimistic.

The Star Lord now wasn't Chi Tong but himself, Mo Wuji. Even if there was a need for target practices, it should be the other way

round: space beasts as target practices for the cultivators of Zhen Xing.

"Hall Master Yan, we have so many sects in the Zhen Xing with so many Worldly Immortal Stage experts so we shouldn't be in a disadvantage right? Why does it seems like the situation is not favourable to us?" Mo Wuji asked what he was most curious about.

Yan Ze clenched his teeth and said, "This was because all the large sects in the Zhen Mo Continent were trying to reap benefits without putting in efforts by not participating in the war. In this Star Wars, other than the Star King Mountain, there were only two sects out of the 10 who were willing to fight."

"Didn't we contact them?" Mo Wuji's expression turned ugly because the main force of the Zhen Mo Continent was from the combined forces of the Star King Mountain, cultivator armies and the various large sects.

In actual fact, during a cultivators war, the most important factor would be the number of experts available on each side. If most of the experts from the large sects in Zhen Mo Continent were not willing to come, the Zhen Mo Continent would definitely be at a disadvantage in this war.

"How could we not contact them? We have sent out so many flying messenger swords and the only one who came to help was you, our Star Lord. All the various sects have their specific transfer array so the message should reach them faster than it reached you. These experts from the various sects didn't only not come to help but even those who were already at the Universal Hall didn't

bother heading towards the Star Wars Battlefield," Yan Ze was fuming with a trace of helplessness.

No matter how strong the Star King Mountain was, they simply couldn't flatten all the sects right? If they were reluctant to fight, the Star King Mountain couldn't possibly drag them out to fight right?

Mo Wuji laughed coldly because it was the exactly the same selfishness in people everywhere he went. It seemed like before he leave Zhen Xing, he had to do something to make sure all the large sects knew that he wasn't just a Star Lord for show.

Just because he hadn't done anything to them for wanting his life previously, they actually dared to climb all over his head. They must have thought he was such a kind Star Lord that they could bully.

"Hall Master Yan, continue guarding the Universal Hall. Concurrently, record down the sects who bothered fighting for us against the foreign invaders this time round. I will get the list from you when I am back," After Mo Wuji finished his sentence, he hurried into the third level of the Universal Pier and stepped out of the spatial gate.

Yan Ze was after all still a Hall Master of the Star King Mountain and back then during the internal conflicts of the three big clans, the fact that he didn't give up on his position proved that he wasn't like the rest of them. Hearing Mo Wuji's words, he knew that the Star Lord was enraged and he was desperate to find out what the Star Lord would do to them after this big war.

Honestly speaking, ever since he had become a hall master, he enjoyed himself the most during the period of time when Mo Wuju was the Star Lord. At least he didn't have any grievances and could fight whenever he needed without the need to hold back for whatever reasons.

Chi Tong had the best intentions for Zhen Xing but Yan Ze didn't exactly enjoy himself when being under Chi Tong because every time they reached a crucial part of the war, Chi Tong would insist not to anger the Wolf King and give in to them.

...

After charging out of the Universal Pier, the first thing he heard was the sound of insane killing and as he used his spiritual will to scan outwards, he was extremely infuriated.

There were at least over two million cultivators from the Zhen Mo Continent's cultivator army on the battlefield but as compared to the countless of space beasts and cavalry army, they were like a drop of water going against an ocean.

There were countless of Zhen Mo Continent's cultivators being killed in every moment in time while the Gu Nuo Star Tribe's cavalry army charged forward fearlessly. Billions of space beasts were also constantly biting and tearing the corpse of the Zhen Mo cultivators.

Whether it was Su Xuan, Sang Caihe or Luo Yuchen, they were

all currently trapped in the middle and was simply unable to get out to organise their forces to attack. Yan Ze wasn't lying because out of all the Worldly Immortal Stage experts that he spotted, they were all from the Star King Mountain.

In truth, as compared to Chi Tong, Su Xuan wasn't really as capable in holding the position of the commander of the cultivator army.

If not for the fact that the Gu Nuo Star Tribe cavalry army and the space beasts were also scattered apart, the cultivator army would have been completely obliterated long ago.

At this moment, no matter how strong Mo Wuji was, he wouldn't be able to gather the entire cultivator army to create a better attacking formation.

The only thing he could do now, was to enter this messy war and kill as many as he could.

Fortunately, this was a cultivator war, not a war between mortals.

In a war between cultivators, many of them relied not on charging formations but on sacred arts and magic skills.

Mo Wuji immediately stepped into the battlefield and raised his hand to release his Lightning Rain. After he advanced to the Worldly Immortal Stage Level 2, his spiritual will could extend to

over 10,000 metres away from him. Therefore, his Lightning Rain could cover an area of over a few hundred metres square and the destructive power was even stronger than before.

At this point in time, even if he didn't use any cannon, as long as no Earthly Immortal Stage expert came over to stop him, he would not be afraid even if all billions of space beasts were to surround him.

"Boom boom boom boom!" Explosions were heard everywhere as an insane amount of blue lightning bolts fell like rain onto the battlefield.

His Lightning Rain would definitely cover every single inch of the area within 100 metres square of him.

Whether it was the space demonic beasts, Gu Nuo Star Tribe cavalry army or even the Zhen Mo Continent's cultivator army would have to scam under the explosive attacks of Mo Wuji's Lightning Rain.

All sorts of devastating cries could be heard and every lightning bolt that landed on a body would cause one to lose his life. Very soon, the cultivators from the Zhen Mo cultivator army realised that as long as they don't run about frantically, the lightning bolts would do no harm to them.

"The Star Lord is here! Do not run around mindlessly under the Lightning Rain."

"Star Lord is here!"

"My Star Lord of the Star King Mountain is here!"

...

In only a short period of time, the news of the the Star Lord arriving at the battlefield spreaded across the entire battlefield. The morale of the Star King Mountain's cultivator army suddenly increased tremendously while the Gu Nuo Star Tribe cavalry army as well as the space demonic beasts of the Wolf King Mountain all lifted their head to look at the sky full of lightning bolts which were about to fall on them.

No one here possessed a technique like Mo Wuji's magic skill which was capable of killing the masses.

Very soon, these space beasts and Gu Nuo Star Tribe cavalry army reacted as a few experts hurried towards Mo Wuji.

They were not fools because looking at how strong Mo Wuji's lightning bolts were, the Gu Nuo Star Tribe cavalry army and the space beasts would definitely be defeated in no time.

Chapter 391: Number 1

Whether it was the Worldly Immortal Stage experts of the Gu Nuo Star Tribe or the Class 8 space beasts that charged towards Mo Wuji, they were all not capable of stopping Mo Wuji's Lightning Rain. They couldn't even protect themselves from the Lightning Rain unless they drew out their own magic treasure because they were facing not only the attacks from the Lightning Rain but Mo Wuji's lightning swords too.

Mo Wuji would naturally not use his lightning swords against the weaker class demonic beasts as well as the weaker cultivators. However, against Worldly Immortal Stage experts or Class 8 beasts, he definitely had to treat them differently. Occasionally when he was met with even stronger experts or beasts, he had to release a few of his lightning webs too.

"He is an Earthly Immortal Stage expert, hurry up and retreat..." Very soon, people noticed that Mo Wuji was able to kill Worldly Immortal Stage experts and Class 8 beasts easily which wasn't something a Worldly Immortal Stage expert could do. Hence, the only explanation was that Mo Wuji was an Earthly Immortal Stage expert.

As more and more Worldly Immortal Stage experts as well as Class 8 space beasts started to surround Mo Wuji, Su Xuan and the rest of the Worldly Immortal Stage experts from the Star King Mountain were finally able to relax a little. After a while, they continued to take the lives of those space beasts at an insane rate. However, no matter how fast they were killing the space beasts, their speed was nothing compared to Mo Wuji's speed.

The initially chaotic battlezone became even more chaotic. Even though it was chaotic previously, there was still some sort of sequence within the chaos. Throughout the battle, the Gu Nuo Star Tribe's cavalry army was charging forward while the space beasts were focused on surrounding and killing. The Zhen Mo Continent cultivators were only able to get killed or defend themselves as the Gu Nuo Star Tribe and the space beasts had the absolute upper hand in the war.

Now that Mo Wuji broke the sequence of this chaotic war, the Gu Nuo Star Tribe's cavalry army started to retreat frantically while the not so intelligent space beasts were simply running around headlessly.

Mo Wuji was initially intending to raze the Wolf King Mountain so why would he let this chance to massacre all these foreign invaders slip away? He simply released more of his Lightning Rain.

"That guy is Star Lord Mo and our Wolf King Mountain had already lost to him, let's retreat. Star Lord Mo, you may ask your troops to retreat too..." A Space Bull in the peak of Class 8 hurried to shout as he noticed Mo Wuji's incredible killing spree.

Mo Wuji was dumbfounded because who was this dumb fella? To actually say such dumb words...

Su Xuan landed beside Mo Wuji and this intense war had already resulted in some distortion in her spirituality coupled with the few extra wounds and messy hair.

"Star Lord Mo, previously when faced with such a situation, Star Lord Chi would usually choose to stop killing. That demonic bull's name is Niu Man and even though he was not as strong as Bao Lie, he was one of the more vicious personnel in the Wolf King Mountain. He was the one who said that the Space Wolf King is back," Before she could even tidy her own clothes, she hurried to say this.

She was clearly aware of the Space Wolf King's capabilities so the moment the Space Wolf King came back, then their greatest worry wouldn't be whether to continue killing or not but how to protect the Universal Hall. Because Mo Wuji just arrived, she had to explain the situation to Mo Wuji before anything else.

"Star Lord Mo, the Space Wolf King of my Wolf King Mountain had already returned so if you choose to continue your mass killing, you would be forming a deadly feud with the Space Wolf King. He would definitely turn this place into nothing more than ashes if that happens," Niu Man shouted out loud.

Mo Wuji simply couldn't be bothered with Niu Man as he turned to Su Xuan, "Immediately gather the cultivator army of the Zhen Mo Continent and kill those foreign invaders that are trying to escape. Try your best to recapture the locations that were taken over by the foreign troops earlier on."

Noticing that Mo Wuji didn't even bother mentioning the Space Wolf King's name, how could Su Xuan not understand Mo Wuji's intention to kill them all and not let a single foreign scum escaped alive.

"Yes," Su Xuan was explaining her worries to Mo Wuji and the final decision would naturally be made by the Star Lord himself. The Star Lord's decision to exterminate the entire foreign force was in fact aligned with her wishes. Star Lord Chi Tong had been cautiously maintaining the equilibrium with the foreign troops but wasn't he betrayed and assassinated by an Earthly Immortal Stage expert of the Gu Nuo Star Tribe? If it wasn't for Star Lord Mo's heroics back then, this would have already become the backyard of the foreign invaders.

The initially hesitant cultivator army were suddenly highly motivated after hearing the order to kill every single scum of the foreign forces.

The cultivator army was already extremely low-spirited because of the losses of fellow comrades in the war and the lack of hope thus far. Currently, seeing how the tides had turned and their commander's orders to kill at full force, why would they be able to have a shred of hesitation in them?

Killing to their hearts' content was what everyone loved to do as almost two million cultivators from the cultivator army charged forward to surround the enemies before slaughtering them.

Even Mo Wuji himself charged into the crowd of space beasts as the area that his Lightning Rain could cover increased yet again. At this moment, he had already given his orders so there was no longer a need for him to worry about the cultivator army being lost hence, he could focus on killing too. With the help of the cultivator army, he could easily kill billions of foreign forces in an extremely

short period of time.

"You dare go against the Space Wolf King of my Wolf King Mountain?" Niu Man asked as he noticed that Mo Wuji's attacks were getting wilder instead of showing signs of weakening. Moreover, the Zhen Mo Continent's cultivator army was also charging forward to kill more of their forces.

A lightning sword charged towards him and Niu Man instinctively shifted his massive body but the lightning sword still managed to scrape out a trace of blood from his body.

"Who is the Space Wolf King and how dare he cause so much trouble for my Zhen Xing?" Mo Wuji didn't stop attacking while he spoke as the sky full of lightning rain and lightning swords started to gather together.

Yet another lightning sword flew over and as Niu Man managed to dodge it once again, he was trapped by a lightning web. Following which, another lightning sword pierced right through his waist and Niu Man let out a devastating cry before escaping the lightning web as a black shadow and then disappearing into the space.

Mo Wuji wasn't even afraid of the Space Wolf King and he even killed an expert in the Earthly Immortal Stage so why would he stay and await his death here? Even though the Gu Nuo Star Tribe and space beasts army were superior in terms of numbers, they didn't have any Class 9 beasts or Earthly Immortal Stage experts within their ranks.

Additionally, after the Space Wolf King went to chase after Star Lord Mo, he disappeared and had never returned ever since. Otherwise, Cang Jue would never have risked his life to enter Zhen Xing. He was simply lying when he said that the Space Wolf King was back at the Wolf King Mountain.

Now that the Space Wolf King had not returned and the man he was chasing, Mo Wuji, appeared as if nothing had happened while slaughtering almost everyone here. In fact, Mo Wuji seemed to have even advanced into the Earthly Immortal Stage so Niu Man must be extremely tired of living if he chose not to escape.

After Niu Man left, the chaotic crowd of space beasts became even more chaotic and the whole place was filled with space beasts scrambling around. At this moment, even the Gu Nuo Star Tribe's cavalry army found it hard to find an opening to escape.

The area that Mo Wuji's lightning rain covered was getting increasingly large as more and more Gu Nuo Star Tribe cavalry army and space beasts were killed because of his lightning rain.

Su Xuan, who was watching Mo Wuji from afar, gasped as she was dumbfounded. She knew clearly that her Star Lord had not advanced to the Earthly Immortal Stage yet an attack like this was simply no weaker than an attack of an Earthly Immortal Stage expert. It was no wonder Zhu Qu would escape into space, fearful of facing her Star Lord.

The more shocking thing to her was that the Star Lord's

elemental energy and spiritual will seemed like it would never dry up or at least his sky full of Lightning Rain never seemed to have weakened from the very beginning. This was no longer a war but a one sided massacre and after one whole day, this piece of space finally calmed down.

Mo Wuji also stopped releasing Lightning Rain as his elemental energy was almost fully exhausted. Almost billions of space beasts and hundred thousands of the Gu Nuo Star Tribe's cavalry army had been killed by his Lightning Rain and the attacks from the cultivator army. Those who managed to escape were only less than half of the total size force that came.

Mo Wuji took out the universal token on his waist as he glanced at it before heaving a sigh of relief.

The words were very clear as it showed, Mo Wuji, Space Contribution Points: 9999999, Rank: 1.

He was finally ranked first as he remembered back then when he killed Cang Jue, Hoover and fellas like Bao Lie, he was only ranked second even though he had about 5 millions worth of contribution points. He was curious to know what kind of hacker the Bian Shuangbi fella was that Mo Wuji needed almost 10 million points to surpass him.

However, Mo Wuji didn't believe that the points he had was so coincidental that he was only one point away from 10 million points. He was certain that this was not a coincidence and that this was a limit which in other words, meant that the maximum amount of contribution points one could collect in a universal

token was 9,999,999 points.

"Star Lord, if it wasn't for your timely arrival, our Zhen Xing's cultivator army would have been completely obliterated," Su Xuan and Sang Caihe hurried over too as Sang Caihe's injuries appeared a little more severe than Su Xuan's. She was extremely thankful because even she would have lost her life today if it wasn't for Mo Wuji's arrival.

Mo Wuji looked at the Worldly Immortal Stage experts around and 90% of them were from the Star King Mountain while only about a few experts were from other sects.

"How many of my Zhen Xing's cultivator armies were activated this time round?" Mo Wuji's eyes fell on the cultivator armies who were still cleaning up the mess as he had this premonition that they didn't just activate these 2 million cultivators.

Su Xuan's face turned gloomy, "All 10 armies were activated and we brought out a total of over 4.2 million cultivators. Currently, we have about 1.9 millions survivors which was less than half of our initial numbers. This was the biggest loss in our entire history of wars in space."

Mo Wuji took in a deep breath of cold air as he knew that they suffered heavy losses but never expected them to be this heavy. The reason was probably not due to the lack in numbers because the strength of the cultivator's army was never in their numbers.

The main reason should be because there were far too little

experts within the Zhen Mo cultivator army. Su Xuan was the commander of the army so she should rightfully be directing their formation and attacks instead of getting involved in the fight herself. It was only because the larger clans and sects refused to support the army which was why she had no choice but to fight personally.

"The reason why we suffered such heavy losses was because the army lacked a number one commander. If it wasn't for Xuanyu who stepped out to command the few armies that were here, our losses could have been much worse," Su Xuan said in a serious face.

She really wanted to complain to Mo Wuji that the actual reason was because the experts from all the other sects refused to help. However, as long as there were still some members of other other sects around the area, she didn't want to say such things.

"Immediately gather all the experts in the Worldly Immortal Stage and above, all the respective sect heads of the larger sects, three star commanders and above in the Universal Hall for a meeting. Shu Xuanyu shall be in charge of all the cultivator armies in the Star Wars Battlefield for the time being," Mo Wuji said with a stern face.

Chapter 392: Star Lord Mo's New Rule

Universal Palace, the Star King Mountain's encampment in the Universal Hall.

Presently, there were no empty seats in the Universal Palace and ever since Star Lord Chi Tong held a large scale meeting during the appearance of the Half Moon Immortal Palace, today was the first time the Universal Palace was so crowded.

Mo Wuji sat on the main seat in the Universal Palace while Su Xuan and Yan Ze sat on either side of him. Chi Huo'Er and Chanse stood respectfully behind him.

Before Mo Wuji spoke, the Universal Palace was extremely silent. Everyone here was aware that their Star Lord recently used his lightning magic skill to kill over billions of space beasts, turning the tide of the entire war in their favour single-handedly.

If there were still sects who weren't convinced by this Star Lord's capabilities previously, there would definitely be no one who would dare to think this way anymore.

Mo Wuji's eyes swept across the entire Universal Palace and he noticed that there was almost no absentees here. When the foreign forces invaded the Universal Hall, none of the sect heads or experts were around but now that the foreign forces were defeated, all the sect heads and clan's patriarchs arrived so quickly.

After he scanned through the entire Universal Palace, Mo Wuji

laughed coldly in his heart. Previously, he didn't care much about matters in Zhen Xing and furthermore, he simply used his huge cannon to snatch the Universal Hall back so he believed that there were still a lot of people who didn't treat him as a Star Lord.

There were even some people who treated him as the second Chi Tong, who was not yet deserving of the same respect they had for Chi Tong. Because of Chi Tong's status, he could still garner the support of the masses when needed but because Mo Wuji didn't bother much about the administrative matters of Zhen Xing, many sects didn't regard him highly.

"I believe everyone knows the reason why I gather all of us here. Not too long ago, the Gu Nuo Star Tribe formed an alliance with the demonic beasts from the Wolf King Mountain to attack the Universal Hall. Even though our Zhen Xing cultivator army managed to chase these foreign forces away eventually, we suffered tremendous losses. We started with about 4.2 million cultivators and ended the war with less than 2 million. As the Star Lord of the Star King Mountain, I feel responsible for these losses."

Mo Wuji's tone became very solemn which resulted in most of the sect heads lowering their heads in silence while listening to Mo Wuji's speech. They knew that Mo Wuji was implying a hidden message with that sentence and that he was blaming them for not helping. However, such things were not abnormal to them because previously when Chi Tong was the Star Lord, every time there was a war, they were also guilty of not helping and eventually got away with it without any repercussions.

If they were to help every single time, who would replenish the

resources each sect had exhausted during the war? Mo Wuji saw that nobody spoke up and was almost fuming inside. He was after all the big boss of Zhen Xing and even after he stood out to admit his mistake, none of the smaller boys actually wanted to share the responsibility. These group of fellas really thought that he was easy to bully.

After taking in a deep breath, Mo Wuji said again, "This time round, even though my Star King Mountain, Vitality Sect, Mysterious Smoky Sword Sect and the cultivator army managed to get rid of the foreign invaders, who could guarantee that they wouldn't come again? Furthermore, there was still the sect head of the Broken Sect and the Space Wolf King. Therefore, I've decided to revamp the rules of the Universal Hall as well as the Piercing Wind City."

A few brighter sect heads had already noticed that something was off. That's right, even though only the Vitality Sect and the Mysterious Smoky Sword Sect rendered help to fight the war, the fact that the Star Lord only mentioned these two sects meant that he was clearly offending the rest of the sects present.

Mo Wuji couldn't be bothered about how those sect heads thought about his speech as he continued, "To prevent these foreign invaders from entering Zhen Xing, I will reinvent the array gates at the Universal Pier. There are a total of nine array gates at the Universal Pier that leads to the Star Wars Battlefield while seven of the array gates were meant for the cultivator army to use during the Star Wars itself. During peacetime, there are only two array gates that can be used, one for entering and one for exiting."

Everyone kept quiet because no matter how many array gates were opened to be used, it wouldn't result in significant losses for any of them.

"In the future, every cultivator who wants to enter or exit the Star Wars Battlefield must have a new universal identity token of their own. Those who participated in the recent war against the foreign invaders will be given this new identity token for free and have the authority to enter or leave the Star Wars Battlefield anytime they want to."

This sentence left the majority of the audience confused because from the onstart, the Star Wars Battlefield was free for everyone to enter and leave as they wished. They would at most be required to show their universal tokens before doing so. These sects and experts were easily able to get such tokens for whoever they wanted to so why must they exchange for a new one now? And by interpreting the Star Lord's words, it seemed like they were still required to pay fees to make the new universal token?

Mo Wuji were not bothered by the thoughts of the other sects as he carried on, "Because the Star King Mountain, Vitality Sect and the Mysterious Smoky Sword Sect participated in the recent war, all disciples of the Vitality Sect and Mysterious Smoky Sword Sect can collect their new universal identity token as well as enjoy the rights to enter and leave the Star Wars Battlefield at will without paying additional fees."

"Star Lord, what about the cultivators of the other sects?" A middle-aged man stood up and asked while clasp his fist.

Chanse, who had been empowered by Mo Wuji since a long time ago, shouted furiously, "What are you? How dare you ask a question without getting the permission of the Star Lord? And you didn't even report your own sect. Scram out of the Piercing Wind City now."

Everyone was shocked at his order. Out of the Piercing Wind City? Not just the Universal Palace? This meant that this fella had to leave the Universal Palace, Universal Hall and even out of the Piercing Wind City. And all this was just because he didn't ask the Star Lord for permission to ask a question? This was simply too harsh right?

The middle-aged man in question was in daze. He was after all still a sect's elder and in the Worldly Immortal Stage Level 1.

Another man, who was standing beside this elder, stood up and clasped his fist before saying, "Plain Girder Sect's head, Lun Han, has something to say."

Without waiting for Lun Han's request for permission to be granted, Chi Huo'Er had already took a step forward, extended his arm towards the middle aged man beside Lun Han and sent him flying out of the Universal Hall. Following which, Chi Huo'Er said coldly, "Send this man out of the Piercing Wind City and then cancel this man's permit to enter the Piercing Wind City as well as the Universal Hall."

"Roger that!" A response and then footsteps were heard from outside the Universal Palace.

Some of the sect heads' hearts turned cold because most of them recognised the fella who was just thrown out. He was Elder Si Jin from the Plain Girder Sect and was in the Worldly Immortal Stage Level 1. They couldn't believe that a Worldly Immortal Stage Level 1 expert was just thrown out like that and the more important point was that Si Jin was actually barred from entering the Universal Hall in the future.

If he lost his rights to enter the Universal Hall, it would mean that he would have lost his rights to enter the Star Wars Battlefield too. If he lost his rights to enter the Star Wars Battlefield, it would also mean that Si Jin would forever be stuck at his current cultivation level. There were limited resources in Zhen Xing so staying in Zhen Xing would definitely not do him any good. Furthermore, all the top grade auctions in the Zhen Mo Continent were held in the Universal Hall. In Zhen Xing, even if you have spirit stones, one wouldn't be able to buy quality things with it.

Only after Si Jin was thrown out, Mo Wuji said faintly, "Chanse, don't interrupt others while they speak. We practice freedom of speech here so anyone is free to speak even without my permission."

"Yes, Star Lord," Chanse hurried to bow and answer.

Everyone present knew that the Star Lord was punishing Si Jin to serve as a warning to the rest of the crowd. This was the initial display of his strength to the masses that he was not someone to be trifled with. It seemed as though they have angered this young Star Lord by not participating in the war against the foreign forces.

Thinking about his vicious methods, many of them started to feel extremely uneasy.

Initially, Lun Han stood up because he wanted to plead for Elder Si Jin but now that Si Jin was being thrown out and even chased out of the Piercing Wind City, Lun Han could only swallow what he wanted to say and asked this instead, "Star Lord, so how do the rest of us enter or leave the Star Wars Battlefield in the future?"

This wasn't just the concern of his Plain Girder Sect but the concern of all the rest of the sects because any sect who wished to progress needed to be able to enter the Star Wars Battlefield freely. Otherwise, the sect would vanish without a trace and eventually ended up as part of Zhen Mo Continent's history book.

Lun Han asked what everyone wanted to ask so as he finished speaking, all eyes fell onto Mo Wuji's body.

Mo Wuji nodded his head, "This was also the next thing I am going to address. All the remaining cultivators would be qualified to enter the Star Wars Battlefield but you have to be recommended by disciples of the Star King Mountain, Vitality Sect and Mysterious Smoky Sword Sect to be able to make a new universal identity token. Simultaneously, fees would be recalculated for those who stayed in the Star Wars Battlefield for more than a month. If one is still inside a month after the fees have been recalculated, the fees would continue to accumulate."

"This isn't fair!" A well built man suddenly stood up as his spirituality was seeping out of his body and Mo Wuji could tell that this man was at least in the advanced stage of the Worldly

Immortal Stage Level 5.

As he noticed Mo Wuji's glare, this man suddenly shivered and hurried to bow and clasp his fist respectfully before calming himself as he said, "Da Luo Sect's head, You Zuodao greets the Star Lord and I feel that the Star Lord's new rule is slightly unfair. If we were to go ahead with this rule, I am afraid that there might be internal conflicts within the Zhen Mo Continent because many sects would definitely be unhappy about this. Our Zhen Xing was already burdened with so many troubles and if things were to get messy with more internal conflicts, I am afraid we might collapsed very soon."

Mo Wuji nodded his head, "Sect Head You's words really struck me. Is Hall Master Luo around?"

A golden haired young man carrying a spear on his back stood up immediately, "Luo Yuchen is here and willing to serve at your pleasure, Star Lord."

During his many years at the Star King Mountain, Luo Yuchen had never been this happy before. This Star Lord was direct, straightforward and was willing to fight when provoked instead of cowering in fear. All the restrains and depression under Star Lord Chi Tong had disappeared without a trace and this joy that he experienced under Mo Wuji led to a new breakthrough in his cultivation level.

"You shall bring 500,000 cultivators to guard the Piercing Wind City. The moment a sect tries to mess around in Zhen Xing, immediately raze them without any mercy. Oh yes, because the

Vitality Sect and Mysterious Smoky Sword Sect contributed the most during the recent war, if any other sects tries to do something to them in the dark, exterminate that sect without question instantly, " Mo Wuji said with a stern face.

"Roger that!" Luo Yuchen answered convincingly.

Everyone else's heart turned cold because he was simply waiting for the conflicts between sects to happen so that he could use it as an excuse to exterminate them. If they were unable to enter the Star Wars Battlefield, they wouldn't be able to collect cultivation resources and without these resources, it would really be impossible to not have any internal conflicts between sects.

One could imagine that under the protection of the Star Lord, the Vitality Sect and the Mysterious Smoky Sword Sect would definitely grow the fastest and eventually becoming the top two sect of the Zhen Mo Continent. This Star Lord Mo was obviously trying to support the Vitality Sect and the Mysterious Smoky Sword Sect to defeat the rest of the sects.

"Star Lord Mo, everyone here belonged to sects of the Zhen Mo Continent so why are you treating us differently?" You Zuodao controlled the raging anger in his heart to ask this.

Chapter 393: As Long As I'm Happy

Everyone including You Zuodao stared at Mo Wuji as almost everyone could predict how Mo Wuji was going to answer. The moment he mentioned it was because only the Vitality Sect and the Mysterious Smoky Sword Sect participated in the recent Star Wars, they would immediately refute his claim.

Because this was the first time these two sects participated in a Star Wars. Previously, when Chi Tong was the Star Lord, these two sects only occasionally supported the war and this was the first time they actually send their full force out to war.

On the contrary, when Star Lord Chi Tong was around, the other sects would always send people to participate in the war. Even though not all the sects came out at once, there were so many wars against the foreign forces and every sect would have participated at least once or twice.

This was also You Zuodao's reason to be angry because he knew his Da Luo Sect was decently strong and had even sent a few Worldly Immortal Stage experts to fight in the war before. Hearing You Zuodao's words, Vitality Sect's head and the Mysterious Smoky Sword Sect's head started to be nervous.

The reason why they sent out all their forces in this war was because the Star Lord was no longer Chi Tong. These two sects had always advocate on not being merciful to the enemies but every time they fought a war with the foreign forces, whenever the Zhen Mo Continent's cultivators had the upper hand, Star Lord Chitong would always show mercy to the enemies and allowed them to

escape.

If they were to participate in such a war, they would have died feeling uneasy. This was especially true for the Vitality Sect's technique which was based on conscience. To hold in their anger towards the enemies and let them off during a war was obviously not in line with their conscience.

They would rather not participate in a war with no clear cut winners.

However, Star Lord Mo killed the Wolf King Mountain's white-eyed wolf, millions of foreign invaders as well as the Space Wolf King's eldest son, Chang Jue without any shred of hesitation. They would only truly enjoy themselves in wars under Star Lord Mo so after Su Xuan sent out the SOS message, the Vitality Sect and the Mysterious Smoky Sword Sect was the first to send all their experts out to provide reinforcements.

It turned out that the Star Lord Mo didn't disappoint him because he didn't only kill billions of foreign invaders but also gave him fullest support to both the sects.

Mo Wuji laughed coldly as he didn't believe these people didn't know the reason why he did what he did. This time round, only the Vitality Sect and the Mysterious Smoky Sword Sect came out to help the fight against the foreign invaders and these people here weren't idiot so why did they have to ask?

Since they asked even though they knew the answer, it seemed

like he did the right thing to let Chi Huo'Er chased that Plain Girder Sect fella out. Sometimes, one would need to show his might so that people would listen to him. If he had no capabilities, he wouldn't be able to sit on where he was sitting now.

"Am I the Star Lord or are you the Star Lord? Unless you are unhappy with me being the Star Lord? Can't I do what makes me happy?" Mo Wuji's tone suddenly turned cold and his strong spiritual will extended towards him.

The initially fuming You Zuodao subconsciously took a step back under the pressure from Mo Wuji's spiritual will and he would have took even more steps back if not for something blocking his back.

Under the pressure from Mo Wuji's aura, the spirituality around You Zuodao instantly collapse and his face turned paler than ever.

"I was being impudent," You Zuodao hurried to bow as he said cautiously. He was certain that as long as he said something inappropriate, he would have lost his small life here and the Da Luo Sect would eventually disappear without a trace in Zhen Xing.

Mo Wuji said in a more relaxed tone, "Concurrently, Zhen Xing would have one more honorary title called the 'Planet Defending Sect' and both the Vitality Sect and the Mysterious Smoky Sword Sect will be given this honorary title."

You Zuodao served as a fine example as to how a sect head would be treated if one were to stand up and question the Star Lord. The

smaller clans were all trembling in so much fear that they didn't even dare to breathe out loud.

They had been under many Star Lords of the Star King Mountain but they had never seen such a mighty Star Lord.

Some of the sect heads recalled that the moment this Star Lord Mo took over, he immediately exterminated the Yan and Xia Clan before snatching the authority to control the cultivator army from the Mou Clan. They all calmed themselves down because if even the Mou Clan voluntarily gave up on the Morning Star Army and part of the Northern Star Army, what would these sects mean to the Star Lord Mo?

Some of them started to regret because they should have flew over immediately when they received the SOS flying messenger sword from the Universal Hall. Who would have thought that the Star Lord, who normally didn't care about the matters in the Universal Hall, would suddenly be so powerful?

In fact, the moment Mo Wuji took charge, he dissolved the conflicts between the large powers in the Star King Mountain by razing the Xia and Yan Clan which proved his vicious means of doing things.

The minority of the sect heads who wanted to use the excuse of not receiving the SOS message also swallowed their words back because such words would only anger the mighty Star Lord and who knew what this mighty Star Lord would do if he was angered?

This excuse might have worked if this was Star Lord Chi Tong instead because even if Star Lord Chi Tong knew that it was an excuse, he would have given everyone some face and accepted it. However, when faced with this Star Lord Mo, they could forget about receiving the same treatment.

A white skinned youth stood up and cupped his fist towards Mo Wuji before saying, "I am the sect head of the Jidu Immortal School, Chi Huahai and I have something to say."

Mo Wuji could not help but praise this fella in his heart because he looked so young yet was already in the peak of the True God Stage. He definitely had a great potential to be great yet he decided to step out and court for his death.

Mo Wuji didn't reveal any strange expression and said calmly, "This is the Zhen Xing Conference so feel free to say anything you want."

"Yes," Chi Huahai clasped his fist again and said, "My Jidu Immortal School was located at a remote place so we didn't receive the Universal Hall's SOS message the first time round. If it wasn't for the fact that I coincidentally come out of my closed door cultivation and opened up my defensive array, I wouldn't even have heard of this Zhen Xing Conference."

The moment Chi Huahai's words came out, many sect heads lowered their head and was reluctant to be implicated by this fella. This was a typical example of 'If you don't seek death, you wouldn't die'. This fella was extremely talented as he advanced into the True God Stage Level 9 at such a young age. Moreover,

after his father, Chi Tianchang, disappeared in space, he instantaneously took over the throne of the Jidu Immortal School. Everyone guessed that he must have been too sick of being the sect head which was why he decided to say such things to seek for his death.

Mo Wuji furrowed his brows and said, "Are you saying that because the Jidu Immortal School is located at a remote place and because of your closed defensive array, you couldn't receive the flying messenger sword?"

"Yes, my Jidu Immortal School's defensive array is a little unique and because of the remoteness of my base, this wasn't the first time we didn't receive the flying messenger sword," Chi Huahai answered.

Mo Wuji nodded his head, "Seems like you are right and this is indeed a problem. The foreign forces could invade our Zhen Xing anytime so if such an incident were to happen again, it would definitely be problematic for us. Chi Huahai, immediately return to your sect and relocate your Jidu Immortal School. You have one day to do so."

"Ah..." Chi Huahai was dumbfounded.

For a sect to be established, the most important factor was its location. Throughout all these years, all the good spots in the Zhen Mo Continent had already been occupied by the stronger sects. Furthermore, it simply wasn't that easy to re-establish a sect in a new location. The various arrays, secret cultivation spot, arrangements of the sect and many more had to be taken into

considerations...

All these required generations of cultivators or even tens of generations to complete it if they were to start from scratch. Jidu Immortal School had already been in existence for over thousands of years and was already one of the more reputable sect in the Zhen Mo Continent. The existing Ji Du spiritual vein was even ranked fourth out of the top 10 spiritual veins in the entire Zhen Mo Continent.

Is Star Lord Mo crazy? How could he order a reputable sect like this to relocate just like that?

All the other sects were looked at Chi Huahai like as though they were looking at an idiot because Chi Huahai was [brought up in a big pool of honey](#). Even though he had immense talent and a high cultivation level, it was entirely because of his closed doors cultivation. All his cultivation resources were brought to him by his father and the sect so he wouldn't know what it was like to survive on his own in the outside world. For a person without much social relationship with others to be the sect head, he would definitely drag the sect down sooner or later.

"Star Lord, perhaps I didn't notice or maybe the flying messenger sword had already reached my Jidu Immortal School. I will go back and check on it," Chi Huahai hurried to say because if he could turn back time, he would definitely not stand up and an idiot he was now.

Mo Wuji's face turned ugly, "So the flying messenger sword had reached the Jidu Immortal School and you are trying to shirk

responsibility by lying to me?"

Cold sweat started to pour down Chi Huahai's forehead because he had never been through such a scenario. Normally if he were to meet other sect heads, all he did was simply to greet politely.

"Yes...yes..." Chi Huahai couldn't stop sweating as he suddenly recalled the scene of that Plain Girder Sect's elder being thrown out. If he was also thrown out and not allowed back into the Piercing Wind City, it would be too huge a disgrace for him to swallow.

Very soon, he realised that he was thinking too much. No, not too much but too perfect.

Mo Wuji didn't bother about him as he turned to Luo Yuchen and said, "Hall Master Luo, Jidu Immortal School even dare to lie about matters regarding the war to defend Zhen Xing. Immediately disband the Jidu Immortal School and there will no longer be such a sect in Zhen Xing. As for Chi Huahai, waste his cultivation."

"Roger that!" Luo Yuchen didn't stand on any ceremony because he loved this attitude of his new Star Lord.

In Zhen Xing, only the strongest expert would be able occupy the Star Lord's seat. If one was not strong enough, he would definitely be bullied by the others in Zhen Xing.

"Ah..." Chi Huahai was completely astonished.

"Star Lord, you want to disband my Jidu Immortal School?" He couldn't believe what he just heard because it was simply too ridiculous to disband a sect for a reason like this.

Mo Wuji couldn't be bothered with Chi Huahai because if he was a little stronger, he would have immediately obliterate the Jidu Immortal School.

Without waiting for Mo Wuji's answer, Luo Yuchen had already held Chi Huahai up as if he was holding a chicken. The two defenders seated beside Chi Huahai stood up in an attempt to stop Luo Yuchen but Chi Huo'Er had already landed right in front of them.

The two defenders sighed once again as they were certain their Jidu Immortal School would be a sect belonging to the past. The truth was that even without Star Lord Mo's decision to disband them, under the leadership of a person like Chi Huahai, Jidu Immortal School would not likely to be progress any further too.

They both of them stood down because they knew that if they were to make a move here, death would be inevitable for them today. Their actions might even anger Star Lord Mo and trigger him to obliterate their Jidu Immortal School.

"No, Star Lord Mo, you cannot disband my Jidu Immortal School. We have existed for thousands of years, for Zhen Xing, ah..." Before Chi Huahai could finish his sentence, a devastating cry was heard from outside the Universal Palace. Everyone knew

that Chi Huahai's cultivation have been wasted and he was finished. At the same time, Jidu Immortal School was finished too.

Being brought up in a big pool of honey is a literal translation to describe someone who is spoilt and has everything he wants or needs provided for him.

Chapter 394: Climbing The Universal Board

"Does anyone have any disagreement to the first rule?" Mo Wuji's gaze swept downwards.

Because Chi Huahai wanted to avert the responsibility despite receiving the SOS flying messenger sword, he claimed that he didn't receive it. As a result, not only was Chi Huahai's cultivation wasted, Jidu Immortal School - this millenium old sect - was easily disbanded by the Star King Mountain's Star Lord. Just one simple sentence, and a huge sect had disappeared.

One could imagine, with the disbanding of Jidu Immortal School, most of the disciples from the school were likely to transfer to Vitality Sect or the Mysterious Smoky Sword Sect.

When that happens, only an idiot would continue to disagree with this rule.

Mo Wuji sighed in his heart; he was still heavily influenced by the democratic process back on Earth. Here, strength is power. If you stood at a higher position and you viewed everyone equally, everyone would treat you as a weakling or an idiot. During this critical moment in the Star Wards, only a few sects came to show their support, demonstrating this crucial fact.

"Since no one had any problems with the first rule, then I will now talk about the second rule. From now on, personal identification is required for access in and out of Piercing Wind City, and at the same time, tolls will be paid when entering into

the City. The money will go into the reconstruction of Nine Mo City and Universal Hall."

If not for what had just happened, Mo Wuji's second rule would definitely have incited heated discussion from the crowd. But now, no one stood forward to express their dissatisfaction.

By the side, Yan Ze was secretly praising the Star Lord. All this while, the maintenance fees of Universal Hall, Nine Mo City and Piercing Wind City had come from the incomes of Universal Hall. There was even a portion of it which came from Star King Mountain. As for the other sects in Zhen Mo Continent, they all got to receive the benefits from entering into space, but for they have never offered even a single cent.

With these two rules by the Star Lord, it would put an end to all these parasitical sects. At the same time, he would force these parasites to come out with some spirit stones to revitalise Zhen Xing.

This was the real solution to improve Zhen Xing. Those simple "stitches" of Star Lord Chi were simply methods akin to destroying the east wall to gain materials to mend the west wall.

Seeing that no one had any disagreements with the second rule, Mo Wuji said with slight satisfaction, "Since everyone is satisfied with the first and second rule, I will move on to the third one. When there is punishment, there is also reward. Qiao Gu, receive the order."

"Yes." A middle-aged man at Worldly Immortal Stage Level 5 stood forward, bowing towards Mo Wuji.

He was originally the hall master of Morning Star Hall. Because he was from the Mou Clan, and because the Mou Clan had incited the new Star Lord's dissatisfaction, the Mou Clan had always maintained a low-profile ever since the Xia Clan and Yan Clan were destroyed. Not only did Qiao Gu relinquish his position as the Morning Star Hall's hall master, he even offered the Morning Star Army. It was because of that, the Mou Clan was able to survive.

During the recent battle in the Star Wars, the Mou Clan had contributed largely. It could even be said that they had put their lives on the line.

Now, when Mo Wuji had called for Qiao Gu to receive his orders, Qiao Gu was incomparably excited. He knew that his decision was right; the Mou Clan had managed to obtain Star Lord Mo's recognition.

"Star King Mountain's tenth hall, Wu Xiang Hall, will now be disbanded. It will be changed to the Enforcement Hall. You will take on the role as the Enforcement hall Master, if anyone in Zhen Xing dares slight the orders from Star King Mountain, you will assist Luo Yuchen to raze them to the ground.

At the same time, if any sect contributes to the redevelopment of Nine Mo City, or makes an impact during a battle with the foreign invaders from space, sects could be rewarded the rights to access space freely. Sects which have contributed greatly could even be considered to join the ranks of Vitality Sect and Mysterious Smoky

Sword Sect, to hold the honour as a "Planet Defending Sect".

When the sects heard Mo Wuji's first sentence, their hearts tightened. If one Luo Yuchen was not enough, now there was an Enforcement Hall. As for the disbanding on Wu Xiang Hall, everyone clearly knew the reason in their hearts. It was because Star Lord Mo had an enmity with Monk Wu Xiang.

Fortunately, there was a second part to Mo Wuji's words, giving a cause for relief. It meant that they still had a way out. And where was this way out? It was for the sects to truly contribute to Zhen Xing.

Su Xuan and co. gasped in admiration; this was giving the donkey one carrot after whacking it with the stick many times. If the sects were constantly whacked without the stick and if they always had to be in servitude, there would be internal strife sooner or later.

Now that there was an alternative path, many sects would choose to work hard to become a Planet Defending Sect, instead of choosing to revolt. Eventually, most of the sects would successfully become Planet Defending Sects, and the small group of disobedient sects would be eliminated.

"Yes, Qiao Hu will carefully remember Star Lord's words." Qiao Gu's heart was filled with emotions; he truly didn't make the wrong selection. Only by giving proactively would he be able to gain something in return. He handed over his position as Morning Star Hall's hall master, and now, the position of a hall master was returned to him. Moreover, it was the role of the Enforcement Hall Master personally appointed by Star Lord Mo.

"Hall Master Su, Hall Master Yan, the ten armies need to be reorganised; this matter will be left to the two of you. Hall Master Sang, you and Manager Chi will be in charge of the new identity tokens and the expenses for Nine Mo City's reconstruction. This meeting has come to an end, adjourn."

When Mo Wuji announced the last few orders, he did not even bother asking for opinions; he immediately ended the meeting. But at this time, no one dared to be dissatisfied. Most of the sects that have entered Mo Wuji's blacklist were already thinking of how they could obtain contributions from Nine Mo City, earning them the title as a Planet Defending Sect.

Zhen Xing which was previously riled in disorderly administration, had become a high speed machine after this meeting. Fei Chao, who was in charge Nine Mo City's reconstruction, didn't even need to find help; many large sects stepped forward and took the initiative to offer their services.

Sects, which were previously not interested in enlisting into the ten armies, now continuously sent disciples to find Su Xuan and Yan Ze, requesting for the permission to enlist into the cultivator armies to fight for Zhen Xing.

Su Xuan could not help but sigh with emotion; people could truly be unscrupulous at times. When Chi Tong was the Star Lord, he treated everyone with warmth and compromise. However, he did not truly inspire people to truly work hard for Zhen Xing. When it came to Star Lord Mo, he directly picked up the stick, then waved a carrot in front of them. Now, all these people come wagging their

tails and offering their help.

If Zhen Xing had always been so united, then would they have had to worry about foreign invaders invading Universal Hall?

...

After Mo Wuji delegated all the work, he called Chanse over by himself.

"Young master, feel free to instruct me to do anything. Chanse will definitely help young master handle the matter well." Chanse patted his chest, indicating his loyalty towards Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji had never doubted Chanse's loyalty. This fella was even more loyal than Chi Huo'Er. After all, Chi Huo'Er treated all the previous Star Lords with this attitude, but Chanse was only loyal to him.

"Chanse, I have a matter which requires me to travel faraway. Help me make a trip to Lost Continent. Find the grave of Cen Shuyin's mother, revuild it, then protect it with a peak-grade defensive array. I will return to the Lost Continent soon," Mo Wuji instructed. He knew that he would not stay in Zhen Xing for long, thus, he intended to use this time to raze Wolf King Mountain to the fround.

As long as there was still the Wolf King Mountain, the space beast hordes would continue to concentrate at an increasing rate. Even

though they might be lacking in cultivation resources, they were vastly superior in numbers.

Only by destroying Wolf King Mountain, the foundations of the space beasts would be lost. Gradually, the space beasts would be oppressed by Zhen Xing's cultivators.

"Yes, Young Master. Chanse will definitely handle this matter to the best of my ability." To Chanse, he was only afraid that Mo Wuji did not leave anything for him to do. If he was provided with work, it would mean that his young master still values him.

Mo Wuji retrieved a flying sword and handed it over to Chanse, "Chanse, this flying sword is inscribed with my spiritual will. If you encountered anything urgent, you can first send this to Universal Hall, then Universal Hall will send it over to me."

Chanse carefully kept the flying sword, entering into the transfer array at Universal Plaza and headed off to Lost Continent.

...

After Mo Wuji's meeting, the sect heads and elders of various sects self-consciously left Universal Hall. To them, it was now more important to obtain the recognition of Star King Mountain, and become a Planet Defending Sect of Zhen Xing.

The various departments in Universal Hall worked in a flurry, implementing the new rules and systems of Universal Hall.

Universal Plaza was now empty, looking cold and distant.

Mo Wuji stood in front of the Universal Board, emotions raced in his heart. Previously, he promised the elderly fisherman that he would obtain Rank 1 on the Universal Board. The fisherman gave him a time limit of 100 years, but now, it hadn't even been 10 years but he had already achieved that promise.

The peak of the Universal Board still could not be seen. Names extended outwards, looking like a three dimensional plaque.

Mo Wuji firmed his heart, approaching the Universal Board.

When he first got close to the Universal Board, a strong force of repulsion caused him to be unable to get any closer. In this second attempt, this force was not any weaker.

However, compared to the first time, he was able to continue moving forward.

In half an incense's time, Mo Wuji was already by the side of the Universal Board. If he extended his hand, he could touch the last name on the Universal Board.

Mo Wuji's two feet trembled slightly, and with a light jump, he landed on top of the last name. Before he could even stand firmly, a violent pressure came bounding towards him.

Luckily, Mo Wuji had the experience of climbing the Heaven Seeking Staircase. With the activation of his spiritual will and elemental energy, he easily jumped onto the second last name.

At the very beginning, Mo Wuji still wasn't used to the increasing pressure. But after he climbed four to five names, he was gradually accustomed to the pressure. Even though the power of the pressure increasingly got stronger, Mo Wuji actually climbed faster and faster.

In merely 2 hours, Mo Wuji had already climbed 992 names. On top of him, including his own name, were merely eight names.

...

At the same time, a gorgeous girl with white hair suddenly appeared in the space outside Zhen Xing. She grabbed an exquisite spatial positioning ball in her hand, and after examining it for a while, she muttered to herself, "That's right. This place should be Zhen Xing. That Universal Board should be here. First, I will go to Universal Hall to get myself a universal token. Then, I will obtain Rank 1 in the Universal Board, then I can get the Universal Peak Token. After that, I will go to Lost Continent and get the Heaven Seeking Token..."

Seemingly very satisfied with her plan, she carefully kept her exquisite spatial positioning ball. Her figure flashed and she disappeared.

...

It was already his 997th name. Mo Wuji was starting to feel the fatigue. This pressure did not seem to shatter his bones, but with every name he scaled, the force he felt rose incrementally. It was a little hard for him to bear.

If not for his elemental storage channels, his violet elemental lake, and his spirit storage channel, he would not have even climbed so far.

Including his own name, there were three names left. Time to push yourself.

Chapter 395: Came Too Late

998th, 999th...

Mo Wuji's entire body was trembling. He had never experienced this sort of pressure; it wouldn't let him get injured but it felt like it was continuously sapping away his energy.

The elemental energy from his elemental storage channels and the vast violet elemental lake in his sea of consciousness was almost completely depleted. As Mo Wuji stood atop the 999th name, he panted heavily. His entire body felt sore, and his spiritual will was dwindling; he did not believe that he was able to reach the top of the Universal Board.

Mo Wuji tried taking some pills to recover his elemental energy, but the elemental energy from the pills were rapidly depleted. Moreover, there wasn't even a hint of spiritual energy in the surroundings, so he couldn't even use his reverse circulation technique.

He lifted his head and saw the name at the apex of the board; it was his own name. Mo Wuji still decided to give it a go; he grudgingly stood back up, lifting his hands to grab his own name. But before he could even exert any strength, a suction force pulled him up to the top.

Even Mo Wuji was a little dazed; he soon came to a realisation why the fisherman said that he needed to obtain Rank 1 in order to get the Universal Peak Token.

Even with his power and vast elemental energy stores, he was still fully exhausted when he reached the 999th name. If it was someone else, they wouldn't even have a bit of elemental energy left. That meant to say, without any help, it was impossible for anyone to reach the name at the top. Only by obtaining Rank 1, he would be able to gain help on the 999th name. Perhaps this was some sort of rule, just like how there could only be 9,999,999 points recorded in his universal token.

The top of the Universal Board was empty and sparse. In the center, there was a green jade token floating 1 meter above the air; this jade token was about the size of a palm.

Mo Wuji extended his hand to grab the jade token; a warm feeling immediately flooded into his hand, giving a sense of comfort.

There were only three words on this green jade token: Universal Peak Token.

Just as Mo Wuji held the jade token in his hand, he heard a light crack above his head, as though something had been shattered. Suddenly, in the blurry and hazy peak of the Universal Board, the vast space appeared.

Mo Wuji was startled; with just one step, he could enter into space. However, a strong pressure came surging over, forcing him onto the Universal Board.

Following which, boundless spiritual energy flooded over; this boundless spiritual energy enveloped Mo Wuji. Every inch of Mo Wuji's soul seemed to be ignited.

He had never experienced such inundating spiritual energy. However, this spiritual energy was rather familiar, it was the same as the spiritual energy from the spirit stone slags he obtained from Half Moon Immortal Palace. The only difference was, this wave of spiritual energy was purer, and richer.

If the spirit stone slag was a drop of water which could only be enjoyed in small bits, then this spiritual energy was a huge plate. Not only could he drink from it at any time, he could even bathe in it.

If he wasted this opportunity, then he wouldn't be Mo Wuji.

In Mo Wuji's heart, he even started to look down on that fisherman. If that fella had told him that there was such terrifying spiritual energy here, then they wouldn't even need to engage in any sort of trade, he would take the initiative to find this Universal Peak Token,

106 meridians were rapidly reverse circulating. Mo Wuji's depleted elemental energy was instantly replenished. At the same time, his power was rapidly rising. From the start of his cultivation to now, Mo Wuji had never experience such a meteoric expansion of power.

In just one day, he advanced from Worldly Immortal Stage level 2

to Level 3. On the fourth day, he broke through Worldly Immortal Stage Level 3 and stepped into Level 4.

Unfortunately, that terrifying spiritual energy had dispersed into thin air.

Mo Wuji subconsciously licked his lips. Four days ago, he was still in the elementary stages of the Worldly Immortal Stage. Four days later, he had actually reached Worldly Immortal Stage Level 4; he was now a true cultivator at the intermediate stages of the Worldly Immortal Stage.

If he did not experience this himself, he definitely wouldn't have believed that this would happen.

From the looks of it, this Universal Board also wasn't something from this world. Otherwise, where would such terrifying spiritual energy come from?

Since he was unable to step into the vast space from the top of the Universal Board, Mo Wuji reluctantly descended from the Universal Board. Half an incense's time alter, he had already left from Universal Pier, heading towards Wolf King Mountain.

When he was originally in Worldly Immortal Stage Level 2, Mo Wuji had even made plans for retreat at any moment. The moment he encountered the Great Circle of Class 9 Space Wolf King, it would truly be impossible to emerge victorious.

Now that he had entered into Worldly Immortal Stage Level 4, he could be considered to be in the intermediate stages. Even if he couldn't beat that Space Wolf King, he should at least be an equal match, right?

...

The day after Mo Wuji left Universal Hall, a white-haired girl appeared at the Universal Plaza in front of the Universal Board. Not only that, a new universal identity token was hung at her waist.

"Universal Board's Rank 1... Mo Wuji, this person is the Star King Mountain's Star Lord..." The white-haired girl seemed to be very well-informed. She muttered to herself, then suddenly, she suddenly cried, "Not good."

When she was thinking of how to get a universal token, she investigated on the matters regarding Zhen Xing. The strongest expert in Zhen Xing was Mo Wuji, a young Star Lord. If this fella had obtained Rank 1, then would that thing on top of the Universal Board still be up there?

Anxiety emerged in this white-haired girl's eyes. She lifted her hand and fetched out a talisman from her storage ring. That talisman instantly ignited, forming two lines of spiritual energy which shrouded her eyes. The hazy scene on top of the Universal Board became clear to her.

At the top of the Universal Board, the vast universe could be

seen. But on the Universal Board, there wasn't even a silhouette of the Universal Peak Token.

The Universal Peak Token had actually been taken. The white-haired girl clenched her fists, concentrated killing intent flashed across her eyes. If the Universal Peak Token had already been taken, then she wouldn't even need to check the Heaven Seeking Token; it would definitely be taken as well.

Immediately, she arrived at the third floor of the Universal Pier. The guard at the third floor of the Universal Pier was a cultivator at the elementary stage of True God Stage. He recognised this white-haired girl. When she entered, she even talked to him for awhile. For such a beautiful girl, even if he wanted, he wouldn't be able to forget her. Moreover, he even knew that this white-haired girl had a peculiar name, Nai He. If he wasn't paying attention, [he might have even thought that her name was Nai He.](#)

"Junior He, you just returned from space, and now you're going again?" The guard at the pier chuckled, greeting in an overly familiar tone.

The white-haired girl revealed an incredibly beautiful smile. Even without speaking, she would be able to illicit good feelings from anyone who saw her. "Big Brother Lu, I have always admired the Star Lord. Originally, I was thinking of paying respects to the Star Lord at Star King Mountain. However, I heard that the Star Lord was no longer here. Thus, I'm contemplating whether I should head out to space or stay here in the Universal Hall."

"Haha, you wouldn't be able to see the Star Lord for the

timebeing. One day ago, the Star Lord just entered into space. I guess that he wouldn't return for at least a few months," The cultivator with surname 'Lu' chortled.

The white-haired girl never expected that she would get information of Mo Wuji with just a simple conversation. She celebrated heavily in her heart as she continued to say with a smile, "Then I will forget about it. I think I will take a small trip in space. Oh right, do you know where the Star Lord went off to?"

Cultivator Lu did not think too much of it, shaking his head, he said, "The Star Lord's cultivation is exceedingly high. No one knows where he wants to go. However, now that the foreign invaders have been defeated by our Zhen Xing, it will be very safe no matter in Zhen Xing or in space."

The white-haired girl casually asked a few more questions before rushing out of Universal Pier into space. The Universal Peak Token and the Heaven Seeking Token had been taken by that Mo Wuji. Now, her task at hand wasn't to be the Rank 1 in the Universal Board, but to find that Mo Wuji. To her, this was actually a simpler task.

...

In a canyon billions of miles from Zhen Xing, a cry of shock could be heard.

This cry of shock broke the silence in the canyon. The one who uttered this cry was a handsome youth.

"Bian Shuangbi, what matter could leave you in such astonishment? Don't tell me that fella we were discussing about a few years ago really surpassed you, and became the Rank 1 in the Universal Board?" The one speaking was a man with a long beard. He spoke with a tone of banter, clearly, he didn't really think that it was possible for someone to surpass Bian Shuangbi in terms of contribution points.

"That's definitely impossible. If I'm not wrong, Bian Shuangbi's contribution points should number in the eight millions, right? It's more than a single fold than you, Mu Yingqiao." Another person replied to the long bearded man.

Seeing that the handsome youth had remained silent, the long bearded man, Mu Yingqiao, said again, "Bian Shuangbi, it's not possible that you have been overtaken in space contribution points, right?"

The handsome youth called Bian Shuangbi nodded, "That's right, I was indeed surpassed in the Universal Board. I'm now in Rank 2."

"Ah..." Mu Yingqiao exclaimed in shock. After some time, he muttered to himself, "That's impossible ah. 8 million points. Don't tell me, he killed billions of foreign cultivators?"

"Heng." From a corner in the distance, a cold snort could be heard, clearly dissatisfied with Mu Yingqiao's words.

No one paid heed to the fella that snorted because everyone knew

that fella was the Gu Nuo Great Circle of Earthly Immortal Stage exper, Freitz. This canyon wasn't very big, the distance between the Gu Nuo and Zhen Xing experts was merely a small gutter.

In all these years, everyone had fought before, everyone had quarreled before, but they couldn't do anything to each other here. Now, they were all trapped in this canyon in space. If they continued to fight, they would only be worsening their misery.

After some time Bian Shuangbi said, "The Universal Board isn't a treasure from Zhen Xing. The contribution points cannot be fabricated. This person who snatched my Rank 1, might be a hitherto unseen genius."

"When the time comes, I'm even unwilling for him to come here. This sort of genius, should be breaking through the void..." Mu Yingqiao sighed and said.

"Someone's coming." Bian Shuangbi's interrupted Mu Yingqiao's words as he stood up. The other people in the canyon also stood up. Over the past thousands of years, no one had come before.

But now, someone had really came. A big sturdy figure landed inside.

"Boom!" The huge figure crashed against the ground of the canyon, sending a thunderous cry into this tiny canyon.

The Gu Nuo Earthly Immortal Freitz suddenly said to a short girl

near him, "Black Fox, I think he's from your Wolf King Mountain."

The 2 He's have different pronunciation. Nai He in the second context could mean 'Hello' or 'How?'

Chapter 396: Wolf King Mountain

"It's a little b*stard from Wolf King Mountain," Mu Yingqiao said softly.

That black skinned girl called Black Fox by Freitz stood up. She stared coldly at Mu Yingqiao, "Mu Yingqiao, you better be more polite when you speak. Don't offend this old lady."

Mu Yingqiao said in a nonchalant and carefree manner, "So what if I offend you? I, Mu Yingqiao, have been here for thousands of years. If you dare, come bite me ah."

Even though the relationships were tense, everyone in the canyon knew that they definitely couldn't fight with one another. The spiritual energy here was sparse, it was already hard to survive. Who would be so bored to waste their energy in a meaningless battle?

"I'm truly unable to bite you. But now, hand over your Zhen Xing's outermost piece of land." Black Fox was not angry, but she maintained her icy cold tone.

The few cultivators from Zhen Xing turned to look at Bian Shuangbi. Bian Shuangbi sighed inwardly, but he did not hesitate to instruct the cultivator sitting at the extreme corner, "Chuanhe, give that piece of land to them."

That cultivator called Chuanhe looked like a space nomad. He had an incredibly ordinary looking appearance, and he did not

seem to care much about his appearance.

After he heard Bian Shuangbi's words, he sighed. However, he did not say much, but stood up and walked inwards.

The Zhen Xing cultivators, in their already tight space, cramped among themselves to come up with an extra space.

No one felt that Bian Shuangbi's actions were wrong. Because Lou Chuanhe's space originally belonged to Wolf King Mountain. It was just that with Lou Chuanhe's arrival, Zhen Xing's power became stronger, and they forcefully snatched that spot from the Wolf King Mountain. Now that someone from Wolf King Mountain had arrived, they were not actually giving up a spot, but returning it.

If they did not give up, then there would definitely be a battle here. The three factions were originally quite balanced. Now that there's an additional person from Wolf King Mountain, this balance was broken. Thus, returning this spot was the best solution.

The person who landed in this space canyon was a big and sturdy man with a head full of red hair. As he descended, he immediately saw the ten over people deep in the canyon.

He soon discovered in surprise that everyone here was no weaker than him. There were even some who exuded a concentrated aura of spirituality, clearly much stronger than him.

Then, he noticed Black Fox and cried out in astonishment, "You're Lord Black Fox?"

The short and black skinned woman faintly nodded, "I've already gotten a place for you. Come sit down, this is your place from now on."

Sit down in this cramped canyon? And that was his place from now on? Cang Xue was a little dumbfounded. He was the dignified Wolf King of the latest generation, how could this tiny place be his future cultivation spot?

He frowned and extended his spiritual will outwards.

Soon, he was rooted in shock; his spiritual will could only circle within his body, it wasn't able to come out. He immediately lifted his feet and tried to step out of the canyon. However, his feet was only able to move by a little more than a meter.

Whether it was elemental energy or spiritual will, it was a luxury here.

Cang Xue's black face turned white. He seemed to understand the meaning behind Lord Black Fox's words. Once he entered this canyon, he would be unable to leave.

Black Fox said coldly, "Don't disgrace yourself there. We can only enter, and we can't leave. We all only have this plot of land and some spiritual energy, it's enough for you to maintain your

spiritual will and protect your longevity."

This was also the reason why everyone was at peace with one another. This canyon was only this big, if they truly engaged in a huge battle here, there wouldn't even be any space left for those who survived.

Cang Xue soon came to an understanding, his pale face became even more pale. He suddenly understood why no one was able to break through the void. Everyone was actually locked in such a place.

Had he also walked in the same path as these seniors? He just felt the euphoric sensation of breaking through the void; he would never have thought that he would have landed in this inescapable space canyon.

"Is there an expert from Zhen Xing who killed billions of space beasts and Gu Nuo cultivators? He even attained Rank 1 in the Universal Board?' Black Fox couldn't be bothered about the feelings running through Cang Xue's head. She started to inquire about the matter that Bian Shuangbi and co. were talking about. She also wanted to know who was this newcomer who killed billions of space beasts and attained Rank 1 on the Universal Board.

"There's such a person?" Hearing these questions, Cang Xue was momentarily sent into shock. He had left Wolf King Mountain; at the start, it was to find Mo Wuji's whereabouts.

Eventually, he wasn't able to locate Mo Wuji. Thus, he returned

back to the Star Wars Battlefield and helped Gu Nuo and the space beasts occupy Universal Hall.

Just as he was about to enter Zhen Xing and fully eradicate the beings in Zhen Xing, his beasts in Wolf King Mountain received a piece of news: A Ginseng King had appeared in space. Furthermore, this was a Ginseng King which could form an illusory human body.

Now that there was a Ginseng King which could form an illusory human body, how could Cang Xue give up on this opportunity? He did not hesitate to leave Zhen Xing and chase after this strain of Ginseng King.

Not long later, this Ginseng King had been captured by him. But before he could enjoy this Ginseng King, he saw a soaring, glowing light.

"That's right. Unless you're not from Wolf King Mountain? I see that you have the blood of the Wolf King, logically, you should be the current Wolf King of Wolf King Mountain. How can you not know this matter?" Black Fox's black face turned even blacker. She believed that Bian Shuangbi and co. would not lie about such matters. If the Wolf King didn't even know about such matters, then he was a trashy Wolf King.

Cang Xue hurriedly said, "That's impossible. If I didn't guess wrongly, Zhen Xing should have already been occupied by the coalition between my Wolf King Mountain and the Gu Nuo Star Tribe."

"Bullshit." Lou Chuanhe stood up in anger. He was once the Star Lord of Star King Mountain, and the protection of Zhen Xing had always been the duty of Star King Mountain. Now someone said that Zhen Xing had been occupied by foreign invaders, what else could those words if not bullshit?

Bian Shuangbi waved his hands, "Chuanhe, don't care too much about his words. If Zhen Xing was really occupied by the foreign invaders, then the Universal Board's Rank 1 wouldn't have appeared."

Lou Chuanhe nodded; he believed that Zhen Xing definitely wouldn't have been occupied. Bian Shuangbi was right, if Zhen Xing was occupied, then where would this Rank 1 have come from?

Moreover, Universal pier was famed for being hard to penetrate. He didn't believe that anyone could have breached the Universal Pier.

Cang Xue suddenly seemed to recall something. His face changed drastically as he furiously tried to escape. Unfortunately, in this place, once you entered, you can forget about leaving.

Even Black Fox couldn't be bothered to ask any further, but closed her eyes and meditated.

...

Mo Wuji stopped outside of a huge planet. This planet floated within space, from far, it looked like a huge mountain.

This caused Mo Wuji to sigh in astonishment; the vast cosmos was truly filled with mysteries. One of the facts he was definite about was that planets were typically round. Even if a planet wasn't a perfect sphere, it was still spherical.

However, this planet was a huge mountain. Or alternatively, from afar, this mountain looked like a planet in space. Ostensibly, this mountain was gigantic.

According to his spatial positioning ball, this giant mountain should be Wolf King Mountain.

Even before he got close, he could feel the surging spiritual energy.

No wonder why there seemed to be uncountable amounts of space beasts; this place was simply a hot bed. His spiritual will swept across Wolf King Mountain. Except for the boundless spiritual energy, Wolf King Mountain was just like an ordinary planet.

However, there were only a few space beasts in Wolf King Mountain. It wasn't filled to the brim with beasts as he had expected.

However, this did not come as a surprise to Mo Wuji. After that

Niu Man escaped, he must have returned back here. As long as they Niu Man wasn't retarded, he would know that Zhen Xing would never let go of Wolf King Mountain. It was only logical for him to move the space beasts on Wolf King Mountain away.

Staring at Wolf King Mountain for a whole hour, Mo Wuji could only sigh in his heart. Before he arrived, he had decided to raze this place to the ground.

However, this Wolf King Mountain was truly too big; it was actually a planet. With his abilities at Worldly Immortal Stage Level 4, how long would it take for him to destroy this place? As for his laser cannons, Mo Wuji did not intend to use them.

Even if he took out his biggest laser cannon, it wouldn't be enough to destroy Wolf King Mountain. Unless he was willing to take out tens of his cannon ammunition and fire them simultaneously.

However, this idea was immediately cast away by Mo Wuji. To waste all his ammunition on Wolf King Mountain, he wasn't that stupid.

If he wanted to install a destrutive array to Wolf King Mountain, it would also take a long time. With his current ability and speed, he would take at least one and a half years to finish the array.

Mo Wuji furrowed his brows; he could not think of a better way to destroy Wolf King Mountain.

As this moment, a flying ship whizzed by.

At the start, Mo Wuji did not think too much about it. Soon, Mo Wuji found that this flying ship was heading towards Wolf King Mountain. Indeed, at the next instant, that ship passed by him.

However, after a few breaths time, that flying ship reversed and landed not far from Mo Wuji.

Keeping the flying ship, a gorgeous girl with white hair walked out.

Mo Wuji had long been used to seeing beauties, and he even had the irreplaceable Cen Shuyin in his heart. Even though this white-haired girl was beautiful, he did not think too much about it.

"Who are you? What are you doing here?" The white-haired girl walked in front of Mo Wuji and asked coldly.

Mo Wuji frowned, "This is space. Anyone can stop here."

After the white-haired girl sized Mo Wuji up, she said, "The beasts of Wolf King Mountain killed my senior. I want to kill these animals and destroy this place. Make way."

Mo Wuji did not hesitate and took a few steps backwards.

He could faintly feel that this white-haired girl was a little

peculiar. He had opened 106 meridians and had a cultivation at Worldly Immortal Stage Level 4. Even if a cultivator at the Great Circle of the Earthly Immortal Stage was in front of him, he would still be able to see through the other party's cultivation. However, this white-haired girl seemed very strange to him. She clearly looked like she was only at the advanced stage of the Worldly Immortal Stage. However, she gave him a feeling worse than Zhu Qu.

Zhu Qu's true power was already equivalent to the advanced stages of the Earthly Immortal Stage. If this girl was more terrifying than the advanced Earthly Immortal Stage, then could she be in the Great Circle, or even at a level higher than the Earthly Immortal Stage?

"Wait... Are you staying here because you belong to Wolf King Mountain? As long as you're from Wolf King Mountain, I will not let go of you." The white-haired girl shouted and spoke fiercely towards Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji had a premonition; this girl seemed to be intentionally picking a fight with him.

Chapter 397: The Violent White-Haired Girl

"No." As Mo Wuji spoke, his figure shook and he had already disappeared using the Wind Escape Technique.

This white-haired girl loudly claimed that she wanted to take revenge, but there did not even seem to be a tinge of hatred in her eyes, she actually seemed more interested in him. In that short time, many thoughts had already ran through Mo Wuji's mind. He even thought, if he showed interest in this girl, would he be able to leave her bewildered, then he could suddenly attack?

However, he couldn't even see through this girl's power, it was better not to tangle up with her. After responding, Mo Wuji immediately disappeared.

"Eh!" The white-haired girl exclaimed in surprise. Just as Mo Wuji left, the shadow of her hand had just grabbed his original location. Mo Wuji had actually instantly disappeared before her hand could reach him.

So it was truly like that, Mo Wuji laughed coldly in his heart. He was sure that this young girl's power was more than Zhu Qu. Fortunately, he had just entered into the intermediate Worldly Immortal Stage; he wasn't the same Mo Wuji of the past.

Because of the other party's sudden attack, Mo Wuji's figure flashed once more, distancing himself from this white-haired girl.

The white-haired girl's heart sunk, she never expected that the

hand shadow she was quite certain of was actually unable to grab Mo Wuji. This man could actually be Rank 1 on the Universal Board, he indeed had his own tricks.

Seeing that Mo Wuji was now on alert and had distanced himself from her, this white-haired girl knew that it would be a little harder to catch this slippery fella.

"If you're not from Wolf King Mountain, then why are you running?" The white-haired girl shouted out angrily, as though she wasn't the one who tried to ambush Mo Wuji, but Mo Wuji was the one who ambushed her.

Mo Wuji looked at the white-haired girl, saying with an indifferent expression, "I suspect that you're the one from Wolf King Mountain. Otherwise, why would you act against me? If you're truly capable, then why don't you destroy Wolf King Mountain. Maybe I will believe you then."

"Open up your eyes big and see." With that, the white-haired girl suddenly held a fire-red talisman. After forming a few hand seals, she threw it out.

The talisman was like a flaming arrow, instantly whizzing towards Wolf King Mountain. In just a few breaths time, roars of explosions could be seen on Wolf King Mountain.

Mo Wuji stared at Wolf King Mountain which now looked like a shattered egg, his face was utterly blank. This talisman was too terrifying, it could actually destroy a planet. This girl was too

strong.

Even though it pained her heart to use that talisman, she had managed to destroy Wolf King Mountain. That little brat should believe that she had an enmity with Wolf King Mountain now, right?

But when she turned her head, she was instantly sent into infuriation. When she was destroying Wolf King Mountain, Mo Wuji had used that opportunity to run away.

...

Facing this terrifying white-haired girl, Mo Wuji knew that a flying ship wouldn't be able to help him. He furiously used his Wind Escape Technique, but he soon caught a faint glimpse of that white-haired girl with his spiritual will. That girl's speed seemed to be even faster than his Wind Escape Technique.

This really left Mo Wuji feeling rather helpless. In space, his Wind Escape Technique was really at a disadvantage. It required him to form his own gentle breeze before he could use it; he could not depend on natural winds. If this carried on, in less than half a day, he would be caught by that girl.

Mo Wuji immediately stopped using his Wind Escape Technique and started to use teleportation, teleporting in a direction away from Zhen Xing. If he brought this devilish girl to Zhen Xing, it would be similar to bring a calamity. That terrifying talisman, perhaps two to three of it would be enough to send Zhen Xing

crumbling.

An hour later, Mo Wuji knew that not only was this girl stronger than Zhu Qu, she was stronger by more than one to two points.

Previously, he had also used spatial teleportation to escape from Zhu Qu. He was even carrying Nong Shuyi with him. Just like that, he was able to shake Zhu Qu off after a day. Now, he wasn't carrying anyone, and he had already advanced into Worldly Immortal Stage Level 4, his teleportation speed could no longer be compared to the past. But still, he wasn't able to get rid of that persistent white-haired girl.

That white-haired girl seemed to have a deep seeded hatred towards him, even after chasing him for an entire day, she did not seem to have any intentions of giving up.

Mo Wuji even started to consider engaging in battle. Even though he had three elemental storage channels and a spirit storage channel, he couldn't continue to run from this woman for long.

Along the way, Mo Wuji started to absorb his spirit pith stone mushrooms.

With his current level of power, these spirit pith stone mushrooms weren't able to help him improve his cultivation by much. However, it was still possible for them to help replenish his elemental energy.

Months passed, and they continued to play this police and thief game.

The white-haired girl was getting increasingly depressed. She could tell that Mo Wuji's teleportation could not even be considered a feather in the grand dao of space. However, she was still unable to catch up to him, and she was not even able to use this feather-like teleportation.

What left her even more depressed was, no matter how strong Mo Wuji was, he was merely an ant. Why did it seem like he had an endless amount of elemental energy? She was very clear that even if Mo Wuji had spirit stones to replenish his elemental energy, she would still be able to catch up to him eventually. However, over these past few months, she wasn't able to shorten the distance between Mo Wuji and herself

The more she thought about it, the more the white-haired girl felt depressed. If not for her abilities being restrained by the laws of Heaven and Earth, she would have caught this ant in a single step, and she could just pinch this ant to death. But now, she could only continue to chase after this ant.

On the other hand, Mo Wuji got more and more anxious. He was very clear of his current predicament. Over the past few months, even though the gap between him and that white-haired girl didn't decrease, he knew that he could not continue this for long. It was true that he could replenish his elemental energy with the spirit pith stone mushrooms, but his rate of depletion was more than his rate of replenishment. Moreover, he was also running out of spirit pith stone mushrooms. The moment he ran out of spirit pith stone

mushrooms, the help that spirit stones could provide him would be too inferior.

In less than a month, the elemental energy in his elemental storage channels would also be used up. That would be when he dies.

Indeed, it did not even take a month. In merely half a month, that white-haired girl had gotten closer and closer to Mo Wuji.

In her spiritual will, Mo Wuji's figure got clearer and clearer. That white-haired girl sneered in her heart: You thought you could escape?

Mo Wuji slowed down his speed, no longer spending any elemental energy from his elemental storage channel. He knew that there was no use in running, he could only fight to the death.

Suddenly, a bright, glowing light appeared in Mo Wuji's spiritual will. In that glowing light, Mo Wuji felt a sense of desire. It seemed to contain the dao halos of a higher realm; that dao halo left his entire body feeling relaxed.

An indescribably feeling flooded Mo Wuji's heart. He even had the thought that this glowing light was the void breaking light. This light had descended down from an even higher dimension; it was the light that led Great Circle Earthly Immortals to break through the void.

Could it be that my powers are so hardcore? Even at the Worldly Immortal Stage, I could sense the soaring light which could help break through the void? This was not impossible. After all, even though his level was merely at Worldly Immortal Stage Level 4, his true prowess was at the Great Circle of the Earthly Immortal Stage.

Whether this light appeared due to personal power or due to cultivation level, Mo Wuji did not have the time to consider such questions. He did not hesitate to pounce towards this glowing light.

If it was during an ordinary situation, he might actually take the time to contemplate whether there was anything wrong with this glowing light. But, now, if he slowed down, he would be immediately caught by that white-haired girl. Even though he hadn't actually fought with the white-haired girl, he knew that he definitely wasn't her match.

"Phoom!" A strong suction power whirled. By this time, even if Mo Wuji wanted to escape, he couldn't do so. He could only follow the suction of this whirlpool.

This definitely wasn't breaking the void; Mo Wuji's heart sank. His mind went into overdrive, trying to find a way to escape this.

"Boom!" Before long, Mo Wuji's two feet had already landed on a solid ground.

Even though Mo Wuji wasn't able to come up with an idea, he still immediately left where his spot and started to look around.

Soon, Mo Wuji discovered that not faraway, there was a small canyon. In that tiny space, there were actually more than ten people cramped inside. All these people were looking at him, seemingly waiting for him to speak.

Feeling that all these fellas were very strong, Mo Wuji didn't walk over, but tried to turn and leave. However, he quickly found that his spiritual will and elemental energy seemed to be sealed here.

In that instant, Mo Wuji came to a shocking realisation. No wonder why those ten over people were cramping themselves in that tiny canyon. Here, they couldn't use their elemental energy, nor their spiritual will.

"Boom!" Another roar broke the silence. Mo Wuji immediately positioned himself in an advantageous spot. He was very clear, that white-haired girl had arrived.

Compared to previously, Mo Wuji was much more bold. At least he still had his three elemental storage channels and a spirit storage channel. Even though he could not condense any elemental energy, the elemental energy in his elemental storage channel could still be used.

"Aren't you very good at running? Continue to run ah." That white-haired girl's gaze swept across those ten over people in the canyon, then towards Mo Wuji. At the same time, she walked towards Mo Wuji one step at a time. This canyon was so small, Mo

Wuji wouldn't be able to escape.

Everyone in the canyon finally understood this situation; these two fellas were in a chase and they ended up here. After understanding this, no one was interested to talk.

Mo Wuji did not bother about this white-haired girl as he pounced forward with his hand clenched into a fist. He did not believe that this white-haired girl was like him, to also possess elemental storage channels.

"Courting death!" The white-haired girl laughed coldly, jumping up with both her feet, and at the same time, opening both her hands.

Instantly, her face went pale. She discovered that she could not use elemental energy here. Not only that, she couldn't attack Mo Wuji with her spiritual will.

"Boom! Kacha!" Mo Wuji's fist landed squarely at this white-haired girl's thigh.

Even though Mo Wuji's elemental energy was almost depleted, this fist still held 10% of his power. A painful sound of bone shattering could be heard. All the ten over people in the canyon stood up. All of them were at the Great Circle of the Earthly Immortal Stage, how could they not know that Mo Wuji had just used elemental energy? In this place, one could still use elemental energy?

"You..." The white-haired girl sat paralysed on the floor, pointing at Mo Wuji in shock. She could not release her spiritual will, and her elemental energy had been sealed. Why was Mo Wuji able to use elemental energy against her?

Chapter 398: Challenging The Wolf King

"You what you?" Mo Wuji said fiercely. "This old man had no relations to you but you chased after me for months. Today, this old man will pay this all back with interest."

As he spoke, Mo Wuji threw out another punch. This punch was headed towards the white-haired girl's core dantian. He had decided to destroy this girl's spirit channels before he forced answers out of her.

Fear emerged in this white-haired girl's eyes, and with a quick swipe, she retrieved a talisman from her ring. The talisman instantly activated, sweeping up a beam of blinding white light.

Within the white light, this white-haired girl sighed; she knew that her mission had failed. It was so hard for her to reach this part of space but now she needed to break through the void to return. If she wanted to come back again, it wouldn't be so easy.

A mission that shouldn't be failed, had actually been failed. Fortunately, she could still circle her spiritual will within her body, allowing her to activate her talisman. Otherwise, she might have lost her little life here.

"Boom!" Mo Wuji's punch was even more violent than before, directly blowing up a huge pit at where that white-haired girl was.

However, Mo Wuji wasn't a half bit happy. When he threw out that punch, he could tell that the white-haired girl had escaped

using a talisman.

Indeed, there was nothing in that giant pit.

The scene where that white-haired girl escaped using a talisman was witnessed by almost everyone here. The original ten people were staring in shock. If they could casually leave like that, they would have left a long time ago.

"How did she leave?" A cultivator asked in shock. However, no one answered him because no one knew the answer.

"This dao friend, may I ask whether you know who that person who just left with a talisman was?" Mu Yingqiao clasped his fists and asked from afar.

Even though Mo Wuji looked like an ordinary mortal, no one dared to treat him like so. Even more so, no one dared to walk out and stand in front of Mo Wuji.

An ordinary mortal was able to injure a person who could leave this space canyon? An ordinary mortal could use elemental energy here?

"I don't know that too." Mo Wuji replied simply, sweeping his gaze across Mu Yingqing. Thereafter, it landed on Cang Xue.

He was rather familiar with this big and sturdy red-haired man; he gave off the same aura as that Cang Jue.

"You are Mo Wuji?" Cang Xue immediately recognised Mo Wuji. Even though he hadn't met Mo Wuji personally, he had seen Mo Wuji's image. After all, he was chasing after Mo Wuji, so now that Mo Wuji was right in front of him, how could he not recognise Mo Wuji?

"You're that supposed Space Wolf King, right? I heard that after I killed that white-eyed b*stard wolf of yours, you were looking everywhere to kill me?" Mo Wuji extended his hand and Tian Ji Pole appeared.

His level had already reached Worldly Immortal Stage Level 4, he really wanted to try his hand at this Space Wolf King.

The Space Wolf King, who had always been pursuing Mo Wuji, started to have some hesitations. He just saw that Mo Wuji was still able to use his elemental energy here. If Mo Wuji was able to force him out of this small canyon, then he could only wait for his death.

As for Mo Wuji's cultivation, he did not even think about it. Being able to enter here meant that Mo Wuji definitely was a Great Circle Earthly Immortal. Lord Black Fox had said before, only Great Circle Earthly Immortals could touch that soaring, glowing light.

"Mo Wuji, are you the Rank 1 of the Universal Board?" Black Fox suddenly stood in front of Cang Xue and asked.

Hearing Black Fox's question, Zhen Xing's Bian Shuangbi, Mu Yingqiao, Lou Chuanhe and co. all stared at Mo Wuji. Clearly, they were all interested to know whether Mo Wuji was the Rank 1.

When Mo Wuji heard this question, he instantly frowned. Everyone in Zhen Xing should know that he was Rank 1 on the Universal Board, but it couldn't have reached here right?

After all, he took close to a year of constant teleportation to get to this place. Whose information network was so strong? Looking at these people, he knew that they were not trapped here for merely one or two days.

"Then who are you?" Mo Wuji stared at this short, black skinned girl, his voice holding a tinge of precaution. He wasn't a newbie, with just a simple glance in the canyon, he could tell that there were different factions within the ten over people inside.

"Wolf King Mountain's Black Fox?" Black Fox said faintly, her tone containing a hint of valiance.

"Wolf King Mountain ah, I absolutely hate that place. I'm not answering you." Mo Wuji chose to reject Black Fox's question. He also started to be more cautious; he wouldn't fear the Wolf King alone, but if Black Fox was added into the mix, then things were going to get troublesome.

"Dao Friend Mo, I'm Bian Shuangbi. If you're a cultivator from Zhen Xing, you can come over to our side." Bian Shuangbi also stood up, claspng his fists towards Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji glanced at Bian Shuangbi's spot and shook his head. That place was too small, going there would only be torturing himself. Moreover, he was not used to sitting near strangers when he cultivated.

Eh, wait, Bian Shuangbi. This name sounds a little familiar.

Soon, Mo Wuji recalled who Bian Shuangbi was; he was a juggernaut of Zhen Xing ah, an existence at the Rank 2 of the Universal Board. How did this fella end up trapped here? If not for him, Mo Wuji, this fella had always been Rank 1 on the Universal Board for thousands of years.

"Oh right, let me introduce to you some people. This is Mu Yingqiao, Universal Board Rank 3. A few years ago, he was still Rank 2." Bian Shuangbi pointed at a long bearded man not far from him.

Mu Yingqiao? This fella was also a juggernaut of Zhen Xing ah. That's right, he was indeed Rank 2, but he had been pushed down by me.

"This is Lou Chuanhe, he has not been here for long." Bian Shuangbi then pointed at a man dressed like a space nomad.

Mo Wuji's faze immediately shifted from Mu Yingqing to Lou Chuanhe. If they were talking about relationships, then Loy Chuanhe was more closely tied to him than Bian Shuangbi and Mu Yingqiao. Lou Chuanhe was Zhen Xing's 4th Star Lord. However,

he had disappeared. Unexpectedly, he had ended up in this ghost town.

On the other hand, Mo Wuji was the 8th Star Lord. If they really ended up fighting, he just needed to state his identity and he believed that Lou Chuanhe would definitely help him.

"This is Fanq Qi, and by Fang Qi's side is Qu Yang. Fang Qi came from the Lost Continent, while Qu Yang is the sect head of Absolute Saber Sect."

Following Bian Shuangbi's introduction, Mo Wuji noticed that Fang Qi looked the oldest here. His hair was all white, and he looked like he might die at any moment. This fella was from Lost Continent; they could be considered to have come from the same place. Mo Wuji nodded to him.

As for Qu Yang, he was just like his sect name. He stood there like a straight pine. There was a sheatheless saber on his back. That saber looked incomparably perfect, no flaws could be seen anywhere. This fella reminded Mo Wuji of Solitary Red Knot. When Mo Wuji first saw Solitary Red Knot, Solitary Red Knot also had a sheatheless sword on his back.

If he included himself, Bian Shuangbi only introduced five people. Clearly, the others weren't from Zhen Xing.

"Dao Friend Mo, you just came from Zhen Xing. Do you know if my Absolute Saber Sect is doing well?" The man standing like a straight pine suddenly clasped his fists towards Mo Wuji.

Because of Bian Shuangbi's introduction, Mo Wuji knew that he was called Qu Yang. Moreover, Mo Wuji had a favourable impression of him, he had this spirit exuding from him.

However, Mo Wuji did not know how to answer about the Absolute Saber Sect. He was the Star Lord of Star King Mountain, he was naturally clear about the various big sects. However, he had never heard of the Absolute Saber Sect. Clearly, the sect had already become like its name, absolutely eradicated.

Seeing that Mo Wuji had remained silent, a hint of melancholy flashed across Qu Yang's eyes. He continued, "No matter what had happened, I hope that Dao Friend Mo can tell me about it. I, Qu Yang, know that my disciples are too direct. Even if something bad had happened, I will be able to accept it."

Mo Wuji clasped his fists and said, "Dao Friend Qu, I'm afraid Absolute Saber Sect had disappeared from Zhen Xing. Because I have never heard of such a sect."

Mu Yingqiao seemed to understand Qu Yang's personality, he hurriedly interjected, "The Absolute Saber Sect is in a remote location, and its disciples don't frequently travel around Zhen Xing. It's normal that Dao Friend Mo had never heard of it."

Mo Wuji did not want to lie to a person like Qu Yang, he shook his head and said, "No, I'm the current Star Lord of Star King Mountain. I shouldn't be wrong about this matter."

"You're Star King Mountain's Star Lord?" The silent Lou Chuanhe suddenly cried out in surprise.

Mo Wuji clasped his fists towards Lou Chuanhe, "Mo Wuji greets Senior Lou. That's right, I'm the current Star Lord of Star King Mountain, I'm also the 8th Star Lord."

"Hahahaha..." Lou Chuanhe suddenly chortled loudly. He had been trapped here and his greatest worry had always been Zhen Xing. He was different from Bian Shuangbi and Mu Yingqiao. These people wholeheartedly pursued the greater Dao. Even if Zhen Xing was destroyed, they wouldn't care about it. However, Lou Chuanhe was the Star Lord of Star King Mountain, his master Le Tianyi had also died in battle for Zhen Xing.

He never expected that he would meet the new Star Lord here. And this was not the most important point, the most important point was that this Star Lord was actually Rank 1 on the Universal Board. As a Star Lord, he understood what that meant. One had to kill boundless amounts of foreign cultivators in order to reach the top.

Actually, when he left Zhen Xing, Zhen Xing was still embroiled in battle with the alien cultivators and space beasts. Thus, he had always been worried about Zhen Xing's safety. Moreover, Wolf King Mountain's Cang Xue had just arrived, causing this worry to deepen.

"Dao Friend Mo, how's Zhen Xing?" After laughing heartily, Lou Chuanhe asked. If Star King Mountain had such a strong powerhouse like Mo Wuji as the Star Lord, Zhen Xing definitely

wouldn't have been destroyed.

Mo Wuji's feelings for Lou Chuanhe instantly soared. None of the Zhen Xing cultivators here actually inquired about Zhen Xing. Only Lou Chuanhe, a previous Star Lord, would actually care about Zhen Xing's safety.

"Senior Lou, don't be worried. Before I came here, I already prepared something like an impenetrable defense for Zhen Xing. I believe that none of the foreign cultivators would dare come close to Zhen Xing. Now that Wolf King Mountain's little b*stard is here, we can be more assured." After Mo Wuji explained to Lou Chuanhe, he waved his Tian Ji Pole.

He was sure that if he were to fight the Space Wolf King, Lou Chuanhe would definitely stand by his side. Since he would get help, he naturally wouldn't be courteous to the Space Wolf King.

"Come attack me, old wolf. Oh right, I still have to tell you one thing. Your Wolf King Mountain is now rubble in space. Also, your little b*stard called Cang Jue or something like that had been killed by me." Mo Wuji took a few steps forward, standing in front of the Space Wolf King.

Chapter 399: The Wolf King Relents

"This king is going to devour you!" Hearing Mo Wuji's words, Cang Xue's eyes turned red, he opened his hand and a magic treasure appeared. The aura around him surged and he was enveloped in killing intent.

Mo Wuji celebrated in his heart. His cultivation was much lower than this Space Wolf King. The reason why he said those words were to trigger the Space Wolf King.

As long as the Space Wolf King had been triggered, he would have gained a huge advantage. Moreover, in this sort of place, he had the elemental storage channels and spirit storage channel, he already had the upper hand.

Space Wolf King Cang Xue's magic treasure was a crown. Cang Xue threw out that crown and rings of gold light instantly formed. The gold light sped towards Mo Wuji, exuding an intense killing intent.

Mo Wuji remained calm as he swung his Tian Ji pole, boundless pole shadows were formed. Until now, Mo Wuji still didn't know what material his Tian Ji Pole was made of, but he knew that his Tian Ji Pole was far from ordinary. After countless battles, his Tian Ji Pole had never been scarred. Even when he burned it with his Scholar's Heart, his Tian Ji Pole remained without scars.

"Boom!" The boundless pole shadows clashed against the rings of golden light.

Elemental energy exploded violently; Mo Wuji's heart tightened. He was bent on killing Cang Xue, and at the same time, he wanted to see if Cang Xue was unable to use elemental energy and spiritual will here. However, he forgot one important thing, his own power had been weakened significantly.

He was chased by that white-haired girl for a long time, depleting most of his elemental energy. After he entered here, he also released two punches, which used up a lot of elemental energy.

As he thought of this, Mo Wuji subconsciously retreated.

Cang Xue's anger had already reached the sky, he unconsciously followed over. However, the moment he stepped out of the canyon, it was as though cold water had been poured over his emotions. He could no longer release any elemental energy, his golden rings of light also instantly dimmed down.

How could Mo Wuji give up on such an opportunity; he did not hesitate to charge forward, kicking Cang Xue's chest.

The battle-hardened Mo Wuji could tell that those ten over people were sitting inside the canyon, because spiritual will and elemental energy was not sealed in there. The Space Wolf King was the example. Originally, the Space Wolf King could still activate his magic treasure, but when he came out of the canyon, the power of his magic treasure instantly plummeted.'

This, he wanted to kick Cang Xue out of that canyon, then slowly

teach this b*stard a lesson.

"Pui!: Even though Mo Wuji's elemental energy was largely depleted, this kick was still enough to cause Cang Xue to cough out a mouthful of blood.

However, Cang Xue wasn't kicked out by Mo Wuji, but was pulled back into the canyon with a long whip.

Cang Xue had fully calmed down. Even if Wolf King Mountain was really destroyed, he couldn't act against Mo Wuji. Fighting would only be courting death.

The one who pulled Cang Xue away was the short Black Fox.

"Mo Wuji, not bad. At such a young age, you could actually enter Star King Mountain and even become Rank 1 on the Universal Board. If I'm not wrong, you shouldn't even be in the Earthly Immortal Stage right? No matter how strong you are, if you aren't an Earthly Immortal, you wouldn't even be able to reach Wolf King Mountain. Moreover, even if you are in the Great Circle of the Earthly Immortal Stage, how could you be able to destroy Wolf King Mountain?"

Black Fox's tone was calm but it contained a hint of disdain. She acted as though she didn't hear that Cang Xue's son Cang Jue had been killed. She only cared about Wolf King Mountain; she did not believe that Mo Wuji was able to destroy Wolf King Mountain.

The fact that Mo Wuji could still use elemental energy and spiritual will here meant that he had his own secrets. However, this was not a surprise. Which of the people here didn't have their own secrets?

Only now did Cang Xue come to a realisation. Oh right, in that previous exchange, although Mo Wuji kicked a mouthful of blood out of him, he could still tell that Mo Wuji's cultivation had yet to reach the Earthly Immortal Stage. For a cultivator who had not reached the Earthly Immortal Stage, how could he destroy Wolf King Mountain?

"If I'm not wrong, that soaring glowing light must have been stimulated by that white-haired girl. However, you saw it and you jumped in, right?" Before Mo Wuji could speak, Black Fox continued indifferently, as though she had seen all this personally.

Mo Wuji's heart pounded; this was possible ah. That white-haired girl was very strong, it was possible that she was the one that induced that glowing light.

"Two against one? My Star King Mountain is not afraid. Brother Mo, if you want to continue, you can count me, Lou Chuanhe, in." Even though Black Fox merely saved Cang Xue and did not act against Mo Wuji, Lou Chuanhe was still dissatisfied and he stood forward.

Black Fox's gaze landed on Lou Chuanhe and she said derisively, "Lou Chuanhe, if we really fight, my Wolf King Mountain and Gu Nuo Star Tribe should be the ones who aren't afraid. Moreover, I believe that your Zhen Xing dao friends wouldn't be willing to

fight. You sure you want to fight?"

In that sentence, Black Fox pulled the few cultivators from Gu Nuo in, but she was sure that they wouldn't rebut. After all, Wolf King Mountain and Gu Nuo Star had always been fighting Zhen Xing together. If they were going to battle, she naturally had to rope them in. As for the two space cultivators of unknown origins, they would probably hope to not be involved in the fight.

If they fought in this tiny space, it might destroy the entire canyon. This wouldn't be good for everyone.

Bian Shuangbi suddenly said, "Dao Friend Lou, Dao Friend Black Fox is right. We are now all on the same boat, we really shouldn't fight."

Lou Chuanhe said coldly, "It's okay if we don't fight, but give me back my land."

Previously, he had to give away his outermost spot and he had been harbouring this dissatisfaction in his heart. Unfortunately, he had arrived last while Bian Shuangbi and Mu Yingqiao had come first. These two people must have had some agreement with Black Fox and Freitz, so he could only keep this dissatisfaction within himself. After all, it was a personal thing, so he couldn't do anything about it.

Now that there was another Star Lord here, then he didn't need to keep this dissatisfaction within himself.

"Senior Lou? They took your land?" Mo Wuji waved his Tian Ji Pole, killing intent surged from him.

Previously, he didn't care much about that tiny space, but he knew now that it was a treasure. If the Space Wolf King could use his skills from inside, it meant that the canyon did not have any sort of seals. He urgently needed to recover his power, so he naturally needed to fight for a space.

Bian Shuangbi frowned slightly; he did not like Lou Chuanhe's words. It was not that he wanted to be a dictator, but it was because he believed that a group must have its rules. He would indeed need to take that land back, but it should be said by him, and not Lou Chuanhe.

"That's right. That was originally my spot, but that b*stard chased me away." Lou Chuanhe pointed at the Space Wolf King's spot.

Thereafter, he continued, "Junior Mo, we're both from Star King Mountain, and we're both Star Lords, we shouldn't address each other based on seniority, but as brothers. Here, we need to depend on each other as brothers."

"Alright." Mo Wuji did not hesitate. If they needed to fight, he will fight. Now that he had help, there was nothing much he needed to fear.

"Cang Xue, give that space over to them." Black Fox said suddenly.

Lou Chuanhe glanced at Black Fox. Previously, she was the one who asked him to give up his spot. Now, she was the one to ask Cang Xue to return it. Clearly, this fox demon was very patient.

Cang Xue didn't utter any nonsense, but gave up his spot.

"Junior brother Mo, you should rest first. We can talk about other things later." Lou Chuanhe could tell that Mo Wuji's power had yet to recover.

Mo Wuji nodded and sat at Cang Xue's original spot. He lifted his hand and threw out a pile of Earth grade spirit stone, furiously recovering his elemental energy.

Seeing Mo Wuji's terrifying speed of absorbing spiritual energy, everyone released a breath of cold air. They were all experienced Earthly Immortal experts. Moreover, those that were here were experts among experts. Even if they were furiously absorbing spiritual energy, they could not compare to Mo Wuji.

...

When Mo Wuji was violently absorbing spiritual energy, no one went to bother him. Days passed in the blink of an eye, Mo Wuji's power had fully recovered.

He suddenly stood up. Not faraway, Space Wolf King's eye suddenly twitched.

He already had a headache about Mo Wuji. When this fella was in the True God Stage, he already dared to do something that Chi Tong would never dare to do: Killing his Wolf King Mountain's descendant, the white-eyed wolf. Now that Mo Wuji's cultivation had already reached such a level, he wouldn't be surprised if Mo Wuji charged over to fight him.

When Mo Wuji suddenly stood up, Cang Xue wasn't the only one who noticed it; everyone turned to look at him. Everyone thought the same as Cang Xue, they did not believe that Mo Wuji was a silent fella. The reason why he had been quiet over the past few days was because his power had yet to recover. Now that his power had recovered, even Black Fox didn't want to offend Mo WUji.

Mo Wuji walked out of that tiny canyon and walked back to where he first landed. He forcefully tried to release his spiritual will. Just like previously, his spiritual will could not be exhibited.

He forcefully condensed his spiritual eye, but he could only see an empty space.

"Dao Friend Mo, we have already searched this place for a thousand years. There's no way out." One of the neutral cultivators was afraid that Mo Wuji would do something stupid, so he took the initiative to remind Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji nodded, then turned to the ten over people inside the canyon, "Is it possible for everyone to come out for a while, to let me examine the canyon."

Everyone glanced at one another; no one replied Mo Wuji's words. Let go of my spot? Standing outside where they couldn't release their spiritual will or use their elemental energy? Wouldn't they be making themselves punching bags for Mo Wuji?

"Dao Friend Mo, Dao Friend Mang Hai is right. We have already searched this entire area for thousands of years. There's completely no way out." Mu Yingqiao said solemnly.

He started to dislike Mo Wuji's words. Even if Mo Wuji had some hidden cards, he was still a junior in this place.

Mo Wuji said softly, "I only wish to use half an incense of time. If I don't find anything after half an incense of time, I promise that I will never disturb everyone's cultivation again. What if I find something? Then we all can escape.

When Mo Wuji talked about not disturbing everyone's cultivation, a hint of ridicule emerged in his voice, The reason why he wanted these people to leave was because he wanted to scan the area with his spiritual eye. If everyone was inside, his spiritual eye would have been revealed.

His cultivation was the lowest here, it was necessary for him to keep his cards hidden.

Chapter 400: The Search For The Way Out

For a while, nobody moved an inch before Lou Chuanhe took the initiative to walk out, "Brother Mo, I will go outside so that you can search."

"I will step out too," the next person to follow Lou Chuanhe out was actually the sect head of the Absolute Saber Sect, Qu Yang. This was a surprise which Mo Wuji didn't expect because ever since Mo Wuji said that the Absolute Saber Sect was no longer in existence, Qu Yang had not spoken.

"Since Dao friend Mo is able to be ranked first on the Universal Board, I believe that he has the qualifications to make this request," Bian Shuangbi finished his piece as he stepped out from the depths of the canyon. He initially occupied the deepest and highest spot so he naturally had to walk past everyone else to exit the canyon.

A Gu Nuo Star Tribe cultivator grunted coldly, "How can we trust that he isn't using this as an excuse to chase us out before occupying this whole canyon by himself?"

Such things were not impossible because if Mo Wuji had a [black stomach](#) to chase everyone out so that he could occupy this canyon for himself, no one would be able to re-enter if Mo Wuji was resolute in keeping them out.

Bian Shuangbi didn't bother about him as he continued to walk out of the canyon. After Bian Shuangbi walked out, Mu Yingqiao

and Fang Qi followed him out too.

Mo Wuji laughed coldly before saying faintly, "I have already invited everyone out and even my Zhen Xing's cultivators are all outside already. If the remaining of you refuse to come out and end up affecting my search, don't blame me for being rude afterwards."

If it was any other person who said something like that, cultivators of the Gu Nuo Star Tribe and the Wolf King Mountain would have definitely acted against him without any hesitation.

However, Mo Wuji's cultivation level was not affected even in this small canyon so they simply didn't dare to do anything to him. This was because acting against him would not stop Mo Wuji from coming in and if all sorts of magic treasures were to fly around in this small canyon, the place would certainly be destroyed into nothingness in no time.

"I believe that Dao friend Mo would not lie to us," Since all the Zhen Xing cultivators were already out, if the other cultivators refused to cooperate, Mo Wuji was indeed intending to settle this by force. What he didn't expect was that the Black Fox actually took the initiative to cooperate with him and even spoke up for him as it walked out.

Since the Black Fox had already stepped out, the other demonic beast from the Wolf King Mountain and the Space Wolf King stepped out too.

After seeing that the majority of the cultivators were already

standing outside, the remaining cultivators had no choice but to follow them out too.

Mo Wuji heaved a sigh of relief because he wouldn't wish to fight here if he had a choice.

The people outside were extremely nervous as they watched Mo Wuji walked into the canyon alone. They knew that the moment they were outside, they had lost the opportunity to do anything to Mo Wuji. Presently, they were most worried that Mo Wuji would suddenly attack them after occupying the entire canyon.

Fortunately, this didn't happen as they watched Mo Wuji back faced them as he looked as if he was only scanning the surrounding.

Mo Wuji would naturally not resort to such means to attack everyone else. After everyone left, he immediately condensed his spiritual eye.

Very soon, Mo Wuji spotted a few hidden transfer arrays and this should be a transfer array put in place through a transfer talisman. There was one on Bian Shuangbi, Black Fox and another neutral cultivator's spot.

It was evident that the moment Mo Wuji decided to act against them, the three of them would immediately transfer back to the canyon.

Mo Wuji wasn't too affected by it because if it was him, he would have done the same and be cautious. He didn't do anything to the three transfer arrays even though he could easily destroy them with a blink of an eye. However, he was truly interested in finding a way out and not be stuck here for over thousands of years.

In less than half an incense worth of time, Mo Wuji noticed something odd. The spot with the densest spiritual energy was Bian Shuangbi's spot and his place was located on a higher ground than the rest. Behind his spot seemed like a firm wall but it was an array base which even his spiritual will was unable to scan through.

Mo Wuji couldn't see what was behind the array base but he was certain that if he truly wanted the way out, he had to first break through the array base behind these walls.

Mo Wuji used his hand to feel this wall and could feel that this firmness of the wall was not something he could break through by himself. Furthermore, even if he was capable of doing it alone, he wouldn't do so. After all, other than the hidden array base behind these walls, there was also Bian Shuangbi's hidden transfer array so it wouldn't be pleasant if Mo Wuji were to create misunderstandings that he was trying to destroy Bian Shuangbi's transfer array.

At the thought of this, Mo Wuji stood up and shouted to the crowd, "Everyone can come in now."

Hearing Mo Wuji's words, everyone hurried back into the canyon. It was only in the canyon where they could demonstrate

their true strength.

Bian Shuangbi clasped his fist in Mo Wuji's direction and asked, "Dao friend Mo, do you have any discoveries?"

Mo Wuji pointed to the wall behind Bian Shuangbi's spot and said, "Dao friend Bian, I have discovered something. I have some knowledge about array dao and I believe there is a hidden array base behind this piece of the canyon wall. I have no idea whether this array base was natural or man-made so if we want to find out more about it, we have to destroy this piece of wall to reveal this array base."

Mo Wuji didn't mention about his spiritual eye as he only talked about the array base.

Nobody spoke as they all looked at Bian Shuangbi because the plan was to destroy the wall directly behind his spot.

Bian Shuangbi revealed a slight smile, "I have no objection but there is something I have to let Dao friend Mo know. Back then when I first arrived, we tried to blast all four sides and initially the surface area of this place was a lot bigger but after we blast this place up, the front portion caved in and became inaccessible. Additionally, the area where we could live became smaller."

Mo Wuji understood Bian Shuangbi's meaning which was the fact that the area outside where people couldn't execute their spiritual will and elemental energy was initially not this big and it was only after everyone blasted the canyon which resulted in the

area inside to decrease while increasing the area outside.

This was telling Mo Wuji that if he wasn't confident, he should abort this idea.

"I have sufficient confidence," Mo Wuji said calmly.

After a while, he continued, "Of course, if everyone is not interested to leave and is willing to stay and cultivate in this constraint place for another thousands of years, you can forget about what I've just said."

"Brother Mo, I had enough of this place so I will be the first to support you," Lou Chuanhe stood out once again.

"I support you too," The next one to speak was Fang Qi. Fang Qi was almost running out of longevity so staying here would mean that he was waiting for his death in this constraint place.

Mo Wuji didn't wait for the rest of them who were still hesitating as he said, "Since this is the case, we will attack this spot simultaneously and I believe that no matter how sturdy this wall was, it wouldn't stay sturdy for long if we were all to combine our attacks."

"Alright," Bian Shuangbi muttered one word and immediately took out his own magic treasure.

Bian Shuangbi's magic treasure was actually a foldable fan which

made Mo Wuji extremely curious to know how strong this foldable fan could be. Bian Shuangbi should be the strongest person here and his cultivation technique should be the most outstanding one. Or rather, Mo Wuji wasn't able to notice signs of aging from Bian Shuangbi's appearance.

"Dao friend Mo, the moment you say 'go', we will start attacking," Bian Shuangbi held onto his foldable fan as he laughed and said.

After noticing everyone around him had already drawn their magic treasure, Mo Wuji swung his Tian Ji Pole and said, "Let's go!"

It was almost at the same instant when Mo Wuji swung his Tian Ji Pole, everyone else started attacking the same spot Mo Wuji was attacking.

Mo Wuji was secretly praising these people in his heart because every single one of them was an expert in their field. As compared to the Worldly Immortal Stage experts he teamed up with to attack Zhu Qu previously, their combined attacks now was almost a hundred times stronger. Moreover, everyone was cautious about each other so nobody here was foolish enough to fully exert all their force here which made it even more impressive. Even Mo Wuji didn't go all out attacking the wall.

"Boom!" Tens of different attacks landed on the same spot and loud explosions could be heard from within the canyon.

"Whoosh!" Huge pieces of rocks came crashing down. Everyone turned to look outside; the rocks had fallen and occupied their previous space in the canyon. Because of the rocks, almost half of the canyon where they could gather their elemental energy was now covered.

Everyone looked towards Mo Wuji and even though no one spoke, Mo Wuji knew what everyone was thinking. If they were to continue attacking, they might not only be unable to find a way out, they might even make this small canyon disappear.

Mo Wuji looked at the almost unharmed looking canyon wall as he took in a deep breath before saying, "Fellow Dao friends, I know everyone's concerns but please trust me. I believe there is something peculiar about this wall and we could perhaps find the way out once we destroy this wall. However, I hope that in the next attack, everyone has to use their full force because this wall was strong to begin with, so if we were to conserve our energy, it might be very tough for us to break through. I hope that everyone would not think so much because too much hesitation would definitely not get things done."

After finishing his speech, Mo Wuji didn't give everyone a chance to hesitate as he swung out his Tian Ji Pole and shouted, "Everyone continue!"

"Boom!" Over 10 different magic treasures started attacking the same spot and compared to the first, the power was numerous times stronger.

The sound of rocks falling was heard again and everyone knew

their area became much smaller once again.

Mo Wuji didn't seem to mind as he continuously swung his Tian Ji Pole at the centre of the canyon wall. Everyone else could only take out their magic treasures and attack together with Mo Wuji.

Everyone's face turned slightly stern because the area that they were standing on became less than one-third of what it used to be. In other words, if they couldn't find an escape route, everyone would have to squeeze in this potentially smaller place.

"There are cracks appearing," Mo Wuji pointed to the spot where everyone was attacking and shouted.

"So what? After attacking for half an incense, any wall would have cracks appearing on it," The Space Wolf King said coldly.

Having a black stomach means that someone is plotting something bad in his mind.

Table of Contents

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 301: Honing The Wind Escape Technique](#)

[Chapter 302: Go All Out](#)

[Chapter 303: Broken Sect](#)

[Chapter 304: Ranked On The Universal Board](#)

[Chapter 305: Have You Asked Me?](#)

[Chapter 306: You Are Ranked on the Universal Board?](#)

[Chapter 307: Scram After Apologizing](#)

[Chapter 308: Yan Yangdong's Strength](#)

[Chapter 309: The Young Must Be Hot-blooded](#)

[Chapter 310: You'll Only Understand After Experiencing It](#)

[Chapter 311: Skills VS Sacred Art](#)

[Chapter 312: The Yan Clan of Star King Mountain](#)

[Chapter 313: Yan Yangdong's Possessions](#)

[Chapter 314: The Underground Battlestages](#)

[Chapter 315: The Solitary Red Knot](#)

[Chapter 316: Auctioning For The Nirvana Pole Shadow](#)

[Chapter 317: Leaving The Scene](#)

[Chapter 318: I Want To Say Something Too](#)

[Chapter 319: Next Pole](#)

[Chapter 320: The Undefendable Blood Sword](#)

[Chapter 321: Pursuing Mo Wuji](#)

[Chapter 322: Obstruct and You Die](#)

[Chapter 323: Exchange it With Your Lives](#)

[Chapter 324: That Is Love](#)

[Chapter 325: Raging Fire in His Chest](#)

[Chapter 326: Worldly Immortal Lightning Calamity](#)

[Chapter 327: Take Revenge For My Wife](#)

[Chapter 328: You Are My Life](#)

[Chapter 329: Troubles Lie Ahead](#)

[Chapter 330: Lei Hongji's Secret](#)

[Chapter 331: Shuai Guo](#)

[Chapter 332: Shuai Guo's Idea](#)

[Chapter 333: Heaven Calamity Stone](#)

[Chapter 334: Earth Board Rank 1](#)
[Chapter 335: I Don't Care Who You Are](#)
[Chapter 336: Mo Wuji's Lightning Tribulation](#)
[Chapter 337: Consecutive Changes To Earth Board's Rank 1](#)
[Chapter 338: Before The War](#)
[Chapter 339: Grandmaster Wu Xiang](#)
[Chapter 340: Rogue Cultivator 2705 Is Mo Wuji](#)
[Chapter 341: The Appearance of the Half Moon Immortal Palace](#)
[Chapter 342: The Tangled War in Space](#)
[Chapter 343: Killing a Worldly Immortal Stage Expert](#)
[Chapter 344: Coming Out Alive](#)
[Chapter 345: Enemies On All Sides](#)
[Chapter 346: The Staggering Discovery](#)
[Chapter 347: Half Moon Prison](#)
[Chapter 348: Where Geniuses Are Imprisoned](#)
[Chapter 349: Star Lord Dies](#)
[Chapter 350: Brief Theory of Space](#)
[Chapter 351: The Mess in Star King Mountain](#)
[Chapter 352: The Fall of Universal Pier](#)
[Chapter 353: Space Transformation](#)
[Chapter 354: Returning to Universal Pier](#)
[Chapter 355: Extreme Ice Cannon](#)
[Chapter 356: House Slave Chanse](#)
[Chapter 357: One Man's Attack](#)
[Chapter 358: Invading Zhen Xing](#)
[Chapter 359: Star Lord Dies Again](#)
[Chapter 360: The Massive War Outside the Piercing Wind City](#)
[Chapter 361: Ambushing An Earthly Immortal](#)
[Chapter 362: Universal Board's Ranking](#)
[Chapter 363: A Complete Wipeout](#)
[Chapter 364: The Battle Against Bao Lie](#)
[Chapter 365: The Fight To Be The Star Lord](#)
[Chapter 366: I Must Kill Xia Dandao](#)
[Chapter 367: A Woman Like The Poison Fairy](#)
[Chapter 368: Don't Ever Look For The Broken Sect](#)
[Chapter 369: Blasting The Yan Clan](#)
[Chapter 370: The Devastated Poison Fairy](#)
[Chapter 371: Broken Sect's Sect Head](#)
[Chapter 372: Star King Mountain's Anger](#)

[Chapter 373: The Two Strongest Sects In Zhen Xing](#)
[Chapter 374: Mo Wuji's Methods](#)
[Chapter 375: The Arrogant Broken Sect](#)
[Chapter 376: Let Me Blast Them](#)
[Chapter 377: Combined Attacks Against Zhu Qu](#)
[Chapter 378: Losses On Both Sides](#)
[Chapter 379: Star Lord Palace](#)
[Chapter 380: The Things In The Star Lord Palace](#)
[Chapter 381: Cultivation Improvements](#)
[Chapter 382: Massacred City](#)
[Chapter 383: You Are Hoover](#)
[Chapter 384: Mo Wuji, Star Lord of The Star King Mountain](#)
[Chapter 385: Battle Of Flames](#)
[Chapter 386: Flattening Wolf King Mountain](#)
[Chapter 387: Tian Chi Manor](#)
[Chapter 388: Mo Tiancheng's Whereabouts](#)
[Chapter 389: Experience Of Life](#)
[Chapter 390: The Star Lord Is Here](#)
[Chapter 391: Number 1](#)
[Chapter 392: Star Lord Mo's New Rule](#)
[Chapter 393: As Long As I'm Happy](#)
[Chapter 394: Climbing The Universal Board](#)
[Chapter 395: Came Too Late](#)
[Chapter 396: Wolf King Mountain](#)
[Chapter 397: The Violent White-Haired Girl](#)
[Chapter 398: Challenging The Wolf King](#)
[Chapter 399: The Wolf King Relents](#)
[Chapter 400: The Search For The Way Out](#)